UPPER NIDDERDALE

with the FOREST OF KNARESBOROUGH

ILLUSTRATED

Camberwell Public Libraries

Reference Department.

LONDON BOROUGH OF LEWISHAM
LIBRARY SERVICE

Author

Title

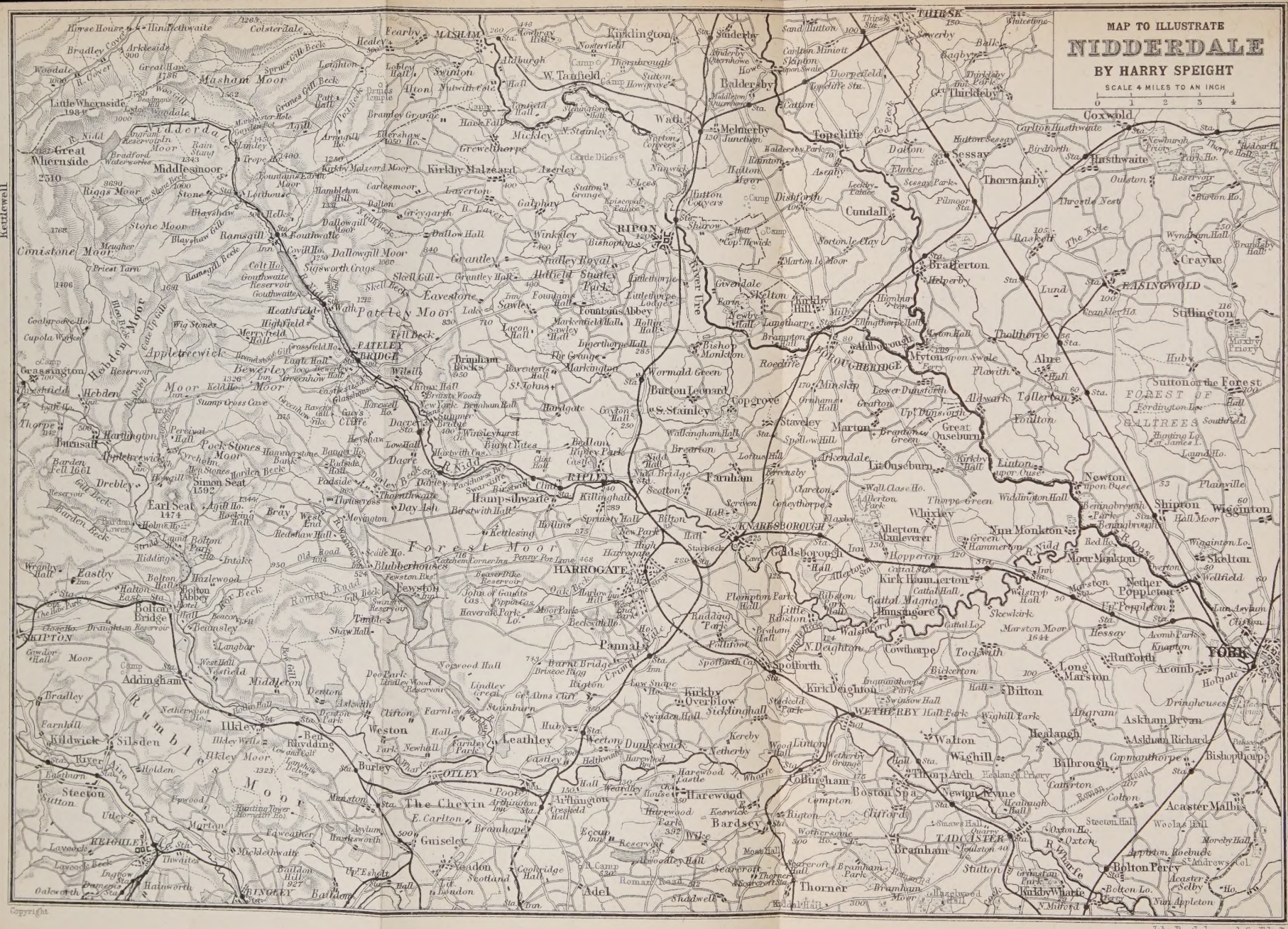
BOOK STORE

Books or discs must be returned on or before the last date stamped on label or on card in book pocket. Books or discs can be renewed by telephone, letter or personal call unless required by another reader. After library hours use the Ansafone Service (01-698 7347). For hours of opening and charges see notices at the above branch, but note that all lending departments close at 1 pm on Wednesday and all libraries are closed on Sundays, Good Friday, Christmas Day, Bank Holidays and Saturdays prior to Bank Holidays.

METROPOLITAN
SPECIAL COLLECTION

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2026

https://archive.org/details/uppernidderdalew0000harr


MAP TO ILLUSTRATE
NIDDERDALE
BY HARRY SPEIGHT
SCALE 4 MILES TO AN INCH
0 1 2 3 4
Kettlewell
Middlesmoor
Great Whernside
Little Whernside
Nidderdale
Masham Moor
Pateley Moor
Hebden Moor
Appletreewick
Bewerley
Grassington
Burnsall
Barden Fell
Simon Seat
Earl Seat
Barden Moor
Eastby
Bolton Abbey
Bolton Bridge
Beamsley
Addingham
Ilkley
Silsden
Keighley
Bingley
Baildon
Otley
Weston
Burley
Guiseley
Yeadon
Leathley
Arthington
The Chevin
Harewood
Bardsey
Adel
Thorner
Boston Spa
Wetherby
Walton
Wighill
Bilton
Knaresborough
Harrogate
Ripley
Pateley Bridge
Masham
Ripon
Thirsk
Topcliffe
Melmerby
Baldersby
Sessay
Thormanby
Cundall
Bramham
Tadcaster
Kirkby Wharfe
Bolton Percy
Acaster Malbis
Copmanthorpe
Bishopthorpe
Rufforth
Acomb
York
Strensall
Easingwold
Sutton on the Forest
Forest of Galtrees
Coxwold
Helmsley
Kirkbymoorside
Pickering
Malton
Norton
Scarborough
Whitby
Bridlington
Filey
Scalby
Hunmanby
Flamborough
Bridlington Quay
Beverley
Hull
Kingston-upon-Hull
Cottingham
Hedon
Patrington
Withernsea
Hornsea
Aldbrough
Hornsea Burton
Skipton
Gargrave
Malham
Settle
Ingleton
Hawes
Leyburn
Bedale
Northallerton
Thirsk
Easingwold
Stillington
Alne
Tollerton
Boroughbridge
Knaresborough
Harrogate
Ripon
Masham
Thirsk
Northallerton
Darlington
Stockton
Middlesbrough
Redcar
Saltburn
Whitby
Scarborough
Bridlington
Beverley
Hull
Selby
Tadcaster
Wetherby
Otley
Ilkley
Keighley
Bradford
Leeds
Wakefield
Pontefract
Doncaster
Thorne
Goole
Howden
Pocklington
Driffield
Bridlington
Filey
Scarborough
Whitby
Malton
Helmsley

942-7682

UPPER NIDDERDALE,

WITH THE

FOREST OF KNARESBOROUGH,

BEING A RECORD OF THE
HISTORY, ANTIQUITIES, SCENERY,
OLD HOMES, FAMILIES &c.,
OF THAT ROMANTIC DISTRICT.

BY
HARRY SPEIGHT,
AUTHOR OF "CRAVEN AND NORTH-WEST YORKSHIRE HIGHLANDS,"
"UPPER WHARFEDALE," "LOWER WHARFEDALE," &c.

ILLUSTRATIONS AND MAP.

LONDON: ELLIOT STOCK, 62, PATERNOSTER ROW, E.C.,
AND ALL BOOKSELLERS.

1906.

COPYRIGHT.

942.74

G. F. Sewell, Printer, 52, Godwin Street, Bradford.

16323
Ref

PREFACE.

MY work entitled *Nidderdale, from Nun Monkton to Wharnside*, published in the Spring of the present year, has met with a most gratifying reception. The whole edition was absorbed within a month of publication. Whilst thankful for the many extended and very favourable notices of the book in the public press, I am conscious of its imperfections, especially in regard to the inadequacy of the history of several of the parishes dealt with. Some of these are of such wide extent and interest that a detailed description of them could not be given except in separate volumes. My work, moreover, had reached an abnormal length—643 pages—and it could not consistently be extended.

I have thought proper in the present edition to re-issue that portion of the work comprising the Upper Dale, with the ancient Royal Forest of Knaresborough. Several new illustrations are added, including portraits of Archbishop Benson and Bishop Stubbs. Though necessarily brief, the history of every town and parish is traced from the remotest times.

I have to repeat that to the local clergy I am particularly indebted for their kindness in allowing me to inspect the parish books and papers in their charge, and also in many cases for their having been at the pains of revising the proofs relating to their parishes. The pedigree of the Bensons, of Pateley Bridge, &c., was revised by the late Archbishop Benson. That of Stubbs, of Knaresborough Forest, covering a period of nearly six centuries, was prepared during the leisure of a long and active life by the late distinguished historian, the Rt. Rev. William Stubbs, D.D., Bishop of Oxford—a native of Knaresborough—to whose family I am indebted for the privilege of its first publication.

With Knaresborough I had hoped to have dealt from unpublished records at greater length than now appears; moreover, since the proof sheets of that section were passed to the printer, the historic importance of the old town has been enhanced by its having given title to a peer of the realm, as well as to a Suffragan Bishop. Sir Henry Meysey-Thompson, Bart., M.P., whose family have resided at Kirby Hall, seven miles from Knaresborough, for about 250 years, and who is the owner of considerable property in the Honour of Knaresborough, was by patent dated 26th December, 1905, raised to the dignity and title of Baron Knaresborough. About the same time the Rev. Canon Lucius F. M. B. Smith, M.A. (Oxon.), was consecrated first Bishop Suffragan of Knaresborough.

To Alfred H. Inman, Esq., I am particularly obliged for the valuable treatise on the family of Inman, which he has been good enough to prepare specially for this work. This important narrative, which forms the Appendix, concerns also many relationships with other families and matters of interest appertaining to the Dale for a period of several centuries. The allied pedigree of Royal Descents has been kindly contributed by John F. Le Page, Esq., M.D., who has been at great pains to verify every descent from more than twenty Sovereigns of England, Scotland, and France. Rarely, I think, have a genealogical history and tabulated pedigree been traced with greater care and minuteness, every particular statement being accompanied by a reference to original authorities.

To many others I am also under obligation for various useful help. To Thomas E. Yorke, Esq., D.L., J.P., of Bewerley Hall, I am obliged for an inspection of the Ramsgill Court Rolls, &c., also for his kindness in perusing the chapter on Bewerley, and for other matters appertaining to his ancient house and landownership in Nidderdale. To Captain Greenwood, J.P., of Swarcliffe

Hall, I am indebted for an inspection of his old family records concerning the former ownership of Brimham, &c. These instructive papers include leases, copies of wills, conveyances, and ancient transcripts of charters and other deeds going back to the time of the Mowbrays.

From Dr. Francis Collins and Major John H. Metcalfe, J.P., of Pateley Bridge, Robt. H. Skaife, Esq., of Leeds, the Rev. Canon Beeching, M.A., of Westminster, F. W. Slingsby, Esq., J.P., of Thorpe Underwood Hall, the late Charles Savile Roundell, Esq., ex-M.P., of Brighton, Richard F. Roundell, Esq., J.P., of Gledstone-in-Craven, Ald. John Baynes, J.P., of Ripon, Eustace H. Barlow, Esq., J.P., of Sigsworth, John Hutchinson, Esq., of Catterick, W. Hanley Hutchinson, Esq., of Ripon, Commander H. Swire, R.N., of Weybridge, George D. Lumb, Esq., of Leeds, George A. Blackburn, Esq., of Halifax, John F. Curwen, Esq., of Kendal, Mr. George D. Wood, of Knaresborough, Miss Armitt, of Ambleside, Miss C. Pullein, of Rotherfield, and others, I have received much useful information, including some valuable original pedigrees. Indeed, so fully have human history and events from early times been dealt with that there is hardly an old family, or a notable or old building in the Dale that does not find mention in the work.

As regards the illustrations I have used many of those which appeared in the previous work, whilst a large number have been specially prepared for the present edition. As on former occasions, I have taken care to rescue from oblivion, wherever possible, such buildings and scenes as now no longer exist, and on the next pages will be found a full list of the illustrations, with the names of those to whom I am obliged for the originals.

HARRY SPEIGHT.

Bingley, August, 1906.

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

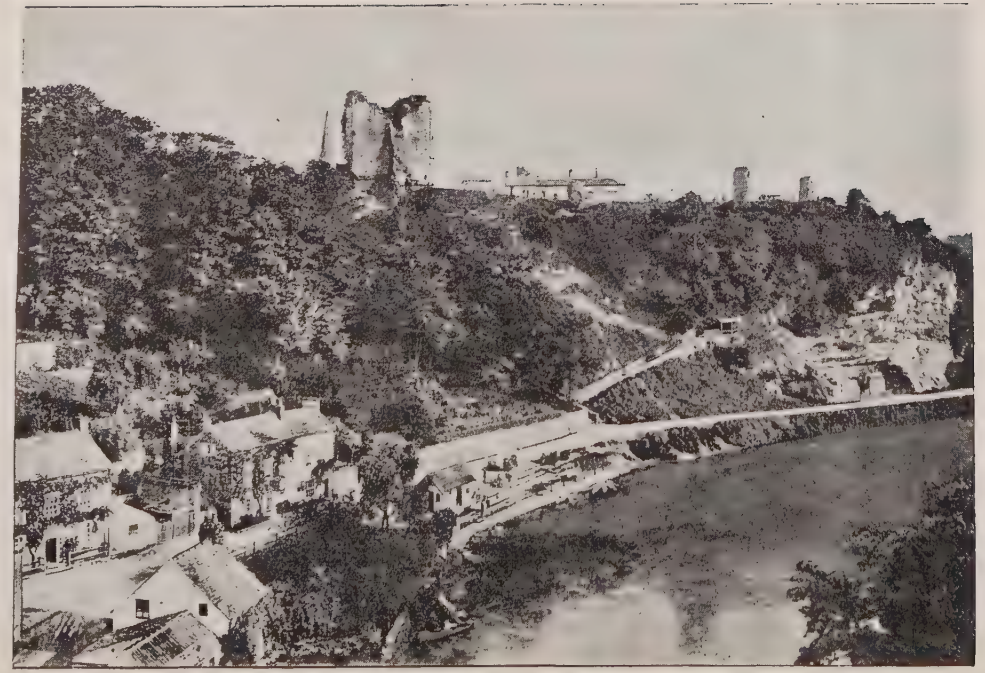
FULL PAGE VIEWS.

	Engraved for this work from the original supplied by	Page
Knaresborough from the West ..	*Valentine, Dundee*	8
Old Houses Knaresborough ..	*Thomas Guy, York*	10
Castle Walk, Knaresborough ..	*G E. Arnold, Knaresborough*	20
Guard Room. Knaresbro' Castle	*Do.*	27
Rt. Rev. William Stubbs, D.D., Lord Bishop of Oxford	*Russell & Sons, London, W.,* face p.	35
Old Manor House, Knaresborough	*G. E. Arnold, Knaresborough*	40
Old Elephant and Castle Hotel. Knaresborough	*S. Abell, Knaresborough* ..	44
Eugene Aram's School Knaresbro'	*Late F. C. Galloway, Bowling*	46
Old Vicarage, Knaresborough ..	*L. Abbott, Knaresborough* ..	48
Market Place, Knaresborough ..	*G. E. Arnold, Knaresborough*	50
Gallon Steps, Knaresborough ..	*Do.*	54
Entrance to St. Robert's Chapel, Knaresborough	*Rev. Canon W E. Hancock, M.A , Knaresborough Vic.*	57
On the Nidd, near Dropping Well	*Thomas Guy, York*	66
The Abbey Farm, Knaresborough	*S Abell, Knaresborough* ..	71
Low Harrogate in 1796..	*Late F. C. Galloway, Bowling*	88
Sir Henry Slingsby, Kt		98
Near the High Bridge Knaresbro'	*S. Abell, Knaresborough* ..	108
The Gunpowder Plot Conspirators	*British Museum*	112
Scotton Hall	*G. E. Arnold, Knaresborough*	114
Interior of Scotton Hall	*W. W. Collins*	116
The Old Church, Nidd	*E. Lloyd, Weybridge*	126
Sir William Ingilby. Kt.		138
Hampsthwaite Church	*Rev. Herbert J. Peck, M.A* ..	162
Ancient Cross Slabs found at Hampsthwaite	*Do.*	170
Birstwith Church	*Ernest A. Leather*..	190
Hardcastle Garth	*Do.*	210
Rocking Stones, Brimham	*Riley Fortune, Harrogate* ..	216
Summerbridge	*Ransome T. Wyatt, Bingley*	227
Low Hall Dacre	*Ernest A. Leather*	242
Pateley Bridge..	*P. H. Marsden, Pateley Bridge*	246
Rt. Hon. and Most Rev. Edward White Benson, D.D., Archbishop of Canterbury	*E. C. Argall, Truro* face p.	259

	Engraved for this work from the original supplied by	Page
High Street, Pateley Bridge.. ..	*P. H. Marsden, Pateley Bridge*	264
Castlestead, Pateley Bridge ..	*Do.* face p.	270
Harefield Hall..	*Do.*	276
Bewerley Hall..	*Thos. E Yorke, Bewerley Hall*	278
Ancient Homestead, Bewerley ..	*P. H. Marsden, Pateley Bridge*	282
Old Lead Mines, Merryfield Glen	*Do.*	294
Cutting the first sod at Gowthwaite	*Do.*	318
Middlesmoor Church	*Do.*	338
Lofthouse Foss	*Do.*	350
Angram	*J. B. Smithson, Leyburn*, face p.	365

OTHER ILLUSTRATIONS

Boundary Stone Knaresbro' Forest	*Riley Fortune, Harrogate* ..	17
Elevation of Keep Knaresborough Castle	*Yorks. Archæl. Soc.*	25
Interior of St Robert's Chapel, Knaresborough	*Rev. Canon W. E. Hancock, M.A., Knaresborough Vic.*	59
Fort Montagu, Knaresborough ..	*Thos. Brayshaw, Settle*.. ..	63
Grimbald Crag and Mill	*Thomas Guy, York*	74
Plumpton Towers from the South	*British Museum*	80
High Harrogate in 1825		90
Hampsthwaite Church in 1901 ..	*Rev. Herbert J. Peck, M.A.*	177
Padside Hall	*Ransome T. Wyatt, Bingley*	201
Dougill Hall	*D. S. Crichton, York*	212
North Pasture House Brimham..	*Alfred H. Inman, Bellingham*	220
Stone Oven, Braisty Woods ..	*Ransome T. Wyatt, Bingley*	230
Ancient Fireplace, Braisty Woods	*Do.*	231
Roman Pig of Lead found on Hayshaw Moor	*L. Upcott Gill, London* ..	241
The Old Church, Pateley Bridge	*P. H. Marsden, Pateley Bridge*	252
Abbey Lodge, Bewerley		280
Covill House Grange	*Alfred H. Inman, Bellingham*	304
Bouthwaite Grange	*Do.*	307
Doorway, Bouthwaite Grange ..	*Do.*	308
Gowthwaite Hall	*Ransome T Wyatt, Bingley*..	315
Eugene Aram's Lantern	*H. Sotheran & Co., London*	326
How Stean	*P. H. Marsden, Pateley Bridge*	335
Ancient Stone Cross, Middlesmoor	*Ransome T. Wyatt, Bingley*..	341
Entrance to Goyden Pot		357
Christopher Inman..	*John F. Le Page, M.D., Cheadle*	Ap. xlviii.
Whaley Charles Inman..	*Do.*	Ap. l.
Robert Inman..	*Alfred H. Inman, Bellingham*	Ap. lxii.
Ann Inman	*Do.*	Ap. lxiii.



Knaresborough from the West.

UPPER NIDDERDALE,

WITH

THE FOREST OF KNARÉSBOROUGH.

CHAPTER I.

Knaresborough and the Royal Forest.

KNARESBOROUGH, one of the most ancient and picturesque towns in England, may be described as the Coblentz of the Nidd. Its remarkable situation and the striking diversity of its ancient buildings and thoroughfares, captivated the genius of Turner, whose conception of its position, high above the gorge of the Nidd, found admirable expression in his drawing of the old Rhine-like town. The spot is assuredly beloved of artists, though one has to lament the gradual disappearance of long-familiar landmarks and features of quaint interest which gave to the place a special charm. But its romantic aspects are practically indestructible, and quite recently Messrs. Cassell have published as a type of English scenery, a charming view of the old town, reproduced from a water-colour drawing taken from Bilton Fields by Mr. Bernard Evans, R.A.

Very beautiful views are obtainable from the western approaches to the town, whence high above the water's flow we see, most conspicuous of all, the grim, historic castle, every stone of which seems lettered with interest,

Old Houses, Knaresborough.

though roofless now and crumbling in sun and storm! Around the fallen stronghold stretch the blue and red roofs, and quaintly-climbing streets, with the solid tower of the time-stained parish church peering above them on the west; now an ascending spire or edifice of modern date rises strangely from antique gabled dwellings and heterogeneous masonry, while here and there a sturdy thatch or leaded window-pane serves to link our memories with remote mediæval ages.

Knaresborough has a history which goes back to the earliest civilisation of this country. For when Iseur, now Aldborough, was the capital of the Brigantian kingdom, the old Britons had unquestionably a strong settlement at Knaresborough. The rectilinear form of the original earthworks encompassing the town evidently points to a Celtic or Roman origin. A plan of these is engraved in Hargrove's *History of Knaresborough*, page 17 (1809 edition), but few particulars are given of its construction and direction, which is said to cover an area 900 feet long and 600 feet broad. Some years ago, with the help of Mr. George Wood, of Knaresborough, the writer traced a plan of these important earthworks so far as they exist at present or have existed according to the recollection of old inhabitants. The fortifications consisted of a ditch and rampart of earth, which formerly defined the limits of the ancient borough of Knaresborough, and was known as the Borough Ditch. The north-eastern edge of the rampart ran parallel with the present main or High Street, and extended as far as Gracious Street, and the pillars of the Wesleyan Chapel gateway stand upon the old north mound marked in Hargrove's plan. The ground of the constructed bank sloped eastward, and then took a rectangular course Portions of this and the old ditch are still observable at the bottom of Park View gardens, but from the gardens southwards the line of the ditch is obliterated, yet the

slope of the ground towards the High Street marks the remains of the rampart.

It is very likely that the High Street is on the line of an old British or Roman thoroughfare, and was connected with the well-defined ancient roads through Cattal, Aldborough, Ripley, and the Roman camp on Killinghall Moor. I was told that during excavations made in the High Street about 1892, an old cobble-stone pavement was come upon at a depth of nearly three feet from the surface, and Hargrove mentions that Roman coins of the emperors Claudius and Constantine have also been dug up at the same place.

The raised ground on which the original Richardson's Charity School stands is wholly artificial (the rock being below the level of the street), and is a splendid survival of this ancient protective bulwark. The outer edge of the ditch ran parallel with the present Boroughbridge road (which was made about 1830), and old inhabitants told me they remembered well the appearance and direction of the ditch here. The ground falls to the High Bridge, and the road is cut through the rampart, and within this was a larger and higher rampart and ditch of later date, constructed by the army of Lord Fairfax during the siege of the castle in 1642. The inner ditch was four or five yards wide and took a direction north and south through the new part of the churchyard, terminating close above the river. About ninety years ago this was filled up, but I was told by old people twelve years since that they crossed the ditch on the west side by a wooden bridge in order to get to church.

The rampart continued by the railway crossing and up Parnassus Mount, and opposite the inn here was another and smaller ditch, running north and south, evidently part of the same defences. Hargrove, speaking of the Civil War earthworks, says that the only existing evidence in his time was part of a large rampart situated on the

west side of the churchyard, which extended from the edge of the cliff in the parsonage-yard to an orchard near the Bond End road, where a large mound or bastion appears standing out from the rampart, on which a piece of ordnance being mounted, would scour the whole length of the line from thence to the cliff, and entirely command the Bond End road. The work, he conjectures, turned at this bastion and continued in a direct line up the hill into the High Street, crossing the said street near the Charity School, at some distance behind which it again appears to have turned and joined the north angle of the old Borough Ditch near a place called the Row Gap, a work very necessary at that time, this being the most open part of the town, and of course the most easy of access.

From the evidence of these early earthworks we may infer that the site of Knaresborough was appropriated at a very remote period, and even at a time when caves and rock-shelters formed the principal dwellings of the first settlers in this part of England. Whether the artificial excavations and cave-dwellings now existing in the face of the Magnesian Limestone below the town are part of the work of these primitive people it would now be difficult to say, but tradition has preserved the fact of their antiquity and that they have been inhabited from the earliest times. Some of the thoroughfares in the town were probably made and built upon during the Saxon occupation, when the caves below were occupied by the original settlers. Briggate, which connects the Low Bridge with Gracious Street, is one of these, and in places is cut through the solid limestone, while some of the existing houses are perched in the most romantic positions on the edge of deep cliffs. Kirkgate, Cheapside, and Windsor Lane are also very old, while Finkle Street, which connects Kirkgate with High Street, carries in its name the A.-S. *wincel*, Dan. *vinkl*, an angle or turning,

which exactly suits the character of this short ancient thoroughfare. It has now a comparatively modern look, but a few years ago there were some very old one-story cottages with roofs of thatch along its west side.

With the arrival of William the Norman a complete transformation would be made, and the old wooden houses would give place to buildings of masonry, while the rude Saxon fortress was demolished, and in its stead rose the strong, impregnable stone keep of the Norman barons. According to the testimony of *Domesday* there were 11 berewicks or hamlets included in the royal manor of Knaresborough in A.D. 1086, and although this was a private demesne of the king, we are not certain that it became a Royal Forest until the succeeding reign, when the castle was built. The territory comprised arable land, wood pasture, and a large area of unsurveyed moor now declared as *waste*, and the whole worth only one-sixth of the value it possessed in the time of the Confessor. Here is the official account:

In Chenaresburg (Knaresborough) six carucates, with eleven berewicks. Walchingha' (Walkingham) two oxgangs less than three carucates; Feresbi (Ferensby) one oxgang less than three carucates; Scrauinghe (Scriven) six carucates; Besthaim (Fewston*) four carucates; Fostune (Fewston) three carucates; Braretone (Brearton) six carucates; Sosacre (Sosacre) one carucate; Chetune (Cayton) two carucates; Farneha' (Farnham) three carucates; Stanleie (South Stainley) two carucates. There are to be taxed together forty-two carucates, wanting half a carucate, of land. There is land to twenty-four ploughs. King Edward had this manor in demesne. Now it is the King's, and waste. In King Edward's time the value was six pounds; it now pays twenty shillings. In Bestham (Fewston) is only wood pasture half a leuga long and half broad. In Feresbi (Ferensby) in the soke of this manor, are three carucates, and three oxgangs. Land to two ploughs. It is waste.

The soke also included estates in other places, as Wetherby and Hunsingore.

* Called Foston-Bestain in Norman charters, and as late as A.D 1740 the place Beeston-Leas occurs in the Fewston parish registers.

It will be seen that in 1086, Knaresborough and its eleven berewicks had not been chartered out. They were in possession of the King, but soon afterwards most of the berewicks were granted under customary feudal service to chief lords. Knaresborough, however, was retained as Crown property, and as such it has continued to the present time.

It is not stated who was the pre-Conquest owner, although the *Domesday* name of Chenaresburgh suggests the Anglo-Saxon *cneores-burgh*, the fortress or stronghold of some notable *tribe*, *family*, or *race*, who had occupied the place for many generations. Bosworth gives this prefix as derived from *cneow*, a race or family with a known ancestry. But I have stated in my previous work on *Nidderdale* (1894), that the name may be derived from the A.-S. *neer*, lower, in comparison with the position of the fortress at Aldborough, above mentioned. For several centuries after the Conquest (and doubtless long anterior to that time), both places were politically connected and are frequently found coupled in ancient charters. Thus the first bequest by the Conqueror to his great commander Serlo, a baron of Tonsburg in Normandy, who assumed the name of De Burg, was of the joint manors of Aldburgh and Cnaresburg; and in A.D. 1130, in the earliest discovered record relating to the building of the castle at Knaresborough, we find that Eustace Fitz John, nephew of Serlo de Burg, held the ferme of Burc and Chenaresburgh for an annual payment of £22.* Again, down to A.D. 1307, the two places continued parcels of the same ownership, for in that year Piers de Gaveston, the ill-starred favourite of Edward II., held the wardenship of the castle, along with the manors of Cnarreburc and Burg.

The Forest existed early in the 12th century and was strictly preserved for the benefit of the reigning monarch. It abounded with red and fallow deer, wild boar, and

* *Pipe Rolls*, 31st Henry I.

other beasts of chase, and the laws enacted for their preservation were very stringent. Many disputes arose in later times respecting the right of tenants of the Forest to game found within their lands. It was eventually enacted, 1st James I. (1603), that no royal game should be hunted or killed within the Forest, except by those who held lands or tenements of the annual value of £10, or was heir in his own right, or the right of his wife for life or lives, of the yearly value of £200, or was the son of a Knight or Baron of Parliament, or the son and heir-apparent of an Esquire.

What townships and places were originally in the Forest are not accurately known. But it is certain that the lands taken in lay around the capital town of Knaresborough, and included Bilton, Plumpton, Little Ribston, Rosset or Pannal, Beckwith, Killinghall, Hampsthwaite, Clint, Rigton, Stainburn, Castley, Dunkeswick, &c. The largest share of the manors within the Forest had in the time of Edward the Confessor belonged to Gamelbar, who was also the owner of the adjoining manor of Spofforth. Whether the Gamelbar of these manors was one or more persons we cannot be certain. At any rate, as these lands lay for the most part contiguous to each other, we may assume that they were of one ownership. This being the case it is possible the pedigree-name of *Cneoresburgh*, above-explained, may indicate the noble descent of this Gamelbar from an ancestry who had long been in possession of Knaresborough.

In the time of King John a portion of the domain lying within Wharfedale was disafforested. It included Dunkeswick, Swinden, Weeton, Stainburn, Rigton, &c. Subsequently we have more definite records of the places actually comprised within the Forest, especially the perambulation of 1767. When the Commission authorised for taking the general boundaries of the Forest in 1767, made their Return, it included all that territory extending

from the Crimple Beck on the boundary of the township of Little Ribston on the south, as far northwards along the south bank of Nidd to Darley and thence up Darley Beck to Greenhow Hill, and eastwards over Pock Stones Moor along the west side of Blubberhouses Moor by Timble and the Washburn down to Wharfe a little west of Castley, then along Wharfe and by Swinden Beck

Boundary Stone, Knaresborough Forest.

northwards, passing a little west of Kirkby Overblow to Burn Bridge near Pannal, and so along Crimple to the point of starting.* This was the fullest declaration of the boundaries of the Forest ever made known, and the Commissioners were at great pains to ascertain the true

* Full details of the boundaries of the Forest were published in the *London Gazette*, August 4th to 8th, 1767.

metes and demarcation, and erected stones, properly inscribed, at various important points of the perambulation. A view of one of these stones in Hampsthwaite, at the foot of Back Lane, near to Holly Bank Lodge, is here appended.

In 1775 this old Forest which comprised 24 townships covering roughly 100,000 acres, or an area twenty miles by eight, was enclosed. At that time there were more than 30,000 acres of common land, which provided the inhabitants with pasturage for their sheep, &c., and fuel for their houses. The whole of this extensive waste was soon afterwards divided and enclosed, and put into a profitable state of cultivation, fields of corn being especially conspicuous where once was barren waste. Though now only comparatively sparse in foliage it was in ancient times so densely wooded that, says Thoresby, " I have heard of an old writing said to be preserved in the Parish Church at Knaresborough, which obliged them (the inhabitants) to cut down as many trees yearly as to make a convenient passage for the wool carriers from Newcastle to Leeds; now it is so naked that there is not so much as one tree left for a way-mark." And this nakedness was allowed to continue not only here but in other parts of the country as well, where formerly large quantities of oak and other wood had been grown for furnishing the ship-yards of the Royal Navy. At last, as there seemed likely to be an oak famine, it was ordered A.D. 1771, by the King in Council, that a nursery for oaks 20 acres in extent be made in the Forest of Knaresborough, and an Act was also obtained to encourage the growth of timber generally.

CHAPTER II.

Knaresborough Castle.

THE history of the Castle is largely the transactions of its illustrious lords. Soon after the Conquest the old Saxon fortress would be demolished, and in its place the lofty stout-walled edifice of the new warriors was erected. The first allusion to this event occurs in the oldest Pipe Roll (1130-1), when Eustace Fitz John was lord of the honour of Knaresborough. It is recorded that the sum of £11 was spent on the King's works there, an interesting item of expenditure which can only have reference to the progress that was being made in the building of the royal stronghold. Norman masons were probably engaged in this important work, for large numbers of skilled workmen and architects were brought over from France during the great castle-building era in this country. King John and other early monarchs took delight in their visits to Knaresborough. The Forest abounded with big game, and feasting and revelry, when the courts were kept here, must have been on a lavish scale. In 1206 King John entered the town with a large body of armed retainers, mounted and on foot; they brought 42 palfreys and a pack of beagles and other sporting dogs. Three tuns of wine were provided. Next year, in 1207, the Archdeacon of Huntingdon is ordered to forward to Cnaresburgh twenty dolia (or hogsheads) of wine bought in Holland, and five dolia to be sent to York. The following royal visits, covering a period of nearly two centuries, are on record:

Castle Walk, Knaresborough.

1206. John and his Queen, Feb. 13th and 14th.
1209. John, June 13th
1212. John, Sept. 7th and 8th
1213. John, Sept. 17th.
1216. John, Jan. 9th.
1312. Edward II., Jan. 9th.
1322. Edward II.
1323. Edward II., from Feb. 15th to March 15th.
1333. Edward III. and Queen Philippa.
1399. Richard II.

The castle-keep was probably erected in the time of Edward II. With the decline of feudalism, and development in domestic building, such prison-like fortresses became less necessary, and the castle was allowed to go to decay. But in 1590 it was put into thorough repair, and in 1616 King James granted it with the honour and lordship of Knaresborough to his son, afterwards Charles I. During the unhappy wars in the reign of this monarch the castle was besieged and taken by Lord Fairfax, but only after a very obstinate resistance, and the loss of over forty men, besides many wounded. By an order of the Council of State, 22nd Charles I., it was resolved "That the several castles of Tickhill, Sheffield, Knaresborough, Cawood, Sandal, Bolton, Middleham, Hornsey, Mulgrave and Creyke, in the county of York, being inland castles, be made untenable, and no garrisons kept or maintained in them." This order was carried out at Knaresborough by destroying the great curtain wall, seven to eight feet thick, and blowing away part of the keep. For many years afterwards the stone so removed was utilised for building and repairing houses and walls in the town. On August 25th, 1905, a huge mass, estimated at forty tons, accidentally fell in three pieces only, which affords some proof of the great tenacity of the old mortar.

Before its destruction the castle must have presented a very noble and imposing frontage.* The buildings and

* An inhabitant of the town possesses a ground-plan of the original castle, drawn to scale on a piece of skin 41 by 36 inches It indicates several subterranean passages and many other features of interest, some of which have been but recently discovered

walls enclosed an area of nearly two-and-a-half acres, and were flanked with eleven or twelve lofty towers, of which only portions of six now remain. The moat was a dry one owing to the pervious nature of the limestone out of which it was excavated. The existing ruins appear but scant and fragmentary, with the exception of the King's Tower or Keep (which includes the dungeon), and this has been a very strong building of large proportions. The keep is in form a rectangle, about 62 feet by 52 feet, and was, as stated, probably erected in the time of Edward II. The building consisted of three stories above the dungeon, the position of the floors being shewn by the encompassing string-courses or mouldings. The dungeon is below the ground-level, and is entered by a flight of twelve steps. The interior aspects of this gloomy prison fill one with horror at the thought of the hapless hours, days, and weeks passed here by the miserable creatures whose oft-blanched cheeks and haggard eyes told the sorry tale of prolonged confinement. A glimmer of light was shed upon the floor from a barred grate in the door at the top of the steps, and in this feeble illumination some of the prisoners seem to have sat and amused themselves with carving various crude figures on the walls, one of which has the appearance of a horse-shoe, an old and worthy symbol of good luck, designed no doubt to inspire the beholder with the hope (not always granted) of a happy release. In the north wall is an air-hole, three feet square at the inside and gradually tapering to a small aperture on the outside of the wall, which here is 15 feet thick. Some pieces of iron remain in the walls a little above the floor, and these formed the shackles to which the prisoners were attached. The vault is about seven yards square, and the roof is supported and arched in a peculiar manner. In the centre is a plain circular column, $9\frac{1}{2}$ feet in circumference, from which spring twelve groins or ribs, arranged in groups of

three, some of the intermediate spaces being filled with cross ribs, the whole forming a well-proportioned octagon. This arrangement is said to be unique in England.

The basement-floor above the dungeon has three distinct apartments, entered by separate doorways. The room next the river has up to within the last few years always been used for the deposit of the court records. These are now kept sound and dry in a strong-room attached to the steward's offices in the castle-yard. Adjoining the Record Room is the Kitchen, 30 feet by 24 feet; two smaller apartments open upon it, the original purposes of which are uncertain, but for many years they were engaged as a prison for debtors within the Forest of Knaresborough. The largest is 11 feet by 7 feet and has a small loop-hole near the door. A narrow staircase rises from the south angle of the other chamber to the floor above, and has a stone hand rail cut in the wall, and a couple of loops that light it from the inner ward. On the same ground-level is the Porter's Lodge, consisting of two cell-like apartments, at present occupied by the keeper of the castle. They are lighted by a small window and at one angle by a curious cruciform squint, supporting a bartizan turret that serves as a sort of hood to the door-head.

On the second floor were the State Room known as the King's Chamber, and the Ante-Chamber and Lobby with well-stair leading to the upper story. The principal or State Room was a rectangular apartment 24½ feet by 31 feet, and 19 feet high, and had a fire-place 7 feet wide on its north-east side, and a long trough-like lavatory of very uncommon pattern. The south-east wall contained a spacious window of elaborate design, but only the south-west jamb remains. In the opposite (south-west) wall is a similar large opening, 10 feet broad and 15 feet high, with deep receding mouldings and some fragments of beautiful tracery in the head. The greater part of this

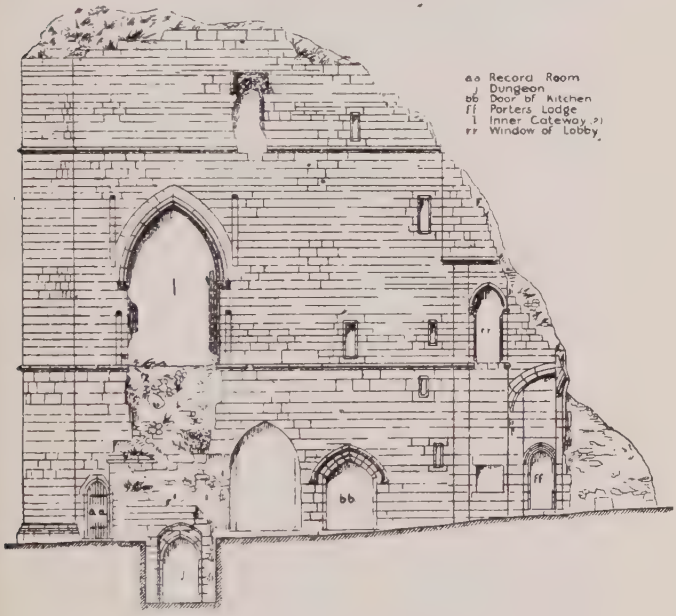
elaborate carving is said to have fallen during a thunder-storm in June, 1806. This unusually large "well-yroned" window is apparently referred to in a Report published in the *Slingsby Diary*, and dated A.D. 1561. We there read:

> Over ye dungeone betweene the two prisons is one very faire vault w'th a chimney con't in length xxx. foote in breadth xxiiij having two windowes well yroned and one of them glassed, there is in the same one bedstedd of waynscott corded two tables w'th trusses formes and one livery cupboard two windows of wood w'th hinges of yron ye wicket of ye doore of ye same vault having two henges two boults, two haspes, and one locke w'th a keye. Within the same vault ye Auditor is wont to keepe his Audit; there is within ye same vault three doors whereof two of them doe lead to two little cabens, ye third to ye butterie with two lockes, there is within the same butterie one forme one bedstead two shelves and a portal of waynscott.

Both of these large and handsome windows in the Royal State Room have been strongly guarded with iron bars, and on each side of one of them, that in the outer (south-west) wall, which is here more than 10 feet thick, there are two square grooves extending from the cill of the opening to a height of 6 feet, and above these are two similar grooves each $7\frac{1}{2}$ feet long. It is here evident, says Mr. G. T. Clarke, in a paper contributed to the *Yorkshire Archæological Journal*, that these two pairs of grooves were connected with the draw-bridge, the lower pair probably receiving the ends of the parapet rail, and the upper the struts supporting the beams of the bridge. Mr. Clarke does not therefore consider that it has been a window at all, for the mouldings he observes are continued down to the cill, and in the jambs are a set of stauncheon holes too large for the rods by which window-glass was usually supported, and which are evidently the remains of the bars inserted when the keep was a prison. The annexed cut illustrates these details, but there is no reason to doubt from the written evidence of three centuries

ago, above quoted, that the aperture was at any rate at that time a window.

The passage or lobby that led to the Ante-Chamber was defended with a door and portcullis, and portions of the grooves made for fitting the same may still be seen. Of the next or uppermost story very little now remains, save part of a wall containing a vaulted window-recess



ELEVATION OF KEEP, KNARESBOROUGH CASTLE.

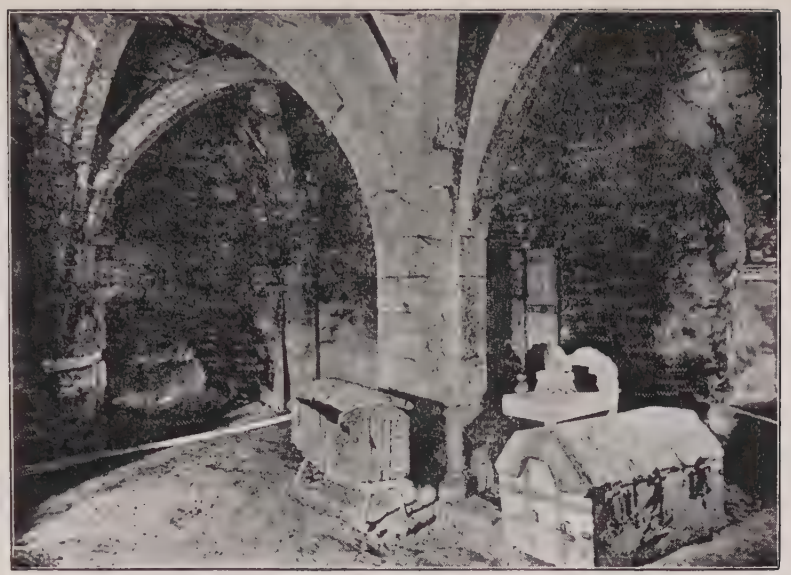
of one light. Surmounting this apartment was the solidly-built tower with parapet and battlements; the whole height of the keep from the floor of the dungeon to the top of the tower being about 80 feet.

In addition to these remains of the keep there is part of a gateway on the south-east side, and in another place

behind the old court-house are traces of a secret cell. This curious hiding-place is about 20 feet in length, a little over a yard in height, and 2½ feet broad. It is constructed in the wall and is strongly built of hewn stone. I find mention made of a "penthouse" in a command issued to the Constable of the Castle, which is preserved among the Close Rolls, 6th Edward II., whereof the following is a translation:

The King to his beloved and trusty William de Vallibus Constable of his Castle of Knaresburgh and Keeper of the Honour of the said Castle greeting. We charge you that of the issues of your bailiwick you shall construct a certain penthouse between our chamber in the Castle aforesaid and the kitchen there as we have enjoined you by word of mouth and the mills belonging to the said Castle and the enclosure of the parks of the said Castle you shall cause to be repaired and mended as is necessary and the iron mines there to be maintained as hitherto has been wont. And the costs which in the premises by the view and testimony of good and lawful men of those parts you shall have expended when we know the same we will cause to be placed to your account at our exchequer. Witness the King at Westminster xvj day of September. By the King himself on the information of Edmund de Malo Lacu.

Another singular feature of the castle premises is a subterranean tunnel or sally-port, which was opened out in the spring of 1890. The passage is 72 feet long and is entered from the castle-yard by a descending flight of steps. It is about seven feet high, roughly arched, forming an angle to the right a few yards in, with curving walls about mid-way, while the floor falls somewhat sharply towards the moat, which as stated, has been a deep dry one. At the moat end there has been a double door and portcullis, the grooves of the latter being fully seven inches wide, even larger than those of the main entrance to the castle, thus shewing the importance of this ingress. Apparently it has been the strongest doorway into the castle. The inner or yard entrance has likewise had a strong gate or door, one hinge of which



Guard Room, Knaresborough Castle.

remains. In the passage were found numerous bones, chiefly animal refuse, besides 33 solid limestone balls, about 10 inches in diameter and weighing about 25 pounds each. These in all probability have been used for hurling at intruders or upon the unsuspecting heads of any enemy attempting to gain access to the castle by this passage.

There would appear to have been a chapel on the south side of the castle, as the remains of some such building, including a large stone altar, and a number of pieces of ancient painted glass, were discovered in the year 1786. Some human bones were also found on the site. There was moreover a deep draw-well in the inner court.

Among the lords and wardens of the manor and castle have been the before-mentioned Eustace Fitz John, the founder of several monasteries, who died in 1157, and Hugh de Morville, one of the four knights who slew Thomas à Beckett. For this crime he and his red-handed comrades suffered a short year's imprisonment in Knaresborough Castle (1171-2), when they received a conditional pardon. Then followed Robert de Stuteville and his son William, who died in 1203. His son Robert died young, and was succeeded by his uncle, Nicholas de Stuteville, who had to pay the enormous fine of 10,000 marks in order to inherit his nephew's vast property. This extraordinary duty would be equivalent to about £100,000 of present money. And the king retained the castle and manors of Knaresborough and Aldburgh until the succession-money was paid.

In 1319 King Edward II. granted the wardship of the castle, together with the honour of Knaresborough, to John de Wysham, at a yearly rental of 800 marks. In 1333 the castle and honour were settled on Philippa, Queen of Edward III., who died in 1369. In 1371 the widowed King next bestowed the same on his beloved son, John of Gaunt, first Duke of Lancaster, and from that time to the present, a period of over five centuries,

they have belonged to the Duchy of Lancaster. Thus Knaresborough has been a royal manor, held directly of the Crown from the time of Edward the Confessor to the present. In 1888 the Urban District Council obtained a lease of the castle-yard from Her late Majesty Queen Victoria, and in the same year the market-rights were purchased for £870.

The castle is shewn to visitors on payment of a small fee. Among the interesting relics preserved are:

A very ancient solid oak chest (*see* engraving, p. 27) secured with eleven iron bands, studded with iron nails, and having seven locks and keys, besides three partition-recesses, one of which has a false bottom. This unique receptacle was for many generations in possession of the Slingsby family, and is said to have been brought by one of the De Scrivens from Normandy after the Conquest of England in A.D. 1066. Another oaken chest here, girded with leather and iron, formerly held the Forest records. In my previous work on *Nidderdale* (1894), I cited a lengthy document recording a curious theft, *temp*. Henry VIII., from one of these old chests.

There is a well-preserved stone coffin, with head-rest and indenture for back-bone. Part of helmet and plate-armour worn by Sir Henry Slingsby at the battle of Marston Moor in 1644. Remains of two human skeletons found near the castle gateway in August, 1891. The thigh-bone of one is 19¼ inches long, and must have belonged to a man nearly 7 feet high, a defender of the draw-bridge probably, where the body was found. Two iron cannon-balls, one 38 pounds and the other 18 pounds, discovered in 1891 while digging a foundation for the erection of a gas-lamp on the west side of the castle yard.

A walking-stick, reputed to have been Blind Jack Metcalfe's. It is a stout oak staff 4 feet long, but originally 27 inches longer. A spinning-wheel said to have belonged to the wife of Daniel Clarke (the victim of Eugene Aram's crime). The last owner was William Brown, a relative of Clarke's, who sold it to William Hepplewaite. Daniel Clarke's coffee-mill made of copper, also bought by William Hepplewaite of William Brown with the preceding. Carved stones from Knaresborough Priory. An antique manual fire-engine belonging to the town, and the ancient town stocks, &c.

CHAPTER III.

The Parish Church and Town of Knaresborough.

THE Parish Church, though not recorded in *Domesday*, is mentioned in 1114 among the donations to Nostell Priory.* The oldest portions remaining are the columns and capitals of the chancel and nave arches, which support the central tower, and the western arch, with its slender columns and foliated capitals of the Roundell chapel, which are Early English of the latter part of the 12th century.

Soon after Archbishop Gray created the Prebend of Bickhill in the Cathedral of York, in 1230, the church was united to that office, and the prebendary became patron. William de Ebor was the first prebendary of Knaresborough. A vicarage was ordained in 1343. There was a chantry-chapel within the church dedicated to S. Mary Magdalene, founded 23rd Henry VIII. (1531), by William Staple, priest, and endowed with lands and tenements in Knaresborough, Arkenden, and Scriven. Another chantry within the church, dedicated to S. John the Baptist, was established and maintained by the parishioners within the Forest of Knaresborough, with the intent that the incumbent should pray for all his benefactors and all Christian souls, as well as assist the

* While conducting some repairs in the interior of the church in 1861, a silver penny of the age of William the Conqueror was discovered, bearing on the obverse a full-face device of that monarch, with sceptre on the sinister side and the legend Gillem Rex, while on the reverse appears a cross and annulets and the letters PAX.

"curate" of the parish in the ministration of the sacraments. There was also at Arkenden the chantry-chapel of S. Bartholomew, founded by the inhabitants to say mass and other divine service because of the long distance from the parish church. At the Dissolution in 1548, the incumbent, William Dent, had a house, a garth, and 13 acres of arable land in Arkenden, which he farmed out at an annual rent of 23s. At this time, it is noteworthy, there were 1200 communicants within the parish, a very large population, which must have rendered the duties of the vicar extremely onerous.

The following have been incumbents of the church:

Inst.		*Inst.*	
1203 *(ca.)*	Henry.....*	1516	Thomas Mache
1208 *(ca.)*	Alex. de Dorset†	1538	John Robinson
1233	Adam de Staveley	1548	John Knaresburgh
1277	Peter de Rievall	1569	Percival Broadbelt
1298	John Russell	1616	Will. Broadbelt
1332	Richard de Berningham‡	1636	Abrah. Rhodes
1348	Robert de Nevill	1642	Roger Atey
1349	John de Nevill	1645	Matthew Booth
1380	Ralph de Clyfton	1668	John Levett
	Will de Selby	1692	Leonard Ash
1391	Tho. de Hasthorpe	1716	Joshua Glover
1392	John Burton	1735	Thomas Collins
1429	John Brown	1788	Andrew Cheape
1451	(*ante*) Robert Nevill	1804	Andrew Cheape
1451	Jollanus Nevill	1851	James Fawcett
1461	Roger Lynton	1873	Benjamin Crosthwaite‖
1509	David	1888	Wm. Edwd. Handcock

* I find "Henricus, parson of Knaresburg," mentioned in a fine made at York, 23rd Feb., 1203-4, concerning lands in Folifeit (Follifoot, in Spofforth parish).

† Alexander de Dorset was presented by King John to the rectory of Holy Trinity, Dorchester. Along with Alex. de Refham and Ric. de Bellhus he appears as witness to a charter, dated at Rochester 7th John (1206), cited by Hutchins. He was probably chaplain to King John, and accompanied him on his visit to Yorkshire in 1206, and appears to have succeeded Henry, the "parson" of Knaresborough about that time. With reference to the above early record of a Bellhus (Bellhouse) *see* my *Lower Wharfedale*, page 296.

‡ He may be the Richard de Skipse, cited by Torre, without date.

‖ He was father of the present Rev. Dr. Crosthwaite, Bishop of Beverley, Archdeacon of York, and rector of Bolton Percy.

The interior of the church contains many elegant memorials in sculpture and in stained glass. The Slingsby Chapel, on the north side of the chancel, has several notable monuments to members of this ancient family, some of the inscriptions therein, now illegible, having been fortunately copied early last century by Hargrove and printed by him in the *History of Knaresborough*.* Among the memorials is a superb altar-tomb bearing a full-length effigy by Boehm, of Sir Charles Slingsby, the last male-heir of the family of Scriven Park, whose melancholy and untimely death by drowning, in 1869, terminated one of the most honourable and distinguished of Yorkshire lineages. The inscription on the tomb reads :

In Memoriam. To the beloved memory of Sir Charles Slingsby, of Scriven, 10th and last Baronet, born the 22nd of August, 1824, died the 4th February, 1869.

This monument was erected by his only sister, Emma Louisa Catherine Slingsby, the last survivor of the Slingsby family.

The beautiful west window was also erected as a public memorial to the same respected gentleman. The inscription underneath it is as follows :

This window was erected by subscription in memory of Sir Charles Slingsby, Baronet, of Scriven, who died on the 4th of February, 1869 ; lost his life by the upsetting of a ferry-boat on the river Ure while hunting near Newby Hall in this County, together with Edward Lloyd, Esquire, Edmund Robinson, Esquire, William Orvis, Huntsman, Christopher Warriner, James Warriner.

There is also a recent memorial to Mrs. Slingsby, sister to the above Sir Charles Slingsby, the last Baronet, erected by her husband, Captain Thomas Slingsby of Scriven Park. She died 24th June, 1899.

On the floor of the chapel is a slab of black marble six inches thick and measuring about 6 by 4½ feet, which is said to be the original tombstone of St. Robert, the

* *See* also Atkinson's *Ralph Thoresby, His Town and Times*, vol I., page 88.

hermit, and was removed here for the purpose of covering the remains of Sir Henry Slingsby, the distinguished Royalist and friend of Charles I., who was executed by order of Parliament, as was said at the time, "for being an honest man." The inscription, translated, reads:

This stone of St. Robert's was brought here and under it was laid Henry, son of Henry Slingsby, who being expelled the House of Commons, and all his goods confiscated by an ordinance of Parliament nothing else remained for him to do but to endeavour to save his soul. He suffered on the 8th day of June, 1658, in the 57th year of his age, on account of his fidelity to his king, and attachment to the laws of his country, being beheaded by order of the tyrant, Cromwell, he was translated to a better place.

Sir Thomas Slingsby, Baronet, no degenerate heir of his father's virtues, placed this in the year 1693.

There are monumental inscriptions in the church to various other members of the Slingsby family, as well as to many notabilities connected with the town and parish, including a neat white marble tablet, raised by public subscription to the memory of the Rev. Andrew Cheap, LL.B., who died in 1851, and who was 47 years vicar of Knaresborough.

There are some very beautiful stain-glass windows erected in memoriam to the families of Collins, Roundell, Beaumont, Powell, Fawcett, &c. The beautiful oak pulpit is a memorial to Thomas and Charlotte Harrison of Arlington House, and the handsome reredos, depicting the Last Supper, was the gift of Miss Margaret Collins.

The entire church was judiciously restored in 1870-1, at a cost of about £4500, exclusive of the chancel. The cost, about £750, of restoring the latter, was borne by the Ecclesiastical Commissioners. A further sum of £250 was expended in 1892 on the repair of the tower and bell-frames. There is a fine peal of eight bells, hung in 1774, at a cost of about £550. Four old bells brought from Knaresborough Priory were then sold for £226 10s. The clock was erected in 1884. The old organ, erected

by Donaldson of Newcastle in 1788, has been rebuilt by Mr. Binns of Leeds, at a cost of £1000, and the beautifully wrought organ-screen was erected as a memorial to the late Basil Thomas Woodd, Esq., of Conyngham Hall, by members of his family, parishioners, and friends.

The Registers of the parish commence with the year 1561, and contain numerous entries of the old local family of Benson, from whom descended the first Lord Bingley. The late Archbishop Benson was likewise of a Nidderdale stock, and an account of this branch will be furnished in that part of the present work relating to Pateley Bridge.

Another noteworthy family is that of Stubbs, from whom descended the late eminent divine and historian, the Right Rev. William Stubbs, D.D., Lord Bishop of Oxford, who was born in the house over Lambert Passage in the High Street, Knaresborough in 1825. Bishop Stubbs is of a very old race of Nidderdale yeomen, and the pedigree on pages 36-37 is remarkable for the fact that nearly everyone of his lineal ancestors, in the male line, for a period of more than 500 years, springs from the Dale of his birth.

Bishop Stubbs received his early education at Knaresborough, from Mr. Thomas Cartwright, whose school was in Gracious Street. He afterwards went to Ripon Grammar School and Christ Church, Oxford, and took the degree of B.A. in 1848 and M.A. in 1851. From 1850 to 1867 he held the college living of Navestock in Essex, and in 1879, on the nomination of Lord Beaconsfield, he was appointed to a Canonry in St. Paul's Cathedral, receiving at the same time the degree of D.D. at Oxford, and honorary LL.D. at Cambridge. Having been consecrated Bishop of Chester, he was in 1889 translated to the See of Oxford, and continued Bishop of that ancient diocese until his death in April, 1901. As a writer and interpreter of facts appertaining to the history of this country Bishop Stubbs has few equals. The scholarship

Rt. Rev. William Stubbs, D.D.,

Late Lord Bishop of Oxford.

and research displayed in his well-known *Constitutional History of England*, led Professor Freeman to remark that the author was "the most life-like portrait-painter of English kings, and the most profound expounder of the English constitution." From 1862-7 Professor Stubbs was librarian and keeper of the manuscripts of the Archiepiscopal Library at Lambeth Palace, an office to which he had been appointed by the late Archbishop of Canterbury. He was a Vice-president of the Yorkshire Archæological Society. Many stories are told of the Bishop's wit and humour. On one occasion a clergyman wrote to ask him what collect should be used for the revisers of the Bible. The Bishop replied recommending the prayer "For those at Sea."

Another good and familiar name, which I cannot allow to pass unnoticed, is that of Dr. William Kay, who died in 1892. He was a native of Knaresborough, and was educated first by Mr. Cartwright, along with Bishop Stubbs. Then he went to Giggleswick. The late Bishop of Manchester, Dr. Fraser, and he were scholars of Linc. Coll., Oxford, took their degrees together, the former being a 1st class, and Ireland scholar; the latter, Dr. Kay (only 19), a 1st and 2nd, and Hebrew scholar. He was the professor of the Septuagint, the head of Bishop's College, Calcutta, and afterwards retired to the rectory of Great Leighs in Essex. His scholarship, linguistic attainments, and natural abilities commanded the admiration of Sir Henry Maine, who being asked by his brother whom he considered to be the most remarkable man he had met with in India, replied "Dr. Kay." Dr. Burgon, Dean of Chichester, gives a sketch of him in his work, *Twelve Good Men and True*, and regrets that he cannot do justice to one of such rare mental powers and devoted Christian life.*

* Dr. Kay preached the sermon in York Minster on the occasion of the consecration of his old friend and early schoolfellow, Bishop Stubbs.

PEDIGREE OF STUBBS, OF NIDDERDALE.

WILLIAM STUBBS, of Birstwith, has a surrender 1360 and pays for pannage, &c., until 1393. = His wife taxed with him in the Poll Tax, for Clynt, par. Ripley, A.D. 1379.

John Stubbs, of Birstwith, has a grant from John of Gaunt in 1388.

William Stubbs, of Birstwith, d. *cl. ext.* 1430 = Alice, widow of William ....., d. *cl. ext.* 1439.

William Stubbs, of Ripon and Birstwith, succ. 1439, surr. 1442.

Thomas Stubbs, of Ripon and Birstwith, succ. 1442, *ob. ante* 1490 = Matilda; survives as widow 1490.

Thomas Stubbs, of Birstwith, succ. 1490, Forest Reeve 1498, d. *cl. ext.* 1513.

Thomas Stubbs, of Birstwith, succ. 1513, surr. 1534 = Alice.

Miles Stubbs, of Langskales, md. 1523, surr. 1555, d. 1564, will, Feb. 1, pr. April = Jennit; executrix 1564.

- John Stubbs, of Fellisclifte, Forest Reeve 26 Eliz., md. Alice, d. 1593, leaving Miles, John, Thomas & Isabella.
- William, of Langskales, eldest son, succ. 1555, d. 1576. = Alice, dau. of Wm. Bilton; remarried (2) Miles Farnell, of Crag House.
  - Miles, of Langskales, and Brame Lane, md. Frances, who d. 1627.
  - William, of Burthwaite, md Anne Hodgson, of Ripley, 1597; d. 1625. = Thomas, of Whitewall. b. 1572, md. (2) Nov. 20, 1610, d. Aug., 1647; md. (3) Jennet, dau. of Parker, wid. of W. Birdsall, 1637. = Isabella, d. of Miles Hardcastle of Hartwith, & Alice his wife; bd. June 5, 1623, at Hampsthwaite; wid. of Wm. Hardisty
    - William, of Brackenbarrow, bp. Nov. 3, 1603, md. (1) Anne, dau. of Wm. Blackburn; (2) Anne, dau. Rich. Umpleby.
    - Elinor, b. 1615; md. John Parker.
    - Robert, b. & d. 1611-2.
    - Abraham, bp. 1617, May 6.
    - Thomas, of Haveray Park, bp. Jan. 13, 1613; bd. Oct. 7, 1675, at Hampsthwaite. = — dau. of Thos. Atkinson, of Haveray Park, and Anne Byrnand, his wife.
      - Anne, b. before Aug., 1647; md. Miles Wardman, of Killinghall.
      - Thomas, of Haveray Park, bp. Jan. 27, 1651, md. Nov. 8, 1676, bd. Sept. 23, 1715, at Hampsthwaite. = Alice, dau. of Thos. Simpson, of Clint; bd. July 23, 1733, at Hampsthwaite.

Y

- Helen, b. 1677.
- Ann, bp. 1682
- Isabella, bp. '86
- Jane.
- John, of Hole House, bp. 1679 md. Mary Lister; d 1766.
- Thomas, of Beckwithshaw, d 1737
- William, of Haveray Park, bp. 1688, d. 1744.
- Joseph, of Felliscliffe, bp. Nov. 10, 1696, d., and bd Dec. 11, 1760, at Hampsthwaite = Sarah, dau. of Wm. Randall, and Sarah his wife, of Greystone Plain; bp. Aug. 2, 1707, bd. 1780 at Hampsthwaite.

- Anne, b. 1733.
- Alice, b. 1737.
- Sarah, b. & d. 1739.
- Sarah, b. 1742.
- Joseph, of Ripley, b. 1746, md. Elizabeth, dau. of Chr. Mankin, d. June 9, 1801.
- William, of London, b. 1753, md. Sarah Butcher, d. Jan. 10, 1803.
- Thomas, of Ripley, b. March 14, 1735; md. Dec. 27, 1758; d. May 23, 1805; buried at Ripley. = Elizabeth, dau. of Rd. Walls of Milby, and Anne his wife, bp. March 24, 1743; d. July 21, 1799; buried at Ripley.

- Anne, b. 1759.
- Joseph, b. 1763.
- William, b. 1769.
- Richard, bp. May 3, 1765; md. Ann Neatby; d. Jan. 1, 1851.
- Elizabeth, b. 1767.
- Sarah, b. 1771
- Jane, b. 1773.
- Alice, b. 1775.
- Thomas, of Boroughbridge, b. Feb. 13, 1761; md. Sept. 1, 1794; d. Jan. 9, 1838; buried at Aldborough. = Jane, dau. of Wm. Morley, of Boroughbridge, and Elizabeth his wife; b. June 28, 1776; d. July 1, 1833, bd. at Aldborough

- Elizabeth, b. 1798; d. 1858.
- Thomas, of Boroughbridge, b. 1796, md. Mary Henlock, of Ouseburn; d. 1867.
- Jane, b. 1802.
- Richard, b. 1809, d. 1829.
- Wm. Morley, of Knaresborough, b. Mar. 22, 1800, md. Sep. 23, 1824 d. Aug. 23, 1842, bd. at Ripon. = Mary Ann, dau. of Wm. Henlock, of Knaresbro', and Elizabeth, his wife; b. Oct. 2, 1803, d. June 8, 1884, bd. at Aylesbury

- Mary Anne, b. and d. 1829.
- Mary Jane, b. 1830, d. 1831.
- Isabella, b. 1832, d. 1852.
- Thomas, b. 1834, d. 1846.
- Frances, b. 1836, d. 1877.
- Eliza, b. 1827, md. Thomas Gwynn, M.A., d. April 6, 1878.
- Mary Anne, b. 1838, md. Walter A. Hills, M.A., d. Mar. 5, 1878.
- William Stubbs, D.D., Bishop of Chester, 1884, Oxford, 1888, b. June 21, 1825; married June 20, 1859; died April 22, 1901. = Catherine, daughter of John Dellar, of Navestock, and Martha his wife; born Dec. 31, 1838.

- a daughter b. & d. June 7, 1860.
- William, b. & d. Jan. 2, 1862.
- Helena Marian, b. Oct. 6, 1864, d. Aug. 5, 1868.
- Edward Geoffrey Henlock, b. Aug. 12, d. Sept. 14, 1867.
- Francis, b. Sep. 10, d. Nov. 27, '71.
- Katharine Isabella, b. April 28, 1863.
- William Walter, b. Jan. 5, 1866.
- Launcelot Henlock Ascough, b. Oct. 28, 1869.
- Laurence Morley Stubbs, born March 23, 1874; married Helen Christina Malcomson.
  - Katharine Helen Blanche.
  - William Frederick
- Wilfrid Thomas, b. July 29, 1875.
- Reginald Edward, b. Oct. 13, 1876.

Other houses and families of local interest may be here briefly mentioned. There is Wintringham Hall, in the High Street, a famous Knaresborough home in the days of the later Plantagenet Kings. Here in the time of Edward IV. lived Thomas Wintringham, whose daughter Joan was secretly married to the celebrated Sir William Plumpton, the builder of Plumpton Towers, an important alliance which gave rise to much doubt and dispute in the law courts afterwards.* Another notable old mansion was Byrnand Hall, which stood at the top of the High Street facing Gracious Street, and was rebuilt about a century ago. It was the property and seat for many generations of one of the leading families of Knaresborough, named Byrnand, one of its members being recorder of York in 1573. Opposite the house stood a very ancient stone cross, consisting of a plain upright column, without date or inscription, supported by several rudely-formed stones placed on three tiers or steps. It appears that one Richard Byrnand paid a fine and was permitted to enclose a cross standing on a piece of waste land then lately belonging to Robert Nessfield. The cross may be conjectured to have been either a memorial or boundary-stone. In those days "it was not enough," says the old antiquary, Hearne, "to have the figure of the cross both on and in churches, chapels, and oratories, but it was put also in church-yards, and in every house, nay, many towns and villages were built in shape of it, and it was very common to fix it in the very streets and highways." This ancient relic, the site of which is now marked by a brass cross sunk in the causeway, was in after times called the Byrnand Hall Cross, from its proximity to the house so named. It stands on the road equi-distant between York and Leeds, being eighteen miles from either place.

* *See Plumpton Correspondence*, page 152; Collyer and Turner's *Ilkley, &c.*

Again in the same locality, opposite the *Crown* hotel in the High Street, is an old bay-windowed house built over the entrance to Savage Yard, and notable as the place where Oliver Cromwell lodged at the siege of Knaresborough Castle. The house was restored in 1764, but the original character of the room in which the great Protector slept has been preserved. At the time of this bitter contention it was occupied by a person named Ellis, one of whose daughters, who lived to an advanced age, used to talk in after life of the troubles of the war and of their remarkable visitor. One of her anecdotes was communicated, in a letter signed "E. H.," to the *Gentleman's Magazine* for 1791, and is worth quoting:

> When Cromwell came to lodge at our house in Knaresborough, I was then but a young girl. Having heard much talk about the man, I looked at him with wonder: being ordered to take a pan of coals and aire his bed, I could not, during the operation, forbear peeping over my shoulder several times to observe this extraordinary person, who was seated at the far side of the room untying his garters. Having aired the bed, I went out, and shutting the door after me, stopped and peeped through the keyhole, when I saw him rise from his seat, advance to the bed, and fall on his knees, in which attitude I left him for some time; when returning again I found him still at prayer; and this was his custom every night so long as he stayed at our house; from which I concluded he must be a good man; and this opinion I always maintained afterwards, though I heard him very much blamed and exceedingly abused.

The parish registers shew that this Eleanor Ellis was born June 30th, 1632, and therefore she was "but a young girl," twelve years old, when Cromwell and his army were quartered at Knaresborough.

At the picturesque old Manor House by the river side is preserved the bedstead whereon the Puritan conqueror lay. It is a plain four-poster made wholly of oak, with canopy for a curtain to enclose the sleeper, while the solid beams for supporting the mattress are raised but one foot above the ground. The room in which the bed was originally kept is only seven feet high, and had a barred

Old Manor House, Knaresborough.

window on the east side, which was made up when the road it looked on was raised. The bed is now placed in what is called the "Blue Bedroom." This room is believed to have been the prebendary's parlour during the time the church was appropriated to the prebend of Bickhill or Bichill (*see* page 30), and the old house was the residence of these patrons. The house is a most interesting structure, finely wainscotted in Tudor oak, and a glamour of antiquity fills the whole place. The owner, R. F. Roundell, Esq., of Gledstone in Craven, has recently had the quaint checkered exterior, which was formed of parti-coloured clay, cased with brick, so that its ancient external aspects, shewn in the accompanying illustration, are no longer visible. The old building would have been a ruin had not the timely hand of the restorer prevented it. While renovating the interior some old coins were dug up, and under the old staircase a time-worn skeleton of an adult female was come upon, but the motive for its concealment in such a place is a mystery at this day not likely to be solved. A remarkable oak hatchment was also discovered in the stoothing of Cromwell's room. It is circular and bears the legend: **En Veritate Victoria**, which is the motto of the Hastings family, Earls of Huntingdon. Some of this family were seneschals or stewards of the lordship of Knaresborough in the 14th and 15th centuries. Also Robert Plumpton, of Knaresborough, had a brother William (buried at Spofforth in 1547) who married Isabel, daughter of Wm. Babthorpe, gent., and cousin and heiress of Isabel Babthorpe, wife of Sir John Hastings, of Fenwick. She left money to the poor of Knaresborough (1552) "during the spase of fower yeres nexte after my departure oute of this wreched worlde." Sir Robert Plumpton, father of the above William and Robert, was seneschal of the Honour of Knaresborough and Master Forester, as well as steward of the lordship of Spofforth. Sir Robert's

mother was moreover a Wintringham, of Knaresborough.

Perhaps the most remarkable feature architecturally is the existence of the original oak roof-tree which supported the house. The old house has no doubt been raised and altered in its apartments in the course of centuries, but the squared block of iron-like Forest oak, which supported the original roof remains to testify to a method of building which was in vogue soon after the Norman Conquest of England. In the twelfth century the roof of the hall, or principal apartment, when too large to be covered by a roof of a single span, was supported by one or more ranges of wooden pillars, or they might be of stone. Sometimes there would be a single range of oak columns, placed in a row according to the size of the room, a few feet apart, and going up to the ridge or crest of the roof. Many of the larger halls were frequently divided by pillars and arches of wood or stone into three parts or aisles, like a church. The old manor house of Adam de Port, at Warneford, in Hants, of the time of King John, seems to have been built on this plan. And, says Mr. Parker, the ancient hall at Winchester, now used for the County Courts, and dating from the 13th century, is a fine example of this arrangement.* It frequently happened with these original high halls that in course of time they were subdivided by modern floors and partitions so that only the external walls remained, or may be an odd feature of the interior. When the old Manor House at Knaresborough was originally erected we have no knowledge, but its Tudor oak panelling and splendid old fire-place, dated 1661, displays evidence of several reconstructions, long after the house was first built. The house, situated by the river, is now shown to visitors on payment of a small fee.

The oldest houses in Knaresborough are probably those surrounding the Market Place, but the cellar foundations

* Parker's *Domestic Architecture of the Middle Ages*, vol. 1., page 4.

under them hewn out of the solid rock, are certainly centuries older than the existing superstructures, and date back to the first building of the castle, if not before. From the presence of numerous disused socket holes it is evident that many previous buildings have occupied the sites. One of these antique buildings is reputed to be the oldest chemist's shop in England, and is still carried on as such. Most of the existing edifices however appear to have been built when peace was restored after the Civil Wars. Markets have been held here possibly from the time of King Alfred, as Knaresborough being a *burgh* town would be the most likely centre for the collection of the produce of the district, and would afford protection by right of such prerogative to all buyers and sellers attending it. But when or how often the fairs or markets were held before the grant of the market charter by Edward II. I have no means of ascertaining.

That public inns or guest-houses also existed here for the convenience of those attending the markets at this early period is also certain, but which is the oldest remaining of these hostelries it would be now difficult to say. The *Royal Oak*, the old *Elephant and Castle*, the *Black Horse*, and the *Nag's Head*, probably claim a greater antiquity in this respect than any others. The first-named which fronts the Market Square. has undergone a good many repairs and improvements of late years, and its ancient thatched roof has been removed and one of slate substituted. The second antique-looking house, of which I give a view, formed a quaint and characteristic corner. It was considered unsafe and was pulled down about twelve years ago. Its name has been taken by the large, well-built and comparatively new *Elephant and Castle* hotel. The *Nag's Head* in Cheapside has a portion of its outer wall curiously built of several courses of brick with a superstructure of lath and plaster. The basement rooms are only seven feet high, and the cellars hewn out

Old Elephant and Castle Hotel, Knaresborough.

of the solid rock, have their roofs supported with stalwart beams of Forest-oak, black and hard as iron. Formerly there were many more inns in and about the town than now exist, and several old ones have also suffered a change of name. The present *Eugene Aram* for instance was originally the *White Horse*, but the name was altered many years ago. When Aram came to Knaresborough in 1734 he lived in a small cottage up the *White Horse* yard, and here beneath this humble straw-thatched roof the "English Erasmus" had his little school. After Aram's removal to Lynn the place was made into a weaving shed, and subsequently into a brew-house.* Next door to it Richard Houseman, Aram's accomplice, followed his daily avocation of flax-dressing or "heckling," as it was locally called. This old fashioned tenement was entered by a short flight of stone steps, and on the rail at the top a tame raven was usually to be seen, whose mysterious croakings gave a strange delight to its solitary owner, who would sometimes spend all nights with the bird in his shop. After the murder of Clark, Houseman seldom went out except under cover of darkness; he seemed to shun the light as much as possible, and popular feeling was, it is said, much against him. He died at Knaresborough in May, 1777, aged 73, and his body was taken away in the night-time to Marton for burial. The old houses in which he and Aram plied their respective callings were pulled down nearly a century ago.

* In the Knaresborough Church Registers are the following entries relating to Aram: *Baptisms.* January 8th, 1734, Anne, daughter of Eujenius Aram; February 22nd, 1737, Henry, son of Eujenius Aram; November 11th, 1739, Elizabeth, daughter of ——— Aram. *Burials.* October 8th, 1737, Anne, daughter of Eujenius Aram; January 8th, 1761, Henry, son of Widow Aram; 1774, Ann Aram, Knares. The last mentioned, Aram's widow, died in a house in Blucher Street, then called Hilton Lane. A son of Aram's, Joseph, settled at Green Hammerton as a saddler, was married and had a family.

Eugene Aram's School, Knaresborough.

The annexed representation of them in 1745 has been drawn from a scarce lithograph by Masser of Leeds.

The curious tumble-down vicarage with its walls of lath and plaster and thatched roof, stood opposite the church, on the vacant piece of ground on the west side of the present footway. In point of age it was probably coeval with the present thatched houses near it in Water Bags Bank. The last vicar who occupied this old parsonage, I am told, was the Rev. Andrew Cheape, about the end of the 18th century. He died in 1804. The quaint building, of which I am privileged to present a view from a scarce drawing by Miss L. Abbott of Knaresborough, was pulled down about forty years ago. Up to its removal it was tenanted by the verger and church cleaner. There was also an old tithe-barn, likewise removed, which stood some little distance away on the west side. Another interesting feature of this view is that the house depicted nearest the church is notable for having been some time the home of "Blind Jack of Knaresborough."

The old free Grammar School, lately dissolved, occupies a site near the parish church at the low end of Vicarage Lane, and was originally built in 1616-17 by bequest of one Robert Chaloner, D.D., a native of Goldsborough, and Rector of Amersham in Buckinghamshire. It was free to a limited number of scholars from Goldsborough and Knaresborough. The Charity School, founded by Thomas Richardson in 1765, and since considerably improved by numerous private bequests, was removed from the old premises in High Street to a new and commodious building situated opposite the parish church. The first stone of the new buildings was laid A.D. 1867, by Thomas Collins, Esq., senior trustee, great-nephew and heir-at-law of the founder. The school again has been removed to the new buildings in Long Flat. The National Schools, for boys (begun in 1813) and for girls (opened in 1837), are now conducted under the regulations of the

Old Vicarage, Knaresborough.

Elementary Education Act 1870-1, and have accommodation for about 600 children.

Among the more recent additions to the architectural attractions of Knaresborough may be mentioned the Church of the Holy Trinity (consecrated in 1856) with its lofty spire 166 feet high, a landmark for many miles round. It has a beautiful lych-gate recently erected at the cost of Miss Margaret Collins. Then there is the Wesleyan Chapel in Gracious Street, erected on a site given by Isaac Holden, Esq., in 1868; the Primitive Methodist Chapel in High Street; the Roman Catholic Church at Bond End, built partly from the ruins of St. Hilda's Chapel at Rudfarlington; and the Congregational Church at the corner of Gracious Street and Windsor Lane, erected in 1864 on the site of an old thatched chapel dating from the early part of last century. Other public buildings are the Town Hall, a well-designed edifice with frontage (72 feet in length) to the Market Place; the Court House, and Oddfellows Hall. The Literary Institution, now dissolved, completed the fiftieth year of its existence in October, 1893.

In pre-railway days Knaresborough was a busy place, occasioned by the passing to and fro of the many coaches, carriages and waggons, between Leeds, York, Thirsk, Ripon, Otley, and Skipton, and most of the passenger vehicles pulled up or changed horses at the various inns. Amongst these old post houses were the *Royal Oak*, *Bay Horse*, *Crown and Bell*, *Elephant and Castle*, *Hart's Horns*, and the *George and Dragon*, on the Harrogate road, near the High Bridge. The scenes of merry bustling caused by this regular and heavy traffic have passed away, and the old streets of the town, except in the visiting season, usually wear a very quiet aspect. On market-days however the scene is one of gay animation; the numerous stalls in the spacious Market Place, with their white and coloured awnings, the carts and stands for fruit and

Market Place, Knaresborough.

vegetables (of which large quantities are grown in the neighbourhood), as well as a variety of other goods and produce, with their attendant throng of sellers, buyers, and onlookers, make up a very lively picture. Our illustration of the interesting aspects of the Market Place on such occasions is from a photograph by Mr. Arnold, of Knaresborough.

After the enclosure of the Forest, over a century ago, corn was grown extensively in the district, and very large quantities were sold here; it is even said the weekly sales of this commodity exceeded those of any other market in Yorkshire. Moreover the sale of fat cattle was not inconsiderable, and as many as 100 head would sometimes be exhibited in the Market Place on a fair day. The old Market Cross, says Hargrove, was erected by the inhabitants in the year 1709. At the present time the number of lean cattle offered for sale has considerably increased, and the erection of a cattle-market is now under consideration.

Before the advent of railways the town had almost a national fame as one of the principal centres of the linen industry. Some idea of its former magnitude may be gathered from the fact that in the year 1824 there were as many as 800 flax-dressers, "hecklers," or hand-combers as they were called, and 1300 linen-weavers employed in the town, and ten years later a couple of flax-mills employed nearly 150 hands. Many of the old "heckling-mills" are now either abandoned or in ruins, or have been turned into cottage-dwellings. Some of these may be seen at Bond End. The trade is now confined to a single factory, Messrs. Walton & Co., who employ about 100 workpeople. His Majesty the King and their Royal Highnesses the Prince and Princess of Wales are regular patrons of these linen works. All the finished materials, such as towels, glass-cloths, &c., have "Windsor Castle," or "Sandringham," or the name of the place they are intended for, woven into the cloth.

The railway on the North-Eastern line from Harrogate to York was brought here in the year 1847. A substantial and lofty viaduct for the passage of trains was built over the Nidd close to the town, but when nearly completed it gave way, in March, 1848, and a new and more massive structure had to be commenced. This new viaduct is 338 feet long, 80½ feet high from the water to the rail-level, and consists of four spans, each measuring 56 feet 4½ inches across. It is built in the castellated style, in admirable keeping with the style of the ancient castle and town, and in most of the views of Knaresborough this imposing structure forms a conspicuous and picturesque feature. When the first viaduct fell, the river, as may be imagined, was choked with an immense quantity of stone, lime, and debris, the consequence whereof was that the waters of the Nidd for some days afterwards were strewn over a length of several miles with thousands of dead fish.

The original Act of Parliament for supplying Knaresborough with water bears the date 1764, previous to which the water had to be conveyed up the steep acclivities from the river in skin bags strung across horses' and donkeys' backs. It was then retailed in the town. The old thoroughfare most used for this purpose is still known as Water Bags Lane. Near it, on the south side of the churchyard, is an old well (dated 1824) supposed to have been at one time a holy well, though it goes by no particular name. It fell into disuse some years ago.

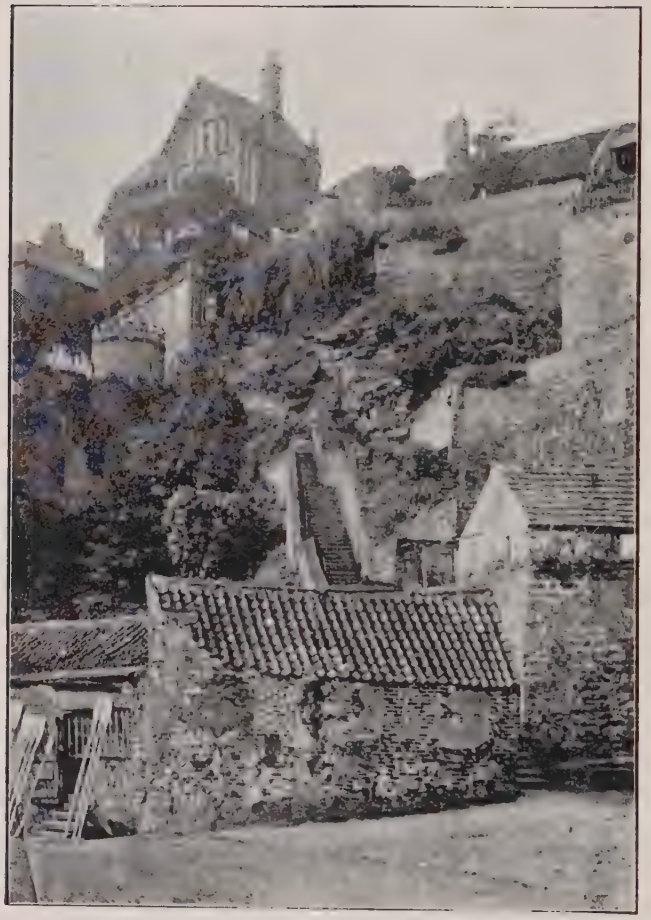
The Waterworks were purchased by the town in August, 1872, from Mr. Lambert Ellison, for the sum of £12,000. The water was pumped from the Nidd by means of a water-wheel, and then stored in a reservoir close to the Castle Mill; it then passed through filter-beds and was pumped to a supply-cistern near the Castle Hill, from whence it ran by gravitation to the houses of the consumers. The Waterworks were purchased by the

Harrogate Corporation in 1903, who now supply the town from their own reservoirs.

An Act of Parliament for supplying the town with gas was obtained in 1823. Prior to that event the nights were passed in almost total darkness, and to be abroad during the late hours was to call up very vividly an apparition of the witching time of that remote and dismal era when the eye of the guardian castle alone kept vigil, and the toil of the day barely over, the warning notes of the cover-fire bell bade the people fix bolt and shutter and seek their rest.

An old resident told me that he remembered the occasion of the first lighting of the town with gas, now over eighty years ago. At night the Market Place, High Street, and the Gallon Steps, pictured on the next page, were lit up with the new illuminant, and the strange sight created no little pleasurable surprise. The constructor was the eminent gas-works engineer, John Malam, some of whose upright lamp-posts are in use in Knaresborough at this day. He was in 1822 employed as draughtsman at the Peter Street station of the old Chartered Gas Co. in London, where the celebrated Saml. Clegg was manager. The latter is credited with having constructed in 1805, at the cotton-works of Mr. Hy. Lodge, at Sowerby Bridge, in Yorkshire, the first gas apparatus in the kingdom.

Malam, who was a native of Lincoln, also constructed many gas-works, particularly in the North of England. He was some time Mayor of Hull, where he died in 1843. His younger brother, Geo. Malam, was likewise eminent in the same capacity, and constructed numerous gas-works in England and Ireland. He died at Dublin in 1870. His eldest son, George Dunbar Malam, has also been engineer and contractor for about a score gas-works in England and Ireland. For about 25 years he was gas-works manager at Bingley, in Yorkshire, a position he retained until the year 1900, when he retired.



GALLON STEPS, KNARESBOROUGH.

CHAPTER IV.

Round about Knaresborough.

PLEASANT it is at any season to stroll by the river side as far as the old Priory, passing either the ancient St. Robert's Chapel or the famous Dropping Well. The river hereabouts has scooped an ever-deepening channel in the crumbling rocky escarpment, leaving a succession of steep and lofty banks clothed with fruitful orchards and other wood. The aspects are warm and sheltered, the river along here seldom freezing hard, though it is occasionally patched with thin ice.

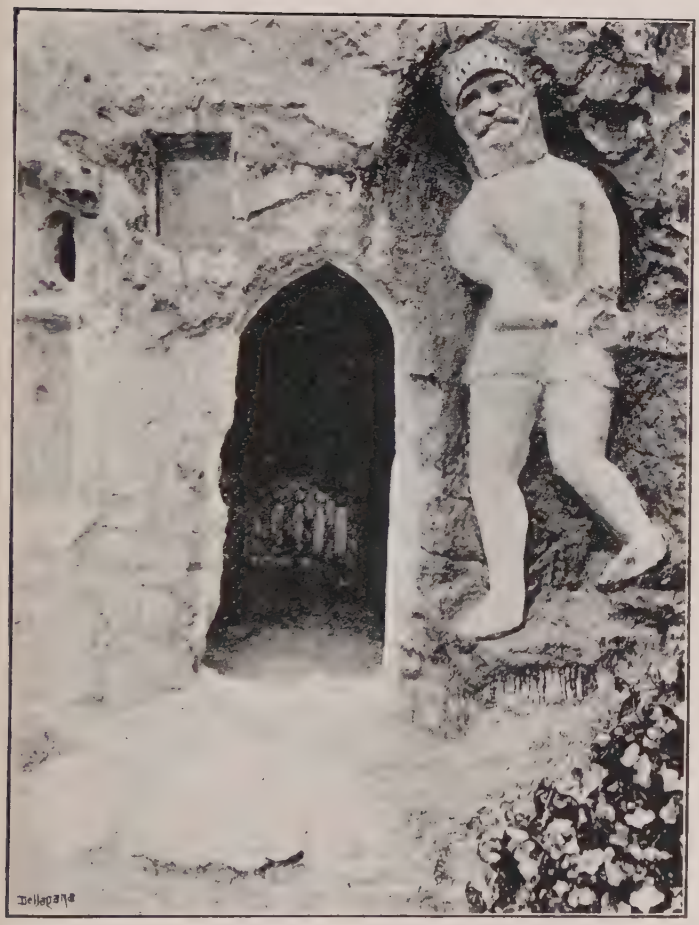
In warm seasons vines and apricots ripen their fruit in the open air in this favoured locality; the soil, however, is best adapted for hardier kinds of fruit, especially apples and plums, though much of the land of the lower Nidd is well adapted for almost any kind of crop. But in apples and plums some of the finest and most noted varieties are grown around Knaresborough. The Magnesian Limestone is well known as one of the best apple and plum soils in England, and in suitable situations the yield of these and of some kinds of bush-fruit is surprising. The red roofs of the houses along our path are seen peeping from the umbrage of blossom or fruit-laden trees, while the cottage fronts here and there are gay with flowering creepers and roses blooming in every stage of perfection.

Very curious is it to observe how some of these cottage dwellings are perched like eagles' nests on mere ledges

or crannies of the hill sides. Nowhere in Yorkshire is it possible to meet with such quaint and eccentric places of habitation as these. Many of them are hewn out of the solid rock, mere caves or rock-shelters in fact, each being protected at the front only with a thick wall of rude masonry from time to time rebuilt. They were doubtless the first permanent dwellings of the primitive inhabitants of these islands, after the nomadic races had settled down in localities like this well suited for fixed abodes. I remember, a dozen years ago, inspecting one of these ancient tenements, and found it consisted of two small apartments hollowed out of the limestone, the largest room being about ten feet square. It was occupied by an old man and his wife, who carried on hand-loom weaving, after the manner of our patient forefathers in the trade in remote days. In one dark corner of the house stood an old spinning wheel beside a faintly-burning oil-lamp. Remarkable indeed in those latter years of the nineteenth century to see spinning and weaving carried on pretty much in the same fashion as the cavern dwellers of Israel made their "fine linen" in the time of Moses and Joshua!

Another of these singular dwellings, which, however, ceased to be occupied about thirty years ago, is the so-called Rock House. It is overgrown with old vines and other trees, and contained originally three rooms, but one of them was walled up many years since. Like the preceding it was fitted up with appliances for carrying on the primitive craft of weaving by hand, and for a long period was tenanted by a respectable family. Anciently, we are told, it is believed to have been an abode of outlaws, but they cannot at any rate have remained there long, for it is just such a harbour as this that would be first suspected.

Between this Rock House and St. Robert's Chapel, at a part of the road where the river bends, the beetling



Entrance to St. Robert's Chapel, Knaresborough.

cliffs of decomposed limestone once formed the back wall of some half-dozen houses. The smoke-blackened sides of the rock yet remain to indicate the positions of the open fire-places. The houses were occupied within the memory of persons still living, but every vestige of them was removed over fifty years ago.

We now reach the curious temple in the rock, designated St. Robert's Chapel, so called from the name of its founder, one Robert Flower of York, a monk of Fountains and for some time a novitiate in the Abbey of Newminster in Northumberland, and of whom I have already spoken a few pages back. This St. Robert, who was born about A.D. 1160 and died in A.D. 1218, was a very pious man. Becoming tired of the waywardness and vanities of the world, he found a temporary abode in the cave known by his name "in the rokkes by the river Nidde." Being of distinguished parentage and a man of great character, his presence in the neighbourhood soon became widely known, and numbers of people attracted by the simplicity of his life and the fame of his piety, used to visit him at his cell to receive his holy benedictions or profit by his fervent preaching. The small cave here, which had been some time previously in the occupation of a poor pious hermit, was ultimately obtained for the good Robert, who enlarged and improved it, and erecting a neat altar at the east end made it the shrine of his daily devotions.* It is 10½ feet long, and 7½ feet high. There are figures of three heads cut in the rock (which may typify the Holy Trinity), and another is believed to represent John the Baptist, to whom the chapel is supposed to have been dedicated. A cavity in the floor may have held some relic.†

* Very similar is the robber's cave at Uerzig on the Moselle, afterwards sanctified as the abode of a holy hermit.

† Our view of the entrance to the chapel, as also that of the interior, are from photographs kindly taken by the Rev. Canon Hancock, vicar of Knaresborough. His view of the interior of the chapel, it is noteworthy, has the merit of being the first successful photograph to be engraved.

It was at this time that the Crusades to the Holy Land began, which led to the establishment of the Preceptory of Knights Templars at Ribston in 1217, and to the founding of the Priory of the Holy Trinity at Knaresborough in 1257. The little cave-temple of which I am speaking, was doubtless intended to be a humble reminder of the Holy Sepulchre which Joseph had "hewn out in

INTERIOR OF ST ROBERT'S CHAPEL.

the rock" (*St. Matthew*, XXVII., 60), and which these bold Knights of the Cross spent both blood and treasure in defending. On the right of the door on entering the little chapel is carved in stone the rude figure of a Templar or "Poor Soldier of Jesus Christ," (as the old monk-knight always called himself), in the act of drawing his sword, symbolical, no doubt, of the defence of the

Christian Church from the hands of the Infidel. This was, however, probably an addition of later date, and Warburton, Somerset Herald, who visited the chapel, Feb. 13th, 1718-19, records that it was said to be the effigy of St. Thomas *(sic)* the founder.

From the following interesting excerpt, which is a modern rendering of an ancient manuscript,* cited by Drake in the *Eboracum*, we have a glimpse of the inner life and trials of this mediæval tenant of the quaint old chapel by the Nidd. The story runs thus:

Robert went to a certain matron, not far from his cell at Knaresborough, to ask an alms, who gave him as much ground, with the chapel of St. Hilda,† as he thought good to dig and till. This alms Robert accepted of, and remained there almost a year. A little before he departed thence thieves broke into his cell and took all his provisions away, and upon that he determined to leave the place and went to Spofford, where he stayed for a while attending only to prayer, and other services of God Almighty.

After a short sojourn with the monks at Adley [Hedley near Bramham] he returned to the chapel of St. Hilda, spending whole nights in watching and prayer and making the ground his bed. He had four servants, two whereof he employed about tillage, the third he kept for divers uses, and the fourth he commonly retained about himself to send abroad into the country to collect the people's alms for those poor brethren which he had taken into his company.

Some little time after the death of his mother, William de Stuteville, lord of the Forest,‡ passing by his cell demanded of his servants who lived there? They answered, "One Robert, an holy hermit." "No," answered Stuteville, "rather a receiver of thieves," and in a distempered manner commanded his followers to level it to the ground, which was done accordingly. Then Robert removed to a place near the town of Knaresborough where he had before remained, contriving no better dwelling than only a small receptacle by the Chapel of St. Gyles made up with the boughs of trees.

* Now in the private library of the Duke of Newcastle.

† The site of St. Hilda's Chapel is believed to have been close to the brook called Starbeck, on the Rudfarlington farm, and known to this day as St. Hile's Nook. *See* Grainge's *Harrogate*, pages 275—7.

‡ The wardship of the Castle and Forest of Knaresborough was granted by Henry II. to William de Stuteville in A.D. 1177. He died in 1203.

Stuteville coming that way, by the instigation of the devil, took notice of a smoke that ascended from St. Robert's Cell, and demanded who lived there? Answer was made by his servants, "Robert, the hermit." "Is it Robert," quoth he, "whose house I overthrew, and expelled my forest?" Answer was made, "The same;" whereat, he swore, by the eyes of God, to raze it to the ground, and expel Robert the next day from his mansion house for ever. But in the night in his sleep, there appeared unto him in a vision three men, terrible and fearful to behold, whereof two carried a burning engine of iron beset with sharp and fiery teeth; the third of a giant-like stature holding two iron clubs in his hands, came furiously towards his bed, saying, "Cruel prince and instrument of the devil, rise quickly and make choice of one of these to defend thyself, for the injuries thou intended against the man of God, for whom I am sent hither to fight with thee."

Hereupon Stuteville cried out, and with remorse of conscience, cried to God for mercy, with protestations of amendment, whereat the fearful vision vanished. Stuteville coming to himself presently, construed that this revelation was sent from God, for the violence done and intended against Robert His servant. Wherefore the next day he conferred all the lands betwixt his cell and Grimbald-Cragg-Stone for a perpetual alms. And that the ground should not lie untilled, he gave him two oxen, two horses, and two kine.

King John, hearing such renown of Robert's sanctity, was pleased to visit him at his poor cell, and conferred upon that place as much of his waste wood next adjoining as he could convert to tillage with one plough or team.

There is a curious Latin MS. poem entitled *De Vitas et Confessione Sancti Roberti juxta Knaresburge*, to which a prologue in old English couplets is appended, which a writer in the *Gentleman's Magazine* for 1817 thinks bears a strong resemblance to the language and style of Chaucer; a belief, moreover, supported by the fact that the poet's son, Thomas Chaucer, at that time lord of the manor of Buckland in Berkshire, was Constable of the Castle and Forest of Knaresborough under John of Gaunt. Speght, the Elizabethan biographer of Chaucer, also remarks that John Gower, lawyer and poet,* "a Yorkshireman

* A descendant of this Gower married one of the Goldsboroughs of Goldsborough Hall, near Knaresborough. According to Bale, Sir John Gower was Poet Laureate in the reign of Henry IV.

borne, was his familiar frende," and it is very probable that Chaucer (the poet)* was during his son's Constableship of the castle a visitor at Knaresborough, and well acquainted with the life and reputed miracles of the late renowned hermit of the chapel in the cliff. The poem however bears internal evidence of somewhat later date, and was probably the work of a *Frere* or monk living towards the middle of the 14th century at the neighbouring Priory.

St. Robert died, as stated, in 1218, and so eager were the monks of Fountains to obtain his body for interment in their own monastery, that had not a strong company of armed men from the castle arrived to prevent it, a broil of a very unseemly character would have ensued. Thousands of people of every rank and condition assembled on the day of the funeral, and many had the rare privilege of stooping with bared head and prayerful voice to kiss the coffin as it passed. It is recorded that some years after St. Robert's death a medicinal oil flowed from his tomb, wherewith numbers of people were anointed and cured of divers troubles.†

Even still after a lapse of more than six and a half centuries the same lowly shrine of St. Robert of Knaresborough is still visited, though with a different object to that avowed by the faithful in that far-off superstitious age.

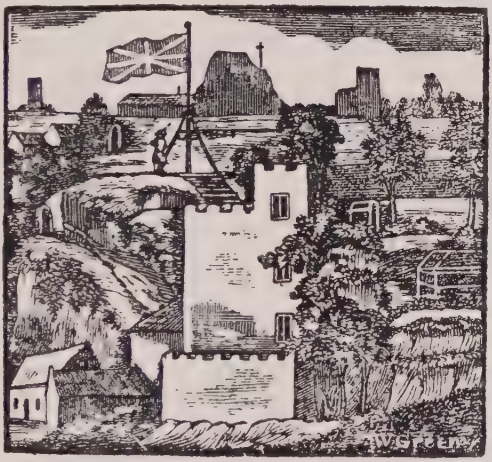
A little above the chapel there formerly stood a small cell, called the Hermitage, which contained a very lifelike representation of a hermit seated with book, beads, cross, &c., the work of a last century artist named Fryer. The structure was unfortunately blown down a few years since. A couple of curious gold rings were found in the

* Chaucer, the poet, died in 1400, when his son Thomas was aged about 34.

† *See Yorks. Arch. Jl.*, vol. III., p. 263, and XVI., pp. 380-6; Wall's *Shrines of British Saints* (1905), p. 33. In Lawton's *Collections* (page 556) it is erroneously stated that St. Robert was canonised.

garden adjoining about a century ago. One of them was incised with a cross of the sacred Order of the Trinity, and bore the motto, *Deo vous amour;* on the other was inscribed, *Memento mori.* They had doubtless been worn by some of the brethren of the neighbouring Priory.

There is a very singular and noteworthy exhibition of human ingenuity to be seen close at hand. This consists of a spacious dwelling-house high up on the face of the crag, with surrounding walks and flower-beds that may



FORT MONTAGU, KNARESBOROUGH.

well awake comparison with the hanging gardens of Babylon. The house comprises several stories connected with flights of stairs, the whole having been hewn out of the solid rock with no little architectural skill. This unique edifice was begun in 1770 by a humble weaver and his family of the name of Hill, and took 16 years of steady and almost continuous work to complete. The place originally bore the name of the "Swallow's Nest,"

but in course of time additions were made and some of the walls battlemented, &c., in imitation of a stronghold or castle, and the name of Fort Montagu given to it in honour of the Duchess of Buccleuch, who was a generous patron of the original builder. The late custodian, Thomas Hill, who died in 1876, was a grandson of the founder, and St. Robert's Chapel and the Fort are now in charge of his married daughter. A coloured portrait of the founder and first "Governor of the Fort," "Sir Thomas Hill," as he was jocosely styled, is shewn at the house, and a portrait too of the old Duchess was added some years ago. Our view of the original aspects of the Fort is taken from a scarce old (undated) chap-book printed by Brodbelt, Knaresborough, and sold by Governor Hill, Fort Montagu. He also issued a promissory note for five half-pence on paper and type to imitate a £5 Bank of England note, signed "For the Governor of Fort Montagu & Co., E. Hill." This gave rise to the following punning verse:

> "His *Bank* stands *firm*, his *notes* are good,
> While others are undone;
> His *credit* hath unshaken stood,
> Nor does he fear a *run!*"

On the opposite side of the river to St. Robert's Chapel and Fort Montagu, and reached from this side by the Low Bridge, is the celebrated Dropping Well, unquestionably the most remarkable petrifying spring that is known in Britain. Application to view this great natural curiosity must be made at the *Mother Shipton* inn, which adjoins the Well. The water rises a short distance above a picturesque cliff of Magnesian Limestone, and dividing before it falls, is diffused over a space about 40 feet wide and 30 feet high. It was analysed by Dr. Short, of Sheffield, in 1734, and many times, more or less imperfectly since. The following is part of a thorough analysis kindly supplied by Mr. B. A. Burrell, F.I.C. He writes:

So far as I am aware, no analysis has been made since 1830, and it seemed very desirable that a more complete examination should be made of this curious water. The investigation was commenced in 1894, and extended over the following year, various samples of the water having been taken from time to time.

I. *Dissolved Saline Constituents in grains per gallon.*

Calcium sulphate	114·373
Calcium carbonate....	25·480
Calcium silicate	1·442
Strontium sulphate ..	0·672
Magnesium sulphate ..	17·003
Ferrous carbonate	0·154
Manganous carbonate..	0·084
Sodium chloride.....	2·765
Potassium chloride ..	0·462
Alumina	trace
Phosphoric acid.....	,,
	162·435

II. *Gases dissolved by the water in cubic inches per gallon, and measured at 15·5° and 760 mm.*

Carbon-dioxide	4·74
Oxygen	1·29
Nitrogen (not examined for argon).....	5·02
Total....	11·05
Fixed residue by evaporation dried at 170—180°	162·324
Sp. gr. at 15·5°	1·0024

The effect upon objects submitted to the action of the water is remarkable. After a few months immersion articles such as a glove, stocking, man's hat, a small animal, or a bird or bird's nest with eggs, will be found coated with a thick stone-like tufa or petrifaction. The water however has not the power, as is often supposed, of converting the material actually to stone, but merely permeates and encrusts it with the sulphates and carbonates while in solution, and which gives the objects the appearance only of having been turned into stone. Old Speed, the topographer, who lived in the time of Charles I., thus quaintly notices the illusion: "Under Knausbrough," he writes, "there is a well called Dropping Well, in which the waters spring not out of the veynes of the earth, but distill and trickle downe from the rockes that hang over it. It is of this vertue and efficacie, that it turnes wood into stone: for what wood soever is put into it will be shortly covered over with a stony barke, and be

On the Nidd, near Dropping Well.

turned into stone, as hath beene often observed." Leland, though living a century earlier, wrote much more discriminately, for he tells us that the sand, "or other fine ground that is about the rokkes," by continual dropping, "clevith on such things as it takith," and then adding with the insight of a true man of science, "*so clevith about it and giveth it by continuance the shape of a stone.*"

The spar obtained here, which contains nearly a quarter per cent. of *Strontium Sulphate*, is crystalline, and having a fine natural colour much of it is worked into various ornaments, specimens thereof being always on sale at the museum and inn adjoining the Well.*

The famous Yorkshire sybil, Mother Shipton, is reported to have been born near the Dropping Well in July, 1488. Her arbour or cave is still shewn here in which she is said to have reposed at all hours, but especially in the silent watches of the night, divining her mysterious prophecies, or plotting schemes for extracting pence from the credulous. She lived some twenty years after the dissolution of Knaresborough Priory, whose downfall she prophesied, and was therefore a contemporary of Leland, but the old sage mentions her not, although as we have seen he visited the Dropping Well about A.D. 1540. The great prophetess is said to have died in the year 1561, aged 73, and to have been buried at Clifton, near York. There are two scarce old books in the British Museum, one entitled *Mother Shipton's Prophecies*, published in 1663, and the other, *The Life and Death of Mother Shipton*, printed in 1687, from which we gather that the account of her life "hath been strangely preserved amongst other writings belonging to an old monastery in Yorkshire." Whether St. Robert's monastery is here alluded to we are left to conjecture, but in estimating the value of the wonderful "prophecies" themselves the fact should be remembered

* *See* Mr. Burrell's Paper on the subject in the *Proc. of the Yorks. Geol. and Polytech. Socy.*, vol. XIII., page 284.

that it was not until the year 1641, or 80 years after the sybil's death, that the first published prophecies were issued. All the events said to have been foretold had then taken place, a suspicious fact which provokes the belief that Mother Shipton was, according to the best accounts, a famous witch and fortune-teller, but that trading on her reputation, many if not all her reputed prophecies were concocted after her death.

An hour's agreeable diversion may be had in a ramble along the river-side from the Dropping Well by what is known as the Long Walk, emerging at the Victoria Fountain, near the High Bridge. This beautiful avenue, which is about a mile long and adorned with flowering shrubs and trees, was laid out and planted by Sir Henry Slingsby, Bart., between the years 1738 and 1740. From it, here and there, some very nice peeps of the river, town, and castle are obtainable, which remind us of many similar walks along the castle-crowned banks of the Rhine.

From the Dropping Well we may extend our walk through Birkham Wood and over Grimbald Bridge into Knaresborough by the promenade called Crag Top. From Birkham Wood the distance to Knaresborough is little more than a mile, and the walk is one of the prettiest in the neighbourhood. On many occasions within recent years the mellow-voiced nightingale has settled at this favoured spot and delighted residents and visitors with its incomparable lays.

CHAPTER V.

In the Vale of Eugene Aram and Old Knaresborough Priory.

THE old road between Knaresborough and Grimbald Bridge ($1\frac{1}{2}$ miles) is particularly attractive. It abounds in historic lore and was a favourite walk of Eugene Aram. At the old Abbey Farm we come to the site of the vanished Priory, where many a time the scholarly Aram had sauntered and no doubt meditated upon the past life of the old monastery. But in his time comparatively little was known of its history, though modern research has brought to light a long and interesting record. The Priory was founded about 1257 by Richard Plantagenet, Earl of Poictou and Cornwall, second son of King John, for the redemption of Christians taken captive during the Crusades. There were ten other houses of this peculiar Order of friars established in England, but this was the only one of the Order in Yorkshire.

It has been stated that the whole of the revenues of the establishment were expended in the reprieve of prisoners taken by the infidels in the Holy Land. But this was not the case. Only a third of their income was so apportioned. Another third went to the maintenance of the house and in the distribution of prize-money, while the remaining portion was set apart for the relief of the poor. The habit of the brethren consisted of a long white mantle, with a red and blue cross upon the breast,

and in the chancel of Pannal Church, one of the properties of the House, may be seen an ancient device of a cross painted in these colours. The arms of the Priory were those of Richard, Earl of Cornwall, viz.: *argent*, a lion rampant, *gules*, with a bordure, *sable*, bezantée. The seal is oval and depicts the Almighty Father seated, with large aureole, bearing a crucifix in front of Him and between His knees. In a central niche below is the figure of a monk (St. Robert) seated beneath a tree and reading a book. On each side is shewn a smaller niche cusped, with trefoil spandrils. The legend reads . . . . ROBERTI . . . . DE CKNARESBVRGHE. An impression of the seal is in the Public Record Office.

The Priory was endowed with the whole of the property formerly belonging to the chapel of St. Robert and his successor Ivo, as well as with other lands, together with the patronage of the Forest churches of Hampsthwaite, Pannal, and Fewston, and also Whixley. At the Dissolution in 1539 the revenues of the house amounted to £30 10s. 11d. per annum, the last prior being Thomas Kent. The site, with all its appurtenances, which included the said Priory, one mill, three granaries, one barn, one dove-cote, the Long Orchard, Bath Orchard, Sheep Close, Esper, Conyard, Lathe Hill, &c., were granted in 1552 to Francis, fifth Earl of Shrewsbury. About four years later the estate was purchased of the Earl by the Slingsbys of Scriven Park.

The Priory, having been unroofed, went to decay, and the remains have been gradually absorbed for building purposes. All that is now visible is a number of carved stones, portions of columns, &c., built into adjoining houses and walls. The ruins were also used in the construction of part of the present picturesque Abbey House. About two centuries ago the old Priory was, apparently, a picturesque ruin, as may be gathered from the *Diary* of Celia Fiennes, daughter of a Parliamentary

THE ABBEY FARM, KNARESBOROUGH.

officer, and sister of the third Viscount Saye.* After describing St. Robert's Chapel, with its altar decked with flowers and the ground with rushes "for ye devout that did frequent it," the lady continues:

There is also the ruines of an Abbey where there has been many bones taken up and some preserved as reliques. There was a Papist Lady lodged where we did, and our Landlady at ye Inn where we were treated civily, she told us she went with this Lady among these ruines where the Lady would say her prayers, and one day some had been digging and brought up ye bone of a man's Arme and hand, and ye Ligature of ye Elbow held ye bones together w'ch by Strikeing came asunder, and in ye hollow part of ye joynt was a jelly like blood that was moist; this Lady dipp'd ye End of her Kerchief in it and so cut it off and put up as a Relique.

About sixty years ago there was an old grave-slab preserved here which bore the inscription: J : O : Y · HIC JACET I. BEMER, B.R.O.V., but through some misadventure it got broken up. In 1862, at the instigation of Sir Charles Slingsby, part of the Priory area was excavated, and the many interesting traces of foundations, carved columns, fragments of stain-glass, a gold keeper incised with initials, &c., were discovered. The foundation-walls, which were of a very substantial character, were not laid bare over their whole extent, and have since been covered in, and no plan of the apartments and various offices of the Priory is procurable. Hargrove figures the gateway of the Priory, taken from an old engraving, and this interesting feature of the building is represented with portcullis standing close beside the river, and enclosed with trees. The colossal superstructure is apparently an emblematical device of the Holy Trinity, with plain round-headed niches for images.†

In the walls of a barn adjoining the farmhouse are numerous stone fragments from the Priory ruins, and bits

* *See* my *Kirkby Overblow and District*, page 32.

† An ancient coloured representation of the gateway may be seen in a window of the chancel of Pannal Church.

of pillars, &c., are likewise noticeable in the walls by the road side. In the yard-wall of the next farm is a curiously carved head, with crown or aureole, now much defaced. The tenant of this farm has a number of coins, tokens, &c., discovered on the estate some years since, but none are older than the 18th century. The most notable discovery of the kind made in this locality was in May, 1805, when some masons were reconstructing a dilapidated wall near the old Priory, they came upon an immense quantity of silver coin, chiefly of the first Edward, and numbering in all 1600 pieces. The inscriptions on the coins shewed them to have been coined at Canterbury, York, Durham, and Newcastle. This large amount of treasure had no doubt been concealed by the brethren of the Priory during the disastrous Scottish raids in the district after Bannockburn, in A.D. 1318, when the town of Pannal was reduced to ashes, and Knaresborough with other places suffered more or less severely.

Near the site of the Priory, on a plain adjoining Crag Top, are traces of the monastic fish-ponds. They are still called Espen or Aspen Ponds, a name by which they are described in ancient charters. Originally the asp-tree or trembling poplar, may have grown in the locality, as the Anglo-Saxon *Æspen* seems to indicate. Leland tells us that a conduit of stone once existed from the famous petrifying spring or Dropping Well on the west side of the Nidd. It was brought over the river to the Priory, but (he adds) it "was decayed afore the dissolution of the house." For what purpose such a water was required to be brought this distance I do not know, unless from its peculiar properties it was put to some sacred or "miraculous" use.

About the old Abbey Mill the scenery is very picturesque and much visited in the summer season, but the river, which here makes a peculiar bend to the west and then to the north, is not bridged between Knaresborough

and Grimbald Bridge. The intervening neck of land is subject to remarkable floodings, and incredible as it may appear, I am told that on several occasions within the last thirty or forty years the water has flowed through the field-gate opposite the mill.

Continuing our walk we come to a point where down in the rock between the road and the river is St. Robert's Cave, where Eugene Aram and Richard Houseman con-

Grimbald Crag and Mill.

cealed the murdered body of Daniel Clark. Formerly there appears to have been an upper apartment, reached by a short flight of steps, which are still distinguishable in the face of the rock. At the extremity of the gloomy cavity is a small aperture, at one time fitted with several shelves, which no doubt has been used as a pantry or store-closet by the hermit of this lowly dwelling.

Thistle Hill rises on the side of the river opposite the cave and it was there, while quarrying in the autumn of 1758, that some labourers found a complete human skeleton. This disclosure ultimately led to the discovery of the body of the murdered man, Daniel Clark, whose unaccountable disappearance thirteen years before had excited considerable suspicion. It is needless to dwell upon the oft-told story over which such a wonderful interest has been thrown by the celebrated romance of Lord Lytton (at the house of whose grandfather Aram was some time tutor), and by the equally well-known poem by Tom Hood. Houseman, Aram's accomplice, confessed to the crime, but at the trial which took place at York he was acquitted. Soon after the murder Aram left Knaresborough and found a post as usher in a school at Lynn, in Norfolk, where he was subsequently apprehended:

> "That very night, while gentle sleep
> The urchin's eyelids kissed,
> Two stern-faced men set out from Lynn
> Through the cold and heavy mist;
> And Eugene Aram walked between
> With gyves upon his wrist."

Aram was born in 1704, and suffered at the age of 54. It is remarkable that one of the constables who arrested him, named Edward Day, died at Knaresborough so recently as 1836. He was then aged 101. Aram was a highly-accomplished man, and conducted his own defence at the Assizes, but in spite of what was admittedly one of the ablest and most ingenious pleadings that was ever heard in a court of justice he was found guilty and hanged at York in August, 1759. It may be noted that in the course of his defence he mentioned a discovery near Knaresborough, "not yet out of living memory," of five or six human skeletons, laid side by side, "each with an urn upon its head," and about the same time, in another

field, another human skeleton was found while searching for gravel.

Aram's body was brought to Knaresborough, and on the night of its arrival it was locked up in a stable belonging to the *Angel* inn, and next day was taken and hung in chains at a spot about 80 yards south of the Low Bridge on the right-hand side of the road leading to Plumpton. One account says as the body fell to pieces his widow, who lived in a house close by, gathered up the fragments and gave them decent burial!* The gibbet was thickly studded with nails in order to prevent its being cut down and used. In 1778, during the enclosure of the Forest, it was demolished, but one of the posts was bought by the proprietor of the *Brewers' Arms*, formerly the *Windmill* inn, and utilised by him as a roof-beam when the premises were rebuilt, where it is still visible.

Besides the old cottage in the *White Horse* yard depicted on another page, Aram at one time lived in Vicarage Lane. There was no gas nor even oil-lamps in the streets then; the inhabitants provided themselves with candle-lanterns, which were usually placed handily near the door. Aram's lantern, whose feeble rays doubtless illuminated the little river-side cave here associated with his great crime, was, up to the time of his death on October 13th, 1905, in possession of Sir Henry Irving, the distinguished actor, who used it in the play of *Eugene Aram*. Only a few months before he died Sir Henry informed the present writer that the lantern was given to him (Sir Henry) by the late Mr. Aldam Heaton, of Wood Bank, Bingley, who had purchased it at the disposal of the effects of the late Dante Gabriel Rossetti, who was a friend of Mr. Heaton's. *See* my *Old Bingley*, pp. 368-70.

Although Aram meekly confessed to the justice of the

* Aram's widow, who died in 1774, lived in Church Lane, and afterwards in the High Street, Knaresborough.

penalty the morning after he was condemned, yet it was generally admitted that the evidence against him was deficient, and had such a case been tried at the present day there is no doubt that he would have escaped the hard penalty which he suffered. "His guilt or innocence," writes Lord Lytton, "was the matter of strong contest, and so keen and so enduring was the sensation created by an event thus completely distinct from the ordinary annals of human crime, that even history turned aside from the generous narrative of the struggles of parties and the feuds of kings, to commemorate the learning and the guilt of the humble schoolmaster of Lynn." Immediately after his trial and execution thousands of broad sheets and pamphlets—many of a very sensational and exaggerated nature, some even fabricating a record of his dying confessions—were sold all over the land, and as time rolled on the interest in the man and his crime increased rather than diminished. How many Memoirs and Accounts of Eugene Aram have been written and published since the event took place it is now impossible to say. In my previous work on *Nidderdale* I have enumerated many.

Leaving these scenes of a memorable crime we will pursue our saunterings a little further to Grimbald Bridge. This is a very old structure, and is mentioned in an agreement between Edmund, Earl of Cornwall, and Sir Robert Plumpton, in 1285. During the Civil Wars of the time of Henry Bolingbroke, the bridge, then a narrow pass, was held by the troops of Sir Thomas Rokeby (who had Spofforth) a stratagem which prevented an open assault upon the town, and led to the withdrawal of Earl Percy's forces, and to the battle of Bramham Moor, where the great Earl was slain, A.D. 1408.

The bridge is now a substantial structure of two arches, but in the days of the monasteries it consisted of a single arch, as is recorded by Leland. He speaks of it as "one very greate bridge for one bowe."

CHAPTER VI.

Round about Plumpton.

PLUMPTON is best known, and deservedly celebrated, for its remarkable piece of scenery, familiarly known as "Plumpton Rocks." The place is much resorted to in the summer months, and is one of the favourite drives from Harrogate in the visiting season. A small charge is made at the Lodge for permission to view the grounds, which were laid out about the middle of last century by Daniel Lascelles, Esq., soon after he bought the estate from the last heir of the Plumptons. They cover over 20 acres, including a lake of about six acres, and are attractively arranged with walks, and planted with a variety of trees and shrubs. These consist largely of evergreens, which afford a delightful shade in summer and give the place a warm and attractive appearance in the winter season.

The rocks, some of which are of gigantic proportions, often assume very picturesque or curious and grotesque forms, and the walks are so designed that the visitor may pass close under or between the dissevered fragments. Various names have been given to particular spots about them such as the Lion's Den, Echo Rock, Needle's Eye, Lovers' Leap, &c. The last-mentioned is a somewhat formidable opening between two immense masses which hang close above the lake, and is said to be so named from the tradition of an unfortunate lover having lost his life in the attempt to leap the breach; such a feat perforce

must he perform before his lady fair would consent to tie the nuptial knot. To view so dangerous and ill-omened a spot and reflect that were such a condition imposed on every matrimonial suitor, weddings surely would be of extremely rare occurrence!

The rocks belong to the uppermost bed of what is geologically designated the Third Grits of the Millstone Grit series. The stone is generally of a red or purple colour due to the peroxidation of the iron it contains, derived partly from the Permian red sandstones and limestone which once overlaid this district, but are now quite denuded away. There is no doubt that it has been quarried at a very early period, as the exposed, tumbled and weathered masses, with their deep furrows and jointings being often readily broken, are thus comparatively easy to work. Some of the pieces, indeed, are of such extraordinary dimensions, being from thirty to fifty feet through, that it is conjectured the well-known ancient monoliths at Boroughbridge, called the Devil's Arrows, have been obtained at Plumpton, although it is eight miles distant. The stones, however, are of the same grit as at Plumpton, and the road thence through Knaresborough and Minskip is also one of the oldest in the country.

Plumpton is described in *Domesday* as in two manors belonging to William de Percy and Giselbert Tyson, the whole having been held by a wealthy noble, Gamelbar, who had been lord of many other possessions in Yorkshire, including the adjoining manor of Spofforth. The Normans wrote the name Pluntone, perhaps an attempt to interpret the Anglo-Saxon *Plume-ton*, literally plum-enclosure, in allusion to the number of plum-trees growing here. Many places are named after certain trees, and the district of Knaresborough has always been celebrated for its plum-trees.

Plumpton gave name to a family of great distinction

who continued lords of this place for upwards of six centuries, but whether they were of Norman offspring or descendants of some who had been settled here at an earlier period is not ascertained. For a long period the family held the hereditary office of Master Foresters of the old Royal Forest of Knaresborough, besides that of Bailiffs of the Burgh and Constables of the Castle of Knaresborough under the Earls of Northumberland. Holding their estates of the Percies they bore upon their shield the Percy arms, with the difference only of an

PLUMPTON TOWERS FROM THE SOUTH.

escallop shell *(gules)* inserted in the centre of each fusil, as a token of dependency. Sir Robert de Plumpton, who died about 1295, was the first to adopt this coat, and it may be seen displayed on the shield borne by the effigy of somewhat later date in Spofforth Church.

Sir Robert Plumpton, who was knighted by the Protector in person on the field of Hoton, near Berwick, 22nd August, 1482, married in 1477, Agnes, daughter of Sir William Gascoigne, of Gawkthorp, Kt., and whom

he addresses in one of his letters as "my deare hart," and "my entyrely and right hartily beloved wife, Dame Agnes Plumpton," entreating her in the same epistle to "see that the manor and the place of Plumpton bee surely and stedfastly kept," and that on a particular Tuesday, at even, he is going to invite "my nephew Gascoigne, my cousin Pygot [Sir Randolph Pygot, of Clotherholme], my brother Ward [Sir Christ. Ward, brother-in-law to Sir Robert Plumpton], Ralph Nevill, Ninnie Markinfield, Thomas Fairfax, Nicholas Girlington [of Hackforth], with many other friends and lovers," to a grand supper, for which he enjoins the said "deare hart" to have a beast killed and "six muttons." What other viands accompanied this extraordinary provision for a single supper we do not know, nor is there any mention made of the ales and wines required, no doubt, to wash down the said whole ox and half-a-dozen sheep. It must be with peculiar reflections upon the vanity of human pleasures one looks on the vacant piece of park-ground where so many knightly heroes and fair dames were once gathered, and where all this feasting and revelry took place. The accompanying view of the old Towers is copied by permission from a scarce drawing in the British Museum.

The whole of the buildings, as elsewhere related, were pulled down about A.D. 1760. Adjoining the Towers was a private chapel, and on one of its windows were painted the arms of Hammerton impaling Plumpton, likewise of Darell impaling Plumpton, and of Plumpton impaling Clifford. In the chapel, too, was a coat: Argent, a fess between three wolves' heads erased gules, intended, perhaps, for the arms of office of the Master Forester of the Royal Forest of Knaresborough, held by the Plumptons. In the Hall was an ancient shield: Quarterly, Plumpton and Foljambe, impaling Stapleton with the mullet, the armorial bearings of Sir William Plumpton and his

first wife, Elizabeth Stapleton, who were married 20th January, 1415-16.

Several of the early Plumptons gave lands, &c., to the monasteries, and forming alliances with the best Catholic families suffered severely during the religious reaction in Queen Elizabeth's time for their unflinching adherence to the principles of the same faith. Likewise during the later Civil Wars their loyalty to the Stuart cause involved them in difficulties from which the family never wholly recovered. John Plumpton, a captain in the King's army, received a bad wound at Marston Moor in 1644, and after the battle was conveyed to Knaresborough, where he lingered a few days and then died. Soon afterwards General Lambert captured a party of the King's horse at Plumpton, taking prisoners 140 dragoons, along with their commander, Col. MacMoyler, and three other officers. Sir Edward Plumpton, father of Captain Plumpton, who died in 1665, bequeathed the family patrimony to his grandson, Robert Plumpton, who married a daughter of Middleton, of Stockeld.*

The last heir-male of this ancient line was Robert Plumpton, Esq., who died unmarried in the 29th year of his age, at Cambray, in France, August 8th, 1749. He became a convert to the Protestant belief, but some time before his fatal illness at Cambray, he took counsel of his aunt Anne, who was a nun in the Benedictine Convent there, and being shortly re-established in the doctrines of the Catholic Church, he died in the old faith of his fathers.

The estate at Plumpton, which at that time was said to be worth about £700 a year, was sold by Mrs. Anne Plumpton and the co-heirs, to Daniel Lascelles, Esq., M.P. for Northallerton, whose elder brother, Edwin

* For the Pedigree of Plumpton *see* Foster's *West Riding County Families*, vol. II.; Dugdale's *Visitation*, page 190; Tonge's *Visitation*, page, 55, &c.

Lascelles, Esq., M.P. for Scarborough, was created Baron Harewood in 1790; and in whose descendants the property is still vested.

Leland, the famous antiquary, who visited the place about the time of the great Reformation, thus notices the old manor-house already mentioned, called Plumpton Towers: "From Gnarresborow over Nid river almost al by wood a mile to Pluntone, wher is a park and a fair house of stone with 2 towers longging to the same. Plumpton is now owner of it, a man of fair lande, and lately augmented by wedding the doghter and heire generall of the Babthorps." A license to embattle the mansion at Plumpton and enclose a park, with liberty of warren and chase, was obtained by Sir William Plumpton in the 13th year of the reign of Edward IV. Shortly afterwards he began the work of impaling an extensive park area, but in the 15th Edward IV. (1475), a royal precept came prohibiting him from imparking certain grounds within the manor, lying within the bounds of the Forest of Knaresborough. The warrant recites that the Duchy of Lancaster and the possessions thereof were severed from the possessions of the Crown, "so as nothing of the same our Duchy may pass from us but under our seal ordained for the same."*

The above stronghold, which doubtless occupied the same site as the previous capital mansion in Norman times, was pulled down by its new proprietor about the year 1760, and a portion of the material was used in the re-erection of a much larger building on the same spot. But Daniel Lascelles, Esq., having bought the Goldsborough estate, he removed with his family to the fine old Elizabethan mansion, Goldsborough Hall, and so the Plumpton establishment was never completed. Within a few years it was entirely taken down and every stone removed, with the exception of a couple of gate-pillars,

* *Duchy of Lanc. Miscell., 30th Report Dept. Keeper, 1869.*

which still remain to mark its site. These stand on the piece of open ground south-west of the present spacious and substantial houses, with gardens attached, now occupied by the caretaker, and where visitors are received and refreshments provided. These buildings were to have formed part of the offices and stables of the new Hall, and at one time were used as a mart for entire horses, and a foal show was held here. In what is now the large visitors' hall the Court Leets of the manor were formerly held.

A little east of the Rocks stands Plumpton Grange, while further east again is Loxley and Brame House. This district was anciently demesne woods of the Forest of Knaresborough, but in 1285 Sir Robert Plumpton made an agreement with Edmund, Earl of Cornwall, to assart or clear these lands of bush and wood, and convert the ground to profitable use, yet they were still to remain parcel of the chase and forest of Knaresborough.

Following the road from Plumpton to Spofforth (two miles), we pass the historic domain of Braham or Brame Hall. It is now a single farmhouse, but at the Norman Conquest this very valuable territory was constituted three separate manors held respectively by William de Percy, Giselbert Tyson, and Ernegis de Burun, and valued in the time of the Confessor at 80s., besides one mill of the value of 5s. 4d. A portion of this well-farmed domain was apparently converted from productive arable land into wood pasture and waste for the purpose of forming the Royal Forest, and accordingly its total value was reduced in A.D. 1086 to 51s. 4d.*

The family of Brame was of considerable consequence during the Norman and succeeding ages, and the name is of common occurrence in the oldest local charters. Hippolitus de Brame, lord of Brame, Middleton, &c., was living in the reign of Henry II. (1154—1189), and

* *See* my *Through Airedale from Goole to Malham*, page 189.

to him the Middletons of Stockeld, near Spofforth, trace their descent. The early Brames were in covenant with the local Templars, and among the oldest Ribston evidences is a deed wherein Helianus, son of Henry de Brame, sells to the brotherhood all his land in the vill of Ribston, which he formerly held of Robert de Ros. Sir Peter de Brame was the first of the family who took the name of Middleton, and his son, Sir Adam de Middleton, according to the *Nomina Villarum*, was lord of Middleton in 1315-16. There is a fine recumbent effigy in chain-mail of one of these descendants of the lords of Brame in Ilkley Parish Church.*

At the end of the 13th century we find the Hartlingtons in possession of Brame, but during the greater part of the reign of Edward III. the manor was in the hands of the king or his grantees in consequence of William de Hartlington, son and heir of Henry de Hartlington, *chev.*, having allied himself with the Scots, *temp.* Edward II. The Hartlingtons, however, regained possession, *temp.* Edward III., and were succeeded by the Chambers family, but whether by purchase or marriage is not apparent. As appears by the Poll Tax of 1378 they had evidently been settled at Brame some time. Will. de la Chaumbre purchased in Brame, 26th Edward III., from Nigellus le Taillour and Cecilia his wife, three messuages, four score acres of land, and six acres of meadow for 20 marks of silver. In all likelihood this included Brame House. Henry and John de Chambre each received ten marks under the will of Chief Justice Gascoigne in 1419, and Henry de Chambre, of Brame, is executor of the will of Sir William Gascoigne, Kt., eldest son of Judge Gascoigne, in 1423.

Afterwards the ancient manor of Brame passed by sale in thirds, presumably from co-heiresses, two-thirds going to the Pavers, and eventually the whole. Richard Paver

* *See* my *Upper Wharfedale*, page 208.

was living here in 1622, and was buried at Spofforth. To them succeeded the powerful family of Cholmondeley or Cholmley, lords of Whitby, Ingleton,* &c., whose lineage is given in Foster's *Pedigrees of Yorkshire County Families.* Sir Richard Cholmley, known as the "Black Knight of the North," died in 1579, and was ancestor of Richard Cholmley, who resided at Braham during the time of the Commonwealth, and entered his pedigree at the Visitation at York, 11th Aug., 1666. His will is dated March 18th, 1690-1. In the windows of the Hall were some quarries of old glass emblazoned with the family arms.

The manor of Brame subsequently came into the possession of the Stapletons, and was sold 24th Charles I. by Mary, widow of Miles Stapleton, to John Swale, whose descendants have long resided at Rudfarlington in this neighbourhood. Sir Benjamin Swale, the "workman baronet," of Knaresborough, died at the old Scalaber farm, in Plumpton, in 1889, and his brother James succeeded to the title. The history of this baronetcy is peculiarly interesting. The family sprang from Swaledale in the North Riding, and traces its descent back to one Alured de Swale, nephew and chief chamberlain to Walter de Gaunt, who held the lordship of Swaledale in the time of William Rufus. Solomon Swale, a barrister of Gray's Inn, and M.P. for Aldburgh in 1660, was created a baronet for his loyalty to Charles II. in helping forward the Restoration. The King granted him a lease of all his manor and estates, except Swale Hall, in Swaledale, which had been settled upon his eldest son at his marriage, and at his death in 1678 this son, Sir Henry, succeeded him. He was followed by Sir Solomon Swale, who became involved in several costly Chancery suits touching lead-mines, &c., in Swaledale, the whole of his property being squandered in litigation, and he died in great poverty in 1732.

* *See* my *Craven Highlands*, p. 210; *Bradford Antiquary* (1904), p. 418.

The family fortunes were never recovered but the title ultimately descended to Mr. John Swale, the "landlord baronet" of the *Royal Oak* at Knaresborough, and at his death in July, 1888, it went to the above-mentioned Benjamin Swale, ninth baronet, who died in the following year, aged 73. Sir Benjamin had carried on business as an ironmonger in the Market Place, Knaresborough, but retiring a few years before his death he took up his residence in a small house near the Town Hall. He had an unobtrusive disposition, and was fond of reading, his tall and gentlemanly figure being one of the most familiar daily visitors to the rooms of the Literary Institute in the town. He was also for some years a member of the Knaresborough Local Board.

A little beyond Braham, towards Spofforth, we pass a farmhouse called Crosper, and on the right, at a distance of about 100 yards from the road, in a piece of low-lying ground known by the uninviting name of Hell Hole, is a large and curiously-formed gritstone rock, which tradition associates with superstitious practices in remote ages. The stone is nearly 100 feet at its greatest girth, and 25 feet high. It is pierced through its whole diameter with an aperture five feet wide and six feet high, and has a basin-like cavity in the bottom.

Not far from here, on the Spofforth road, is an interesting house called Angler's Lodge, built about 50 years ago by the late Mr. Fredk. Oates. He was well-known as an expert angler, and named his home after his favourite pastime. He had travelled extensively, and had collected numbers of antiquities and relics locally as well as from various parts. The remarkable grotto and rockery in the garden is the outcome of these accumulations. Subsequently Mr. Oates built a house at Farnham, where he died, having sold the Angler's Lodge to Mr. Thos. Aked, whose sisters-in-law, the Misses Kaye, are the present occupants of the house.

CHAPTER VII.

Harrogate: "The Yorkshire Kissingen."

THE fame of this great inland health resort, not inaptly called the "Yorkshire Kissingen" and the "Cheltenham of the North," is steadily increasing. From a resident population of less than 1200 in 1801 it rose to 5567 in 1861, and has now about 28,000 inhabitants. The death-rate is remarkably low, having for some years past averaged only 12·7 per thousand. The virtues of its mineral springs, the salubrity of its air, its adaptability for residential purposes, and the perfect sanitation of the place, coupled with the energies of a capable and enterprising Corporation, have indeed made Harrogate what it is, and its progress, particularly during the last half century, has been rapid and complete. Little more than a century ago the locality was nothing but a wild unbroken common, "bare and bleak," wrote Smollett, "without tree or shrub, or the least signs of cultivation;" a description though somewhat exaggerated, yet giving a vivid idea of the Harrogate of a hundred years back. In 1777 Thomas Pennant wrote that the place contained "several excellent inns scattered along the edge of a dreary moor." An interesting view of Low Harrogate from Nicholson's drawing, engraved and published by J. Walker in 1796, is appended, and it gives a fairly accurate delineation of the aspects of the place at that time. No fewer than five inns are shewn in this picture; commencing on the

left side we have the old *White Hart* (rebuilt in 1846), then the *Blue Bell* (which stood where Fletcher's saddler's shop now is), next the *Crown* (where Lord Byron wrote a characteristic poem, *To a beautiful Quaker*), and the *Crescent* (a century ago known as the *Half Moon*), and lastly the *Swan*. A stream ran in the hollow below the tall old tree in the view. Cold Bath Road at this time was called Robin Hood's Lane.

At High Harrogate the aspects were scarcely less primitive, and from the annexed delineation some idea of

High Harrogate in 1825.

its appearance nearly a century ago may be obtained. The view is of Regent's Parade, with the Stray in front. The three-story building on the left is Park House; next to it is a bow-windowed house, then well-known to visitors as Langdale's Library and Reading Room (in 1825). It was purchased by Wm. Langdale in 1829, and for more than half-a-century previously it had been the property of the family of Mr. Hargrove, the historian. The tall building on the extreme right was *Gascoigne's*

hotel, now the *County* hotel, and in front of it runs the old Knaresborough road. Christ Church was not then built.

As part of the old Forest it lay on the "gate" or way from the castle of Knaresborough to the royal park at Haverah, anciently Heywra, Hayra, and from this circumstance, I opine, Harrogate, or Hawragate obtains its name. At the western extremity of Haverah Park are the remains of an ancient stone tower, known from time immemorial as "John o' Gaunt's Castle," doubtless a hunting-lodge erected by this illustrious follower of the chase, who was lord of the honour of Knaresborough from 1371 to 1399. Thomas Chaucer, son of the distinguished poet, was during this period his seneschal, and in all probability was concerned in the building of the old tower.

Although the mineral waters at Harrogate seem to have been known at an early period, it was not until near the end of the 16th century that prominence was given to the fact by the discovery of the "Old Spa" by Captain (afterwards Sir William) Slingsby, of Scriven. He had travelled a good deal abroad and found the Harrogate water contained properties very similar to the celebrated chalybeate spa of Saviniere in Germany. This old Tewit Well (so called) was covered with a dome by Lord Loughborough in 1786. The spa* was much visited, but it was not until the year 1687 that the first inn, called the *Queen's Head*, was built. "Before that time," says Hargrove, who died in 1818, "the water-drinkers lodged in the cottages aud farmhouses round about, but the company increasing every year gave encouragement to the inhabitants to extend their accommodation, and before the year 1700 there were three good inns at High Harrogate." There was no fee for taking the waters. The Act of Parliament for the enclosure of

* The word *Spa* is derived from the town of that name in Belgium. Locally there is no use of this word before the 16th or early 17th century.

the Forest in 1770 stipulates that all persons whomsoever shall and may have free access at all times to these springs, and take the benefit thereof without being subject to any payment or acknowledgment whatsoever.

A certain Thomas Baskerville, a southern antiquary, *temp.* Charles II., came "to see the Spa Water at Harricate," and as his observations have only recently come to light in a volume of the *Historical Manuscripts Commission*, I am tempted to quote here this old-time visitor's amusing experience. "At your first coming hither you shall meet with a troublesome delight, and importunity among the women here almost as eager as that of the watermen of London, who shall be your servant to fill water to you when you go to the wells, or bring it to your lodging when you do not. And this clamour we were fain to endure, because we were not resolved to drink the water, this evening and next morning—for they got into our chambers before we got out of our beds—with pots of water, one crying out, 'O, sir, I am pretty Betty, let me serve you;' another, 'Kate and cos Doll, sir, do let we tend you, we be so fair;' but to tell you the truth they fell short of that, for their faces did shine like bacon rind; and for beauty may vie with an old Bath guide's ass, the sulphur waters had so fouled their pristine complexions."

This indeed was a hard reflection on the rustic damsels of Harrogate, as well as on the purifying qualities of the wondrous waters, but women had no rights then, and the waters had yet "to make their way!" But Time brings its revenge, and what a transformation since then! Could these old visitors but see the change that has been made, with what consternation would they not look upon the many handsome new streets and thoroughfares with the array of grand hotels, villas, churches, houses and shops, public halls and institutions, and diverse places of entertainment, which have been called into existence by the

requirements of the people, who, coming from all parts of the world, annually throng to this favourite spa. But it may in truth be said of Harrogate as a wag once wrote of Bath :

> Some go for the sake of the waters—
> Well, they are the old-fashioned elves—
> And some to dispose of their daughters,
> And some to dispose of themselves.

Originally included in the parish of Knaresborough Harrogate is now divided into five ecclesiastical districts, viz. : Christ Church, St. Luke's, Bilton, St. Peter's, St. Mary's, and St. Mark's. The first place of worship to be erected was the old chapel of St. John, in High Harrogate, opened in 1749, as a chapel-of-ease to the mother church at Knaresborough. It was superseded by the present Christ Church, which was consecrated on October 1st, 1831 ; the first incumbent being the Rev. Thomas Kennion, M.A., who died at Cheltenham in 1846, and was grandfather of the present Right Rev. George Wyndham Kennion, D.D., Lord Bishop of Bath and Wells. St. Mary's Church, in Low Harrogate, was erected in 1825 ; St. Peter's, in Cambridge Street, in 1870 ; St. Luke's, in Walker Road, in 1897 ; and St. Mark's, in Leeds Road, in 1899. Other denominations are represented by substantial buildings in and about the town.

The environs of Harrogate are decidedly attractive, a consideration of no small importance to visitors at the spa. But wherever you may be in Yorkshire you can never in fact be far away from spots of historic interest or charming scenery. Harrogate as a centre possesses both of these allurements in a high degree. Especially is the approach to Knaresborough from this side of the Nidd one of striking beauty. Take the train or walk, for instance, to Starbeck* ($1\frac{1}{2}$ miles), thence follow the

* In a charter of grant by William de Stutevill to Nigel de Plumpton in A.D. 1199, written Osberne-Stahe-bec.

Knaresborough road about a quarter of a mile to a little beyond the road to Crimple, and enter the lane leading to Bilton. This is a charming little excursion. In a field on Bilton Banks, a short distance away, is an excellent sulphur spring which is now covered in, the waters being conveyed in pipes to the large drinking fountain, erected in the Jubilee year (1887) at the High Bridge, Knaresborough.

Bilton is an ancient settlement, written in *Domesday* Bileton and Billeton, the prefix, no doubt, derived from the Anglo-Saxon founder's name. The Hall probably stands on the site of the old Forest lodge of Bilton Park, occupied in the time of Henry VIII. by Peter Slingsby. The present Hall is a spacious brick-built old mansion, which was considerably improved and enlarged in 1857. Here during the Civil Wars resided Thomas Stockdale, M.P. for Knaresborough, a partisan of the Parliament and an intimate of Lord Fairfax. Some of his letters are embodied in the published volumes of the *Fairfax Correspondence*. Christopher Stockdale, also M.P. for Knaresborough, sold the property in 1742 to Mr. John Farside Watson, a gentleman of Scottish ancestry, with whose descendants it still remains. The Church (St. John's) here is a very handsome edifice, built in the Early English style, from designs by George Gilbert Scott, R.A., and consecrated in 1857. It was erected at the sole charge of William Sheepshanks, Esq., one of the largest local landowners, and descended from the family of Sheepshanks of Linton-in-Craven.

Belmont, which lies near the junction of the Knaresborough and Crimple roads mentioned, is also an ancient property that is mentioned in the oldest local charters. Three acres of land "in the field of Belmond within the metes of the Forest" were allotted to the house of St. Robert of Knaresborough in 1317. There is a farmhouse here which has been in the occupation of the

Pennington family for three generations. Some years ago the proprietor told me he ploughed up a 12 pound iron cannon-ball in a field north-west of the farm (doubtless a relic of the Civil War), and in another field, which for several centuries up to recently had been woodland, he found two ancient stone querns, or hand corn-mills, such as were in common use in this country down to the Norman Conquest.* They are the hand-mills of Scripture, and are referred to by our Saviour in the 24th chapter of *Matthew*, the 41st verse.

In descending towards Knaresborough a charming view of the old town is obtained, with the high-placed ruins of the castle, the battlemented bridge, the red and blue slate terraced roofs, and the solid tower of the old church reared among the breadths of luxuriant foliage. On the further side of the Nidd stands Conyngham Hall, the seat of the late Basil T. Woodd, Esq., J.P. It occupies a rich and sheltered position beneath a background of fine trees; its green lawns and gardens, in season, being bright with blooms of scarlet and gold, while the front of the house is aglow with tints and greenery of spreading creepers.

Conyngham Hall occupies the site of an old mansion which for several centuries belonged to the distinguished family of Coghill, and was called Coghill Hall.† It was

* According to Geo. Markham's *Fareweil to Husbandry*, published in 1653, these primitive utensils were in use in this country as late even as the middle of the 17th century, though apparently only for the grinding of malt.

† For a history of this family *see* Mr. J. H. Coghill's *The Coghill Family from* A.D. *1377 to 1879*, and for an account of Rear-Admiral Sir Josiah Coghill, 3rd baronet, of Coghill Hall, who died in April, 1843, aged 74, *see* the *Gentleman's Magazine* for 1843, ii., 93; also Parkinson's *Lays and Leaves of the Forest*, &c. Lieut. Nevill Coghill and Lieut. Teignmouth Melvill are the "two horsemen" who form the subject of Robert Buchanan's masterly poem on *The Battle of Isandula*. These gallant officers were killed whilst escaping with the colours, January 22nd, 1879.

rebuilt by Marmaduke Coghill in the year 1555. In 1796 the hall and estate, comprising about 50 acres, were sold by Sir J. T. C. Coghill, Bart., to Ellen, Dowager Countess of Conyngham, who restored and enlarged the ancient homestead and changed the name to Conyngham House. Lady Conyngham, the founder of the house, was of a very charitable disposition, and did much good by her influence and wealth. On the death of the Countess the estate passed to her kinsman, Sir Francis N. Burton, who in 1831 sold it to Mr. Marcus Worsley, from whom the late Mr. Woodd purchased it in 1856. His grandson, B. A. H. Woodd, Esq., sold the hall and estate to C. H. Charlesworth, Esq., a large colliery proprietor in the West Riding, who is the present owner and occupier.

The family of Woodd was long settled in Shropshire, at Shinewood and at White Abbey, and their pedigree is fully set out in the *Herald's Visitation of Shropshire* in 1623, and signed by the father of the celebrated though unfortunate Dr. Basil Woodd, Chancellor of Rochester, who suffered so severely for his devotion to Charles I.*

The late Mr. Basil Thomas Woodd, of Conyngham Hall, served the town of Knaresborough and county generally in various ways for more than half-a-century. At the time of his death, June 4th, 1895, he was senior acting magistrate of the West Riding, having been a magistrate of this division since 1842. He was one of the most active and useful residents in the neighbourhood of Knaresborough. He was elected M.P. for that borough in the Conservative interest as far back as 1852, at which time he was, I believe, residing at Thorpe Green, near Cattal, but was well-known at Knaresborough from his regular attendance on the magistrates' bench there, as well as with other matters connected with the old town. At the following parliamentary elections in 1857, 1859, and 1865,

* For a pedigree of the Yorkshire Woodds *see* Whitaker's *Craven*, 3rd edition.

he was returned again for the same place, but in 1868, after 16 years close attention to parliamentary duties, Mr. Woodd, needing rest, withheld his candidature and the seat was lost to his party; Mr. Alfred Illingworth, of Bradford, being the victor. In 1874, however, he again came forward and was returned at the head of the poll, and continued to represent the town until March, 1880, when he was defeated by Sir Henry Meysey-Thompson, who, however, was unseated in the July following.

The late Mr. Woodd was great-great-great grandson of the before-mentioned Dr. Basil Woodd of Civil War note, and had in his possession the Star of the Mantle of the Order of the Garter, traditionally held as the parting memorial given to Capt. Basil Woodd by King Charles I. on the morning of his execution. The interesting object measures 13 inches from point to point each way, and is curiously yet beautifully wrought with fine silver wire; the motto, HONI SOIT QUI MAL Y PENSE, is stitched in silver on a ground of white satin, and the central cross is of crimson velvet. The ornament is in good preservation, and when I viewed it some years ago was kept like a picture, framed beneath glass.

Among other and more extended excursions from Harrogate the visitor has an ample choice. There are four-in-hand coaches running daily in the fine season to Studley, Fountains Abbey, and Ripon; also to Plumpton and Knaresborough, Almescliff Crags, Staveley and Copgrove, and Fewston. Other coaching excursions, on certain days of the week, are to Pateley Bridge, Brimham Rocks, Hampsthwaite and Ripley, Spofforth, Ribston and Goldsborough, Bolton Abbey, Wetherby and Boston Spa, and Kirkby Overblow and District. From Ripon station, I may add, there is now a motor-bus service to and from Studley Park, meeting all the main trains.

Sir Henry Slingsby, Kt.
(1560—1634).

CHAPTER VIII.

Scriven Park and Village.

As Scriven Park is only a short walk from Knaresborough, and as the public are allowed free admission to the park so long as they keep to the foot-paths, we will now turn our footsteps in that direction. There has been much new building within recent years outside Scriven, on the Knaresborough road, and a number of good houses have been erected in a very pleasant and picturesque locality.

Crossing the old coach-road, some little distance above the High Bridge, we are once more on the ample, well-kept Harrogate turnpike, which was made by "Blind Jack" (Metcalfe), the famous road contractor. Continuing we approach the Lodge gates at Scriven Park by a line of fine sycamores and elms. The road through the Park to the village passes close to the Hall, which is partly in the Jacobean style, but has undergone many alterations and extensions from time to time. Warburton, Somerset Herald, saw the house in 1718-19 and describes it as "a large stone edifice, which by the manner of building seems to have been done about 100 years since." But Sir Henry Slingsby, the Royalist, in his *Diary* (page 42), speaks of "yt rotten house at Scriving," in 1639, which seems to indicate that some portion of it, at any rate, was at that time ancient. The present front was added by Sir Henry Slingsby about the year 1730, and he also made the broad carriage road through the beautiful and extensive park, which comprises upwards of 400 acres.

Scriven has been the home of the Slingsbys and their lineal ancestors the De Scrivens, for more than 800 years. They have been prominent in local and national affairs, have held many State offices, and in various ways have been active and influential in the public service. For centuries, indeed ever since the formation of the Royal Forest of Knaresborough, soon after the Conquest, they have been continuously hereditary Stewards or Master Foresters of the Forest and Parks of Knaresborough, and this by virtue of the original grant to Gamel, the King's fowler, and his heirs, of whom Baldwin, son of Gamel, was chief Forester, and Henry, son of Gamel the same, in the time of Henry III.

The last of the Scrivens was Henry of Scriven, whose daughter and heiress Johanna, married in 1333, William de Slingsby of Studley, who succeeded to the manor of Scriven with all the offices, rights, and appurtenances belonging thereto, and including the functions of Forester and Seneschal of the Honour and Forest of Knaresborough, enjoyed by the former owners of Scriven. From the time of this alliance the Slingsbys have quartered with their own the arms of Scriven, viz.: gules, a chevron between two leopards' faces in chief, and a bugle horn in base, argent; Crest, a lion passant, *vert:* Motto, *Veritas liberavit.*

From 1333 until 1899, Scriven continued the property and seat of the lineal house of Slingsby. The last male descendant, Sir Charles Slingsby, was drowned in the river Ure in 1869. An ancestor, Thomas Slingsby, was drowned in the Nidd and buried at Knaresborough in 1581. His younger brother, Sir Henry Slingsby, was a man of State influence, with many distinguished family relationships. His father was a Captain of Horse at the Siege of Boulogne, and his mother was a daughter of Sir Thomas Percy, who was executed at Tyburn in 1537 for taking part in the "Pilgrimage of Grace." Sir Henry

was born in 1560, and was knighted by Queen Elizabeth in 1602. He was one of the Council of the North, several times its Vice-President, and in 1611-12 was High Sheriff of Yorkshire. He died in 1634 and was buried at Knaresborough. The accompanying portrait of him is from a painting by Vandyck, in possession of F. W. Slingsby, Esq., of Thorpe Underwood Hall. His second and eldest surviving son, Sir Henry Slingsby, created a baronet of Nova Scotia (1638), was a leading figure during the unhappy wars of Charles I. Active and daring, he was a staunch and indomitable monarchist, and launched both wealth and interest in the protracted broil. He fought in many of the engagements against the Ironsides of Cromwell, and for some time was kept a prisoner at Hull. Intent upon the restoration to the throne of the son of the fallen king, he was ultimately apprehended on a charge of high treason, and sentenced to death. Lord Falconberg, his nephew, who had married Cromwell's daughter Mary, in vain endeavoured to save him, a circumstance which caused much dissension in Cromwell's family. Sir Henry suffered with great firmness on the 8th day of June, 1658, and was buried within Knaresborough Church, under the tombstone of St. Robert the Hermit, as described in our notice of the church. A portrait bust of him on canvas, much cracked, is at Scriven Hall.

The last male heir of the Scriven branch was Sir Charles Slingsby, Bart., who met with an untimely fate by the capsizing of a ferry boat on the Ure while out with the York and Ainsty Hunt, February 16th, 1869. I have already referred to this sad catastrophe in the account of Knaresborough Church, where the splendid memorial tomb of him by Boehm is placed. He was the tenth baronet, being the son of Charles Slingsby, Esq., who was second son of Sir Thomas Turner Slingsby, eighth baronet, and was born in 1824. He succeeded his uncle,

PEDIGREE OF SLINGSBY,

Of Scriven and Carleton-in-Craven, co. York.

WILLIAM DE SLINGSBY, of Slingsby =

John, of Slingsby, *temp.* King John =

William = Isabel, dau. of Walter de Thorpe.

John. *temp.* Edward I. = Agnes, dau. of William de Studley.

William, d. 1306. — John = Margaret, dau. of Richard de Azerley.

Richard, of Thurscross in the Forest of Knaresborough, d. 9 Rich. II. =

William, of Studley succeeded to Scriven on his marriage in 1333. = Joan, dau. and co-heiress of Henry de Scriven.

Henry, s. and h. (Knaresborough Court Rolls, 9 Richard II.). =

a quo Slingsby of Scriven, which branch of the family became extinct in 1899, on the death of Emma Louisa Catherine Slingsby. (For ped. *see* Clay's *Addits. to Dugdale's Visit.*).

John =

William, heir to his nephew Robert =

Robert, 33 Henry VI.

Robert =

William.

Robert, d. 1 Henry VIII. =

William, d. 2 Edward VI. = Katherine.

Ralph.

Thomas, d. 1576 = Anne, dau. of James Knolles, of Pannal.

Christopher = Joan.

Robert.

William.

Thomas.

Christopher, d. 1652 =

Thomas, b. 1625; md. 1656 = Anne, dau. of John Oldfield, of Berwick.

Christopher, of Carleton, md. 1709; d. 1718 = Margaret, dau. of John Kidd.

William, b. 1713; d. 1783 = Mary, dau. of Henry Lofthouse; md. 1737.

John, b. 1750; d. 1807 = Sarah, d. of John Thistlethwaite, of Pendle Forest; of Carleton in Craven. — md. 1773; d. 1817.

William, b. 1773 = Sarah, d. of John Grundy; d. 1834. — md. 1807; d. 1860.

John Thomas

Henry James, d. 1883.

Mary Sarah

William, b. 1819. = Mary Anne, d. of J. Dewhurst.

John, b. 1821 = Helen, d. of John Robinson; md. 1849; d. 1893. — d. 1901.

Sarah Elizabeth

Rev. W. Stockdale = Anne

William Cecil, of Carleton in Craven. = Alizon, dau. of W. F. Ecroyd, M.P. for Preston.

Frank Edwin Chas. Herbert Sarah Eleanor Mary Frances Edith Annie

William Ecroyd.

Fredk. William of Thorpe Underwood Hall, co. York, b. '52. =

Thomas, b. 1886.

Henry, b. 1887.

(1) Laura Sophia Brooksbank, md. 1885; d. 1887.

(2) Helen Telford Haldane, md. 1894.

md. Amelia dau. of Rev. T. E. Morris.

Jno. Arthur

Charles, b. 1895.

Sir Thomas, to the estates of Scriven and Red House, Marston, in 1835. He entered the Royal Horse Guards in 1843, became lieutenant in 1845, and retired in 1847. He was also a deputy-lieutenant and a magistrate for the West Riding of Yorkshire.

It should be noted that what was probably the senior branch of this ancient and honourable house survives in the family of Slingsby of Carleton-in-Craven and of Thorpe Underwood Hall, co. York. The accompanying pedigree traces the descent back to Richard de Slingsby of Thruscross in Knaresborough Forest, A.D. 1385, whose brother William was ancestor of the Scriven line. The arms of Slingsby are: argent, a griffin segreant, sable debruised with a fesse gules. (*See* above).

The late owner of Scriven was Captain Thomas (Leslie) Slingsby, D.L., J.P., who in 1860 married Emma Louisa Catherine, only sister of the late Sir Charles Slingsby. He assumed by royal license, in 1869, the name and arms of Slingsby, and resided at Scriven Hall. Captain Slingsby, then Leslie, entered the army in 1847 and accompanied the British troops to the Crimea. He served throughout the campaign and was present at the battles of Balaclava and Inkerman, and also at Alma, where he was severely wounded by a rifle bullet in the left shoulder. He possessed the Crimean medal with four clasps, and also the Inkerman one. By the death of his wife, without issue, 24th June, 1899, the estates descended to her cousin, the Rev. Charles Slingsby Atkinson, who has assumed the name and arms of Slingsby.

The Roundells were also formerly possessed of a considerable estate at Scriven and Knaresborough, and are now represented in the senior line by the Roundells of Gledstone-in-Craven. The only property now held by the family in this neighbourhood is the old manor-house and some ten or twelve acres of land at Knaresborough.

PEDIGREE OF ROUNDELL, of Scriven, near Knaresborough, and now of Gledstone, in Craven, co. York.

JOHN ROUNDELL, of Scriven, co. York, living 1425, also 1445 = Jane, dau. of Thos. Coke, of York.

Robert, living 29 & 33 Hen. VI.; d. 1463 = Christiana ..... (d. 22 Ed. IV.).

John, by deed dated 12 Feb., 10 Henry VII., granted lands in Scriven to his son Richard = Margaret.

Richard, living 16 Henry VIII. = Katharine, will proved Knaresbro' 14 Henry VIII.

- John, 3 Edward VI. = Margaret Sill.
  - Marmaduke, md. = Jane Lowes. at K'bro' 1577.
    - William = Elizabeth Lightfoot, of Bilton. — bap. 7 Eliz., of Farnham (1652).
      - 1. William. 4. Thomas.
      - 2. Peter = Anne Pickard. — d. 1658
        - 1. Peter. 2. Henry.
        - 2. Mary = Simon Warner, gent., of K'bro'. — d. 1674
          - 1. John. 3. Peter.
          - 2. Symon, living 1710 = Mary, md. John Carver, Esq., whose eldest dau. Mary md. John, 1st Viscount Dudley & Ward.
        - Ann. Jane. Ellen.
      - 3. John. — d. 1657
    - 2. Robert. 3. John. 1. Ann.
    - 2. Alicia. 3. Ann.
  - William, bd. 25 Eliz. = Ann ....
- Christopher, will 6 Edw. VI. = Alice Haye, of Scriven. (K'bro' Court Rolls.)
  - William, bd. 1616 = Ann.
    - Richard, d. 1662 of Cowthorpe. = Bridget Metcalfe.
      - Maria Wade, bd. at K'bro' 1672.
      - Elizabeth. Henry.
      - William = Anna, dau. of Ed. Elwyck, lord-mayor of York in 1664. — d. 1693.
        - Ellen, md. Nicholas Bickerdike, Farnham md. 1st Sarah Brearey of Guiseley; he d. 1717/8.
          - Richard. Hannah. Mary.
          - Sarah, md. 1st to Sir Darcy Dawes, Bart., son of Archbishop of York.
            - Elizabeth, md. Edwin Lascelles, Lord Harewood.
        - Richard, Elizabeth Ramsden, of Norton.
          - Beilby Thompson, of Escrick. md. John Bourchier, and had a daughter Mildred, md. Hon. Robt., only son of Lord Bingley
          - John. Mildred, Elizabeth.
          - Catharine.
        - Edward. Anna.
      - John. Jane.
  - Katherine.

A

A

- William, d at K'bro' 1707. = Ann Brown, of Polespring, co. York.
  - Peter, d. 1683.
  - Ann, d. 1695.
  - 2. William, d. 1731 = Jane Danson, of Winsley
    - Peter.
    - Mark.
    - William, d 1762 = Margaret Tomlinson, of York, d. 1744.
      - Margaret = Richard, d. unmd. 1772.
      - William, clerk, A.M. = Mary, dau of Rev. Hy. Richardson.
        - Richard Henry. Wm. Hartley
        - Danson Richardson, of Gledstone, d 1873. = Hannah Foulis.
          - William, md. Harriet J. Hacket; d. 1881.
            - Richd. Roundell
            - John Richardson.
            - Henry George.
            - Charles Savile, M.P., &c.
            - Mary Anne.
            - Eleanor Hannah.
          - Hy. Danson, Henry, d. 1864. Vicar of Buckingham = Currer Richardson, lieutenant 2nd West Yorkshire Militia, of Caius College, Cambridge.
            - Laura Elizabeth.
            - Mary Dorothea.
        - Christopher Hartley.
        - Dorothea, md. at Marton in Craven 1810; d. 1867. = Rev. Wm. Jocelyn Palmer, A.M., rector of Mixbury, co. Oxon; b. 1778; d. 1853.
          - Richard Foulis, of Gledstone, (1905). = Beatrice Maud, dau. of M. Amcotts Wilson, Esq., of Eshton Ho., Gargrave, co. York.
            - Diana Georgina Amcotts, b. 1900.
            - Nancy Lee, b. 1902.
            - Richard Henry Selborne, b. 1901.
          - Chas. Selborne (twin), d. 1899.
          - Rev. William. Roundell, Baron Selborne, Lord Chancellor, d. 1895, aged 82. = Lady Laura, dau. of the 8th Earl Waldegrave, md. 1848.
            - 3 Thomas
            - 4 Hy. Roundell
            - 1 Mary Richardson
            - 2 Eleanor
            - 3 Emma
            - 4 Dorothea
            - 5 Emily
            - 6 Edwin of Oxf'rd D.D., d. 1895.
            - 5 Geo. Horsley =
              - Wm. Waldegrave, b. 1859.
              - Laura Elizabeth.
              - Mary Dorothea.
              - Sophia Matilda.
              - Sarah Wilfreda.
              - Edwin James, b. 1869.
              - Mary Henrietta, b. 1871
  - John, d. 1708. = Katherine d. 1685. .....
    - John and Ann (twins).
    - Henry =
    - David = Mary.
    - Elizabeth.
    - Margaret.
    - Anne.
    - 1. John.
    - 2 Thomas.
    - 1. Katharine
    - 2. Hellen.
    - 3. Phillis.
    - 4. Ann.
  - Danson, d. 1770 = Ellen Hartley, of Marton.
  - Ann.
  - Jane.
- William Palmer, High Sheriff of Essex; d. 1819. = Mary Horsley.

It has been conjectured that the family originated in Kent, where there was a manor of Rundale. There were also Rondells in Devonshire in the 14th century. But the family is one of considerable antiquity in Yorkshire, and at Scriven, as will be seen from the annexed pedigree, (which corrects, with additions, Whitaker and Foster), they were settled early in the reign of Henry VI. At an earlier period we meet with a William de Rondela or Roundele, who became Lord Abbot of St. Mary's, York, in 1239. A Will. de Roundell was also a freeman of the city of York in 1392. Richard Roundele was Prior of Helagh, near Tadcaster, and subsequently became rector of Leathley, 1520-1. Records of the family are very numerous in the wills, parish registers, and Court Rolls of Knaresborough. Some of these old wills are very quaint. Thus, in the will of Katherine Roundell, widow, proved in 1522, the testatrix declares: "I awe no dettes to no man yt I knawe of bot Xd. to Wylliam Dakar, nor none is awynge to me." It is to be hoped that her executors duly discharged this debt of 10d., for the old lady had evidently an honest and conscientious character. She was ancestor of the Roundells of Gledstone and Hutton Wansley, amongst whom are many who have attained to high distinction. Through intermarriage with many notable families, including the Dansons of Winsley, Richardson-Currer, Dawes, Archbishop of York, Viscount Downe, Viscount Dudley and Ward, Lord Bingley, &c., from them descend the Roundells of Gledstone-in-Craven, including the present head of the house, Richard F. Roundell, Esq., of Gledstone, and Charles S. Roundell, Esq., M.P. for Grantham 1880-5, and M.P. for Skipton Division of West Riding 1892-5; likewise the Barons Wenlock, the Palmers of Nazing Park, and the late Right Hon. Roundell Palmer, Baron Selborne, Lord High Chancellor, &c. The arms of Roundell are: or, a fess gules, between three olive branches, vert.

On emerging from Scriven Park we are in the quiet little village of Scriven, with its old houses, pretty gardens, and fruit trees spreading their blossoming branches around. A fine specimen of the Evergreen Oak (*Q. Ilex*) adorns the village green, which was planted in 1845, when the late Sir Charles Slingsby attained his majority. At that time Scriven was a busier and more populous place than it is now; the decline of the local linen industry having withdrawn the easy-going country-folk to the large commercial towns. There were formerly three inns in the village but now there is not one; the last of them, the old *Shoulder of Mutton* having been done away with some twenty years since. The *Three Horse Shoes* was the middle inn, facing down the green, and on the right of it, opposite, was the old *King's Head*, both of these having been closed more than forty years ago.

On the lower side of the green are the remains of an old house, which is reputed to have been a homestead of some of the Slingsbys of Scriven Hall. It is a low lying building, now occupied as a private residence, but was formerly a farmhouse. Over the main entrance is a coat of arms, and in front is another shield bearing a fess with charges defaced by time and part of a Latin inscription above it. Its original aspects have been much altered, and a great portion of the house has been pulled down. It is said to have been at one time three or four times its present size.

Before this venerable homestead, and covering the site of the oak tree above mentioned, stood several quaint old cottages, with thatched roofs, one of them being the village smithy. Close beside the smithy stood the old Poor House, the cobble-stone floor of which still remains.

Near the High Bridge, Knaresborough.

CHAPTER IX.

Over Scotton Moor to Scotton.

LEAVING the Bond End, Knaresborough, with its memories of feudal ages, by the Ripon and Pateley road, we go over Scotton Moor by the old coach road. There is a pool by the wayside, where Knaresborough Lane ends and Scotton Moor begins, and the road hence rises with grand views northwards of the Hambleton range, and Howe Hill, Ripon Minster, and the giant windmill at Kirkby-on-the-Hill, not far from Boroughbridge.

Some Scotch firs, conspicuous from the highway, mark the site of the old Gates Hill Camp, whence Fairfax experimented with his first shots at the town of Knaresborough in the great Civil War. It is just a mile from the castle, so that with the cannon of those days the firing could not have been very effectual. There are distinct traces of an entrenchment about the camp, a plan of which is figured in Calvert's *History of Knaresborough*. Many coins of the period have been found here, as also much expended shot. It is not unlikely that the cliff at the bottom of the wood was used as a target-background for rifle practice, for I have been told by old persons living in the neighbourhood that a large number of bullets were formerly found at this place. The hill commands a fine and varied view, and during the Napoleonic wars at the beginning of the century, was used as a beacon.

Opposite Scotton Lane end, near the Half-way Houses, is a piece of land which curiously enough has always belonged to the Duchy of Lancaster as part of the old Forest. For this reason it bears the name of Queensland, and is now situated in the midst of private property. The river scenery about here and as far as Scotton Mill dam (the old mill being now pulled down) is very picturesque; the fringing wood and flowery land adjoining abounding in the fine season with beauty and interest.

Let us here enter the little village of Scotton, where lived the family of the notorious Guy Fawkes, whose evil name in connection with the Gunpowder Plot conspiracy is never likely to fade from English memory. Here too, in the reign of Elizabeth, lived the famous old Visitation families of Percy, Pulleyn, Vavasour, Gifford, Danby and Jennings, some of whose time-stained homes still serve to remind us of the events of a bygone age. A good deal of other interest also surrounds this historic spot.

Scotton is in the ancient parish of Farnham and not far from the Nidd, yet neither Scotton nor Farnham are strictly within the watershed of the Nidd. Almost all the water falling north-west of Knaresborough and of the Ripley turnpike makes its way into Yore, which is miles away from these villages! Several streams, *e.g.* the Jumwell and Percy Beck (locally Piercy Beck), now only run occasionally, which may be owing to the lowering of the springs at the edge of the limestone, in consequence of the bore holes in the marsh or old glacial-lake, from which I have seen a small mammoth-tooth obtained about twelve years ago by the Rev. Robt. Elmhirst, of Farnham Lodge, and now in his possession. From this same marsh were also obtained large bones of primeval Bos, a small tooth of mammoth and blade-bone, also horns, &c.

Among the early donations to Fountains Abbey was "all the land in the marsh here," belonging to Roger, son of Serlo de Scotton, and which Emma, his relict quit-

claimed. Walter, son of Ralph, son of William de Scotton, also gave 1½ carucates of land in Ripley and Ulcotes to the same monastery.

The last of the Scottons was Alice, a heiress, who married William de Coperam, of Scotton, which family resided at Scotton until the reign of Edward II. Alice, daughter and heiress of Richard Coperam, married Henry Scriven (*temp.* Edward III.), from whom are descended the family of Slingsby of Scriven. Another old Scotton family was that of Nessfield, and in 1349 William de Nessfield endowed the chapel of St. Mary at Scotton. Very little is known of this foundation; not a stone of the building remains, but an old thoroughfare, leading from the village by Scotton Hall, is called Chantry Lane, and this road, no doubt, led to the chapel. In 1361 the above William de Nessfield, who was the King's escheator in York, gave thirty pounds, paid into the hanaper, for license to give certain lands and tenements in Scotton and Thorpe-juxta-Scotton, in mortmain. This old family derived their patronym from Nessfield, in Ilkley parish, and an account of them will be found in my work on *Upper Wharfedale.*

Scotton-Thorpe, above mentioned, was at the time stated a separate manor, with village, but no trace of the place exists now; the site alone of the ancient settlement is known to be in a field called Dew or Doo Cote, lying midway between Scotton and Brearton. Some years ago an old gold finger-ring, incised with several curious figures, was found here.

Before the new church of S. Thomas the Apostle was consecrated, May 16th, 1889, services were held in a house in the village. Before the church was built it was necessary to remove a large earthen mound that had been a conspicuous object in the village from time immemorial. At the ground-level a circular stone with a hole in the centre, like a mill-stone, four feet in diameter,

THE GUNPOWDER PLOT CONSPIRATORS.

was come upon, beneath which was black calcined ashes. A large inverted urn of coarse brown earthenware was also found, containing burnt ashes, but no flints or other relics were observed. This primitive sepulchre, in all probability, commemorates a chieftain living at a time when Scotton was peopled by Hiberno-Celts, as the *Domesday* name, Scotone, seems to indicate.

Two other objects were also found in the churchyard: (1) an antique "lion" of white brass measuring six by four inches, with a kind of chain-moulding continued from the neck down the right side and over the back; (2) a dagger, one foot long, with plain cross-handle, and haft of bone or horn.

Scotton, indeed, has a long history, and is especially memorable for its connection with the momentous times that followed the Reformation. It was a harbour of old Roman Catholic families long after the seeds of Protestantism had taken root over the land, and there is a village belief that it was at Scotton Guy Fawkes and his confederates formulated the Gunpowder conspiracy in the first year of James I. It is certainly remarkable that six out of the seven principal conspirators concerned in the Gunpowder Plot came from Nidderdale or had family connections there. Peter Bainbridge, of Scotton, who married Frances, daughter of John Vavasour, of Weston, was father of the Dionis Bainbridge who married the widowed mother of Guy Fawkes. Thomas, Robert, and John Winter, were nephews of Sir William Ingilby, of Ripley Castle, and grand-nephews on the mother's side of James Pulleyne, of Killinghall. Christopher and John Wright, who were subsequently admitted to the confederacy, had a sister who married Thomas Percy, the life-long friend of Fawkes, and akin to the Percies of Spofforth, and a near ally of the great Earl of Northumberland, who had to pay so dearly for his knowledge of the treason. Thomas Percy was also related to the Pavers

Scotton Hall.

of Braham, in Spofforth parish, one of whom, William Paver of Braham, was kept some time a prisoner in Durham gaol, on a charge of conspiracy in the rebellion of 1569. Robert Catesby alone, of those directly concerned in devising the plot, had no Yorkshire heritage, being a native of Leicestershire, and a man of good family and property. I append portraits of the whole group of conspirators, produced from a rare print published immediately after the discovery in 1605. Bates, it may be added, who is shown in the group, was Catesby's servant, and was subsequently admitted into the secret. He perished on the scaffold with the rest.

In this district there was a paroxysm of feeling, long continued, even among the humbler classes, in favour of the old religion, strengthened on the accession of James, who declared that he would never punish the Catholics for their religion only. Francis Ingilby, a son of the knight of Ripley Castle, had forfeited his life at York in 1586 for no other crime than being a Roman Catholic priest. Likewise at the same time and place died the "venerable" Robert Bickerdyke, a native of Farnham, where his family long resided, for his adhesion to the same principles. Others had suffered, too, fine and imprisonment rather than swerve from the faith of their fathers, yet many succumbed, if not in conscience, at any rate in outward form. But when King James ascended the English throne in 1603, the Catholics took heart and there were thousands of converts. Hope grew elated and the belief spread that the old order of things would soon prevail! Yet the recusancy laws of Elizabeth continued to be enforced, and many lives were sacrificed and much personal property. Among those whose property was confiscated were the Pulleyns of Bishop Monkton and also apparently those of Nidderdale.* Deprivation of property and imprisonment, indeed, continued all

* *See* Fisher's *Mashamshire* page 114.

INTERIOR OF SCOTTON HALL.

through the 17th century, and York Castle was rarely if ever free from recusant prisoners, who were detained, in some instances, as long as ten and even twenty years.

The Pulleyns lived at Killinghall and also at Scotton Hall, a roomy and substantial old homestead, familiar enough to Guy Fawkes, for if it was not actually there where his mother resided, it was hard by in the village, and at the neighbouring parish church of Farnham two of the Fawkes' (sisters) were married in 1594 and 1598 respectively. Guy was of genteel parentage and was educated at St. Peter's School, York, the old Grammar School connected with the cathedral, and now carried on at Clifton. The master of this academy was at that time John Pullein, B.A., who, no doubt, was a descendant of the original Nidderdale stock.

The old Hall at Scotton, of which I give a view, retains much of its original character, both inside and externally. Its spacious kitchen, also pictured here, must have been a familiar sight to the youth whose name is uppermost in the story of the great plot. For young Fawkes did not forget his mother at Scotton, nor his step-father, an ardent Romanist, who may possibly have instilled into the ears of future arch-conspirators stories of wrongs and sufferings endured by the old religionists. Upon the apprehension of Fawkes in November, 1605, all Nidderdale must have been roused by the tidings, as so many of the conspirators were connected with the district. Guy's mother, naturally distressed if not heartbroken, at the fate of her unhappy son, did not long survive him, for Dionis Baynbridge, his step-father, took another wife within eighteen months of the discovery of the Plot, and had a child baptised at Farnham in March, 1607-8. The Baynbridges had, it appears, property in Scotton, for in 1591 Francis Pearcye and Frances his wife, with Dionisius Baynbridge, passed by fine three messuages and three cottages, with lands, to Sir Henry Slingsby, whose

mother was a daughter of Sir Thomas Percy, the insurrectionist in 1569. The Hall here has long been the property of the Slingsbys of Scriven.

It is locally believed to have been at the old "Percy House," near the churchyard, in the village, where the Gunpowder Plot was concocted. It is questionable, however, whether Guy Fawkes ever visited Scotton after the accession of King James in 1603. At that time the manor of Scotton was possessed by the Atkinsons, and in 1601 Fawkes and Thomas Winter went to Spain with the object of obtaining help from the Spanish Government in the event of a rising of the English Romanists. Again in 1603 he set out on a similar mission, and before that time he had served with the Spanish army in Flanders.

The ancient homestead, however, is interesting in other ways. It was the property and seat of a branch of the illustrious house of Percy for many generations down to the latter part of the 16th century, if not later. But the Percies appear to have made over their property in Scotton, 33rd Elizabeth (1590), as there is a lease of that date from Dionys Baynbridge, of Newhall, in the township of Little Timble (afterwards the home of Edward Fairfax, the poet, whose famous translation of Tasso was first published in 1600), to Frances Pulleyn of the same, widow, for her life, of all that capital messuage in Scotton, &c. Again the said "capital messuage" is bargained by indenture dated 27th September, 3rd James, 1605 (near the time of the Plot), in consideration of three score pounds paid by Sir Henry Slingsby to Dionys Baynbridge, of Scotton, gent., to grant to Peter Benson and Thomas Palliser, their heirs, &c., this side of the Feast of the Purification, by fine the capital messuage of the said Dionys in Scotton, and all other messuages belonging to it, *late the inheritance of Francis Percie, gent., whereof the said Dionys is now seized, situated in Scotton.* It looks, therefore, as if the Percies had left Scotton and removed to Stubbs

Walden, near Pontefract, about this time, and that the so-called "Percy House" was in the year of the Plot the property of Dionys Bainbridge, the step-father of Guy Fawkes.

On the ceiling of the small parlour are the ancient arms, in plaster, of Percy and Lucy—a lion, rampant, quartered with three lucies, or pike-fish, hauriant—a match consequent upon the marriage of the first Earl of Northumberland with a sister and héiress of Lord Lucy, who, *temp.* Richard II., settled on the Earl extensive estates on condition that the Lucy arms should be quartered with those of Percy. Likewise upon the ceiling I have observed the crescent and fetter-lock badge of the Percies, not hitherto noted; the oldest known example of this badge being of a date not earlier than the reign of Edward IV.*

The house is of noteworthy antiquity, but its interior arrangements have apparently been altered from time to time to suit more modern requirements. The outer walls were originally encased with Forest oak, much of it carved, but being greatly decayed, the last pieces were taken down about thirty years ago. The interior is also well furnished with old oak, and some of the roof-beams were curiously carved, bearing inscriptions, but these have been effaced. The Percy arms, above a doorway, has likewise been "restored" out of sight. But there is an ancient feature of the building remaining which serves to link the present with the remote past. This is the original roof-tree, or stout oak prop, which from the ground went up to the crest of the original roof. Whatever structural amenities have taken place since the house was first built, this ancient support remains to testify to a constructive usage prevalent in this country seven or eight centuries ago. I have mentioned another example at the old manor-house at Knaresborough. Both of these

* *See* my *Upper Wharfedale* (1900), page 118.

ancient tenements, I may add, belonged to the Roundells of Scriven, but the "Percy House" is now the property of Mr. Samuel Slater, of Farnham, whose son Samuel is tenant of the adjoining Scotton Hall farm. The Slaters are an old local family, having been in and about Scotton for more than three centuries.

The School (mixed) built by voluntary subscription in 1875, is situated at Lingerfield Lane End, midway between Scotton and Farnham, and accommodates children from Farnham, Scotton, and Brearton. In this locality are the famous Lingerfield sandstone quarries, which have supplied much building-stone for Harrogate, likewise foundation-stones for ship-docks, &c. Formerly, when the local linen trade was flourishing, there was a good trade done at the old bleach-works at Lingerfield, and I am told the output was considerable, two waggons being kept going constantly. The works were closed about twenty years ago.

In the vicinity of Scotton Hall is an old burial-ground belonging to the Society of Friends, the gift in 1670 of William and Edward Wilkinson, of Bradley-in-Craven. A tombstone remaining here of the said Wm. Watkinson is dated 1675. I have met with a note stating that the burial-ground in 1853 was under the care of the York Monthly Meeting, and that the title-deeds of the property were to be kept at the Rawden Meeting House.

There is no Meeting House at Scotton now, and it is strange to reflect upon the changes, religious and otherwise, that have passed over this ancient village in the roll of centuries! The rancour and jealousies of a former age no longer exist, the strife of contending parties has happily gone, and the old-world village seems to stand like a living sentinel in the chequered history of the Past!

CHAPTER X.

The Parish of Nidd.

THIS ancient parish possesses an importance, ecclesiastically, reaching far back into the past. According to the venerable Bede it was at Nidd that the Synod was convened for the re-installation of Wilfrid to his possessions in Northumbria and Mercia in 705, and to the building of the important minster at Ripon soon afterwards. York was not yet an Archiepiscopal See, nor did it attain that dignity until the year 735, when the illustrious Bishop Egbert received the pallium from Pope Gregory III. Archbishop Egbert, son of Eata, was of the royal house of Northumbria. His brother Eadbert succeeded to the throne of that kingdom in 737, and in the parish church of Bingley, in Airedale, there is a remarkable contemporary memorial of him inscribed with runes, which is described and illustrated in my *Chronicles of Old Bingley*.

Our district was essentially Celtic, and long antecedent to these events there had been dissension between the followers of the old Celtic priesthood and the rule of Rome. Nidderdale, in common with most of the hill districts of West Yorkshire, was in the 7th century, and for several centuries afterwards, occupied by a people who were almost wholly Celtic in blood, language, and religion. The Anglian intermingling had to some extent eradicated the native speech, but the bulk of the population had still preserved the feelings and emotions and racial characteristics of the ancient Celt. This seems to

have been manifest, as I have elsewhere pointed out, even so late as the Norman Conquest, and in the *Domesday* enumeration of neighbouring places, such as Scotton, we have names evidently descriptive of settlements that originated with a Scotic *alias* Celtic tribe. Although the Scotic Church in Northumbria was practically abolished by the Synod of Whitby in 664, yet in this district the old order of things could not be quelled, and the population continued attached to the notions and formula of their Celtic fathers. Even after the consecration of the gracious Wilfrid in 665, there was so much doubting and disputing that at length Oswin of Deira (who is commemorated in the runic stone at Bewcastle in Cumberland, and at Collingham in Wharfedale*) was prevailed upon to appoint the holy and faithful Chad, of Lastingham, to rule over them. Accordingly Chad, who was a devoted minister of the ancient Celtic church, and opposed to the Roman usages of Wilfrid, was consecrated in 666. Chad was then received with open arms where Wilfrid would have been shunned in our Dales. He was constant in his preaching and in his endeavours to instil disfavour amongst the people of the new-fashioned teachings that Wilfrid had brought from Rome. He penetrated the remotest settlements, "not omitting the shepherd's hut and the herdsman's cottage," even, be it said, to the fastnesses of our Dale, for there at remote Middlesmoor is a complete cross, lately unearthed, in all probability a memorial of his time and fame. And when the church came to be built there, centuries after his voice had failed, the parishioners of that wild and scattered district chose his name before all others as their not-forgotten patron saint. The famous MS. Book of Gospels, known as the *Book of St. Chad*, and possibly penned by this great Celtic saint, is preserved at Lichfield, in which diocese both Middlesmoor and Nidd were situated in his time.

* *See* my *Lower Wharfedale*, pp. 447-9.

Yet the Celtic rule was destined not to live. Theodore, the emissary of the Pope, reached these shores from Rome, and was consecrated Archbishop of Canterbury. One of his first acts was to visit Northumbria, which he did in 669, when Chad had been ministering in our Dales for three years. A conference took place, and the errors of our Celtic Bishop were pointed out, and he was obliged to resign the See. Wilfrid took his place, and began his work of reformation with great ardour and determination. His culture and learning were beyond gainsay, and his preaching eloquent. He told our erring Dale-folk that the rule of Rome was the chosen of the wisest and the greatest, not only in Rome itself, but throughout Italy and Gaul, yea everywhere and by everyone in Christendom, save by those perverse and foolish persons, the Picts and Britons, who were vainly endeavouring to oppose the whole universe of Christ. His oratory and suavity of manner made many converts, and the beautiful stone crosses he caused to be sculptured and set up in "dark places" were no doubt a powerful factor in these conversions. The crudity of the Celt and the knowledge and refinement of the Roman were made apparent. Nothing, indeed, can mark the difference between the two more strongly than, for example, the coarse, uncouth work of St. Chad's cross at Middlesmoor, with its rude Celtic sculpture, and those of the same period, so exquisitely wrought by the Italian workmen of St. Wilfrid which still exist, mutilated and decayed though they be, at Ilkley in Wharfedale!

But in spite of his success many voices were still raised against Wilfrid in this district, and he was again dispossessed, and it was not until after Theodore's death in 690, and Archbishop Berthwald ruled the See, that Wilfrid was reinstated in his old possessions in these parts. Time had wrought a great change. Wilfrid was then an old man. He came into Nidderdale, the scene

of his former labours, and at Nidd in 705 a council was held, over which Archbishop Berthwald presided. The Bishops Bosa, John of Beverley, and Eadrid, with other ecclesiastics, and the Abbess Elfleda, were also present. There was much speaking and discussion. At length it was arranged that Wilfrid should inherit the monasteries and other of his former properties in Northumbria and Mercia, and he was to preside over the See of Hexham and the monastery at Ripon. But he was not to have the See of York, which was to be retained by Bosa. Wilfrid did not live long to enjoy his possessions. He resided chiefly at Hexham, and died while on a missionary journey in his beloved Mercia in 709, at the age of 75.

Nidd was still included in the Liberty of St. Wilfrid's manor of Ripon at the Norman Conquest, and was held by the Archbishop. Of its subsequent history little or nothing has been recorded. In the Pipe Roll of 1164-5 it appears among the purprestures of the Crown, and I think it very probable that it had before this time been granted by the King to Eustace Fitz John, his seneschal of the Forest of Knaresborough, who certainly held the neighbouring manor of Cayton in Ripley parish, and at whose death in 1157 it was again in the King's hands. For the Pipe Roll of 13 Henry II. (1166-7) declares Will. de Vesci, son of Eustace Fitz John, as rendering half-a-marc to the Treasury for the manor of Nidd, and the said William, we know, succeeded to the estates of Eustace, his father. From him descended John, only son and heir of William de Vesci, who died *s.p.*, *temp.* Edward I.

William de Fortibus, the great Earl of Albemarle, is returned as holding of the King one knight's fee in Nid, Westwick, Killinghall, and Newton. He died in 1260, leaving by his widow, Isabel, sister and heir to Baldwin de Redvers, Earl of Devon, several sons, who died without issue, and a daughter Aveline, sole heiress of the vast properties of the Earls of Albemarle and Holderness, including the Barony of Skipton in Craven, the lordship

of Harewood and its appurtenances, with other estates. The wardship of this great heiress was given by the King to his eldest son, Edward, and he, during her minority, assigned a portion of her immense estate, viz., the Castle and Barony of Skipton, to Alexander, King of Scotland, for the sum of £1500, equivalent to at least £20,000 of present currency. The lady in 1269, then aged 18, was married with great pomp and solemnity to the King's son, Edmund Crouchback, Earl of Lancaster, in the presence of their Majesties, the King and Queen, and most of the nobility of the kingdom. But Aveline died about twelve years after her marriage to the Earl, without issue, and her aged mother, Isabella, survived all her children, and died in 1293.

The manor of Nidd then fell to Ralph fitz William, who was summoned to Parliament as Baron Graystock in 1295. He was returned as lord of the manor of Nidd in 1315. He fought at the Battle of Boroughbridge, which led to the downfall of the great Earl of Lancaster, and to his execution at Pontefract in 1322. The Baron died soon afterwards, when Robert, his son and heir, was a minor, and the manor of Nidd was thereupon granted by the King's escheator to one Thomas Brown.

Subsequently the Dacres, Barons of Gillesland, held the estate, of whom, Ralph, Lord Dacre, and his brother Humphry, were slain at Towton in 1461. Thomas, son of Humphry Dacre, Warden of the Marches, *temp.* Richard III., eloped with Elizabeth Graystock, of the noble house above mentioned, and had livery of the lands of her inheritance. These Dacres descended from the Nevilles, of Raby, Earls of Westmorland, whose saltire arms were in the east window of the old church at Nidd. William Dacre held the manor in the reign of Elizabeth, and for a long period subsequently it was owned by the family of Trappes, one of whom, Sir Francis Trappes, of Nidd, had his estates sequestered for aiding Charles I. in the war with the Parliament.

The Old Church, Nidd.

The family of Trappes retained possession of Nidd until 1825. Francis Trappes, Esq., then sold the same to Benj. Rawson, Esq., lord of the manor of Bradford, who died in 1844, aged 86. He left the property to his daughters, Elizabeth and Mary, the former of whom resided here up to her death in 1890, aged 95, and the latter died in 1863, aged 76. In the church are some beautiful stain-glass memorial windows to this family; also a very neat brass erected by Miss Rawson in remembrance of the late vicar, the Rev. Aaron Manby, B.A., during whose incumbency the church was rebuilt. The vicar for the past ten years has been the Ven. Arthur Thornhill Waugh, M.A., Residentiary Canon and Archdeacon of Ripon.

Miss Elizabeth Rawson bequeathed the Nidd estate to her grand-nephew, the Hon. Henry Edmund Butler, eldest son and heir of Henry Edmund, 13th Viscount Mountgarret, by Frances Penelope, only child of Thomas Rawson, brother of Miss Elizabeth Rawson, the late owner aforesaid.

The old church, dedicated to St. Margaret, the annexed picture of which is from a sketch by Miss E. Lloyd, a former resident in the district, was a quaint little edifice with seat room for about sixty worshippers. It was taken down in 1865-6 and replaced by the present handsome structure. It was very rudely constructed, having no west window, but had four windows on the south side, two of them being in the chancel. There was a spacious south porch, and a small belfry at the west end containing two bells. At the entrance to the church was an ancient holy-water stoup, a relic of pre-Reformation days, which, I am told, continued in use by several natives even down to 1866, when it was removed with the church. The receptacle commonly held water, but was sometimes dry, yet these conservative folk always dipped in their fingers upon entering the sacred edifice, as their forefathers had

done in the old Roman Catholic times. In the registers are entries of the births of many Papists resident in the parish in the 18th century, but their baptisms are not recorded. The remains of an ancient cross stand in the churchyard.

The new church, dedicated to St. Paul, is a beautiful structure, and by its architectural pattern, the Early English, reminds us of the former ancient edifice. It has, however, a lofty west tower containing a clock and five bells. The old 13th century font has been retained. The church was rebuilt in 1866 almost entirely at the cost of the above mentioned Miss Elizabeth Rawson, of Nidd Hall, lady of the manor. Miss Rawson also erected the present vicarage at her own expense, and was in other ways a liberal benefactor to the parish. A former vicarage house was destroyed by fire in the year 1678, and the register books perished with it; copies, however, are at Richmond.

There is a neat Village Institute, with reading-room, &c., erected in 1898 by Viscount Mountgarret, who has also built and endowed six almshouses in the village. There was formerly an old inn known by the very rare and curious sign of the *Ass in a Band-box*. Since the decay of the local linen industry, once of some importance here, the population has much declined, and the place is now reduced to a few scattered houses, the church, and the picturesque old hall. The country round about is delightfully varied and rural, and the walks in any direction teem with interest to the student and lover of Nature.

Nidd Lane, which passes the church and hall, is doubtless a thoroughfare as old as the first building of the church, and in 1461 I find William Bardsay, late vicar of Nidd, left by will 26s. 8d. for its repair and maintenance.

CHAPTER XI.

Through the Oak Beck Valley to Killinghall.

A PLEASANT deviation from the high road from Harrogate or Knaresborough to Killinghall may be made by going through the picturesque Oak Beck valley. By way of Bilton Church, we take down the lane to Bachelor Gardens, so-called from the fact of two bachelors, named Francis and Richard Taylor, having endowed a school here in the year 1793, and which continued to be held in the house where they lived. The locality contains a nice sprinkling of gardens and orchards, and in the fence on the low side of the school play-ground there is a fine mulberry tree with a trunk nearly five feet in girth. But the retirement of the district is being somewhat marred by the construction at present of the new sewage works for Harrogate.

If we follow the Killinghall road and turn on the Skipton road, which leaves it on the left, we cross the Oak Beck, and a quarter-mile beyond is Warren House, or Cow Dikes, which will be seen up on the right. About 300 yards to the north of the house and overlooking the Oak Beck valley is a large flat rectangular rampart in the field, which bears every appearance of having been a Roman camp. Its area is about 140 yards by 110 yards, but it is now greatly defaced by the plough. It would appear to have been connected with the Roman road from Adel, which passed two other camps, at Castley and

Horn Bank, Rigton, whence the road took over Pannal High Ash and Harlow Hill, forward to Ripley. Here it joined the road from Ilkley to Aldborough, as described in my work, *Kirkby Overblow and District*, pages 10-11.

The Oak Beck rises at the top of Haverah Park, an ancient enclosure comprising over 2200 acres, which was one of the royal hunting-grounds in the old Forest of Knaresborough. It was well stocked with wild deer and other game, and was a favourite haunt of the great Duke of Lancaster, John of Gaunt, during his lordship of the Honour and Forest of Knaresborough. The Park has long been a possession of the Ingilby family, and at Ripley Castle is preserved an ancestral painting of a knight with the head of a wild boar at his feet. It is believed to commemorate an incident that befel a royal visitor to Haverah Park, whose life was spared from the fury of a boar by the timely action of this knight from Ripley; a circumstance which originated, it is said, the boar's-head crest of the family of Ingilby.

The Oak Beck comes down by Beckwithshaw and the much-visited Birk Crag, and then crossing the axis of the great anticlinal which gives rise to the many valuable saline and sulphur springs and to Harrogate's prosperity, it enters the Nidd a little to the north of Bilton.

The valley was once well stocked with oaks, which afforded provision for large numbers of sheep and swine, and even six-and-a-half centuries ago we find that the locality was of such high value in this respect that the Earl of Cornwall, lord of the Honour and Forest of Knaresborough, granted to Knaresborough Priory in A.D. 1256, free and unrestricted pasturage in Okeden for 300 sheep and 40 pigs, so that this part of the Forest must have been a very valuable property, and was strictly preserved. Lingering about the old bridle and foot bridge which spans the Oakdale stream here with a single arch, the aspects of wood and water, with the old Knox corn-

mill, and snugly-sheltered houses are most inviting. The old bridge was on the pack-horse route from Leeds over Pannal High Ash and Killinghall Moor to Ripon and the north, and is a pleasing relic of those memorable days. It was also over this bridge in the summer of 1646 that King Charles I. rode a prisoner from Ripon on his way through Leeds to London.

Climbing the hill we come to Spruisty Hall, in the township of Killinghall, a very old homestead, at an early period occupied by the family of Spruisty or Sprustoe, the last of whom, George Sprustoe, *armiger*, died in the time of Charles II. He left a daughter, Ann, wife of John Palliser, to whom there is a memorial in Ripley Church. In 1848 the house and estate were purchased by Wm. Sheepshanks, Esq., whose family are now the owners. From here we may reach Hampsthwaite ($2\frac{1}{2}$ miles). From the Ripon road go up the fields past the Grange Brick Works, and on to the Otley road, which cross over and proceed past Levens Hall and Hampsthwaite Hall to the village.

From the little Oak Beck valley we are soon at Killinghall, through which runs the Harrogate and Ripon turnpike. As part of the old Forest of Knaresborough it is an ancient settlement, but has been much modernised of late years. There are many good private residences, a handsome church, built in 1880, a Wesleyan chapel, school, and several inns. In *Domesday* we find there was one carucate of land in Chenihalle (so written) reserved for the King's use, and there was another carucate in Kilingala held of the liberty of Ripon by the Archbishop of York. When Thomas of Bayeux became Archbishop in 1070, he found the old minster at York in a terrible state of ruin and neglect, and the greater portion of his estate within this liberty depopulated and waste. But he was an able administrator and quickly set about to restore the minster and improve the lands. Chilingehal is next

mentioned as an appurtenance of the Crown in the Pipe Rolls of Henry II., and in the Knights Fees of the Liberty of Knaresborough, for 1302, is again returned as such.

Killinghall with four hamlets, Clint with five hamlets, and Thruscross with seven hamlets, were constituted the three constabularies into which the Forest appears to have been at one time divided. These were subsequently divided into eleven constabularies, and the officers entrusted with the supervision and care of these royal domains were a Master Forester or Feodary, two other stewards, and a bailiff, while a grave, beadle, and constable for each division were elected annually by jury. And any breaches of the Forest laws, the deaths of tenants, and lapses of tenancies, &c., were to be duly reported by them at the Courts held at stated times of the year. These Courts were held at the Castle, except during the Commonwealth period, when the Honour and Forest were separated, and the Courts of the Forest were held at Killinghall. In the time of James I. (1603-25) it is interesting to note, all the land in the Forest was declared to be rented at 6d. an acre, but "their measure is so great as, one with another, they hold foure acres for one throughout the Forest."

While the system and laws have changed from time to time, the duty and responsibility of maintaining the prerogatives of the Forest have remained, and the officers thereof have continued to exercise their functions down to the passing of the Enclosure Act of 1770. But probate of wills and administrations, which belonged to the whole of the Forest by virtue of ancient grant (date unknown), continued in force until 1858, when the powers of this Court ceased, and the Probate Court at Wakefield was opened. All wills of the Forest from 1640 to that date were then removed from Knaresborough to that Court; but in 1880 these were transmitted to the principal Registry at Somerset House.

On the right of the road leading to Killinghall Bridge there is an old house, with the initials and date, "I.D.A. 1701," above the door, which is supposed to have been a lodge of the keepers of the Forest. The Pulleins, Atkinsons, Dickonsons, Lamberts, Cookes, Knaresburghs, Beanes and Dawsons were amongst the principal families living here in the 16th and 17th centuries. There had, however, been generations of Atkinsons at Killinghall before that time. In 1465 William Atkinson, of Killinghall, took the water-mill there for a term of eight years. Another Wm. Atkinson, by will dated 1543, gave 6s. 8d. "to the amendyng of the ij causes in Kelynghall," and John Dickinson, of Killinghall, by will dated 1560, left 12d. to the repair of the highway at the town end. One or more of these Dickinsons farmed the waste within the Forest in the time of Henry VIII. In the Muster Roll for Claro, 26 Henry VIII. (1534), appears the able men of Kelynghall, headed by John Pulleyn, gent., who is provided with a jake, salet and splents for two men; then follow John Rawlyngson, Thos. Esshe, Thos. Atkynson, and Richard Dicconson, archers and all harnessed. The archers without harness, and billmen, number 40, and include the names of Cooke, Nussey, Marston, Hall, Lambert, Knaresburgh, Mylner, Atkinson, Smyth, Bekwyth, Hyll, Beyn, Horn, &c. The old family of Knaresburgh, who took their name from that town, resided at Killinghall, and a branch went from there to Walkingham Hill and thence to Ferrensby. The accompanying pedigree, compiled by the industry of Dr. Francis Collins, from the registers, wills, and court rolls of Knaresborough, &c., has not before been printed.

Turning to the wills of some of these ancient householders we find references to the kind of weapons they bore at these times. The will of Thomas Esshe, dated 1557-8, mentions "certeyn heirelomes," including a jack, a sallet, a bill, a cupboard, a pair of iron racks with a

PEDIGREE OF KNARESBURGH,

Of Knaresburgh, Killinghall, &c.

ROBERT DE KNARESBURGH, living 15—16 Edward III. =

John, living 6—7 Henry VI. =

Thomas, Parcour de Park de la Haye, 13—14 & 39 Henry VI.; d. 1 Edw. IV. (1461) = Agnes, dau. of Wm. Slingsby, of Scriven; liv. 15 Edw. IV.

Richard, s. & h., succeeded to lands in Killinghall, Knaresborough, Scriven, &c., 1 Edward VI.; d. 17 Henry VII. =

- Thomas, of Killinghall, a free tenant of the Forest, liv. 27-8 Hen. VII. = Joan, dau. of Geo. Tankard, died 1 Hen. VIII.
  - Peter, of Killinghall; will proved 6 Eliz.; *ob. s.p.* = Ellen, dau. of Richard Pavor.
  - Mary, wife of —. Russell.
  - Richard, a free tenant (in right of his wife, 31 Hen. VIII.); dead 1560 = Joan, dau. of Edward Bickerdyke, d. 3 Edw. VI.
    - Robert, of Walkingham Hill; d. before his father. Thomas, free tenant of lands late belonging his mother; d. 1561.
    - Edward, of Walkingham Hill; heir to his brother Thomas; will proved 1570
    - Maud (1) = Bottomley; bd. at Farnham, 1584.
    - Walter, heir to brother Edward. Dead in or before 1617. = (2) Mary. bd. at Farnham 1657, will pr. 1663
      - John, d. 1574.
      - Edward, of Ferrensby; d. 1612. = (1) Ann = (2) Hy. Atkinson, bro. of G. Atkinson, of Newark.
        - Richard, of Ferrensby, bap. 1605; d. 1646. = Mary.
        - Edward, of Ferrensby; d. 1662. = (1) Mary Bickerdike of Farnham, d. 1713. = (2) Thomas Collins, of York; d. 1705.
          - 2. Isabel, bap. 1660, bd. 1679 at Farnham.
          - 1. Helen, bapt. 1658; died 1733. = Samuel Green, of Heversham, co. Westmorland; bd. 1744 at Knaresbro'
            - Samuel, S.T.P., Canon of Worcester, &c; d. unmd. 1747
            - Mary, wife of —. Simpson; issue Thos. and Geo. S., living 1746.
            - Ellen, md. Peter Ingham.
            - Temperance, md. Rev. Josh. Harrison.
        - John, d. 1671. Walter, d. 1682.
        - Mary, md. John Andrew.
        - Richard, bap. 1642 d. 1678. = Mary, living 1699.
          - Richd. d. 1690 *s.p.*
          - Mary Isabel md. 1699 died Wm. Hemsley, of Knaresbro'; left issue.
          - Margaret John, d. 1699 *s.p.*
          - Edburra Grace Ellen, d. 1690.
      - Richard John
      - Alice Mary Ann Alice
      - Thos. d. 1662, *s.p.* = Collet Thwaites, dead 1662.
      - William d. 1676, *s.p.*
    - Alice, wife of Henry Gibson.
    - Peter, Exor. of his bro. Edward.
    - John = Mary.
  - John, b. 1610; d. 1612.
  - Mary, wife of Hy. Dickinson, of Burton Leonard.
- Thomas = Ellen, dau. of Richard Pavor.
- Mary, wife of —. Russell.
- Richard, a free tenant (in right of his wife, 31 Hen. VIII.); dead 1560 = Joan, dau. of Edward Bickerdyke, d. 3 Edw. VI.
- Ralph John Miles.

George, d. 1706, *s.p.*

Richard Collins, bap. 1665; d. 1681. = James, d. 1727 (issue) = Mary, d. 1727.

Rev. Thomas, (Bramhope), d. 1707.

Mary, Ann.

spit, an iron gavelock, an iron mall, an iron pick, and other effects indicative of the status of a Killinghall yeoman of that period. This family had been at Killinghall a full century before this time. The name of Butterfield does not occur in the Musters of 1534, but a William Butterfield was living at Killinghall in 1635, and by his will of that date bequeaths his doublet, cloak, sword, &c., to his brother Cuthbert.

The Lamberts were long resident at Killinghall, and it may have been through some kinship with the famous General Lambert that the Norwich troop of horse, which was part of Cromwell's regiment, were quartered in the town a few days after the battle of Marston. It may be that this incident gave rise to the story of Cromwell at Ripley Castle, mentioned on a later page, although Sir Wm. Ingilby's son and heir in 1646 had expressed his "good affection to the Parliament," but pleads inability to pay the fine of composition "by reason of the continuance of the armies, English and Scotch, upon the said estate." George Lambert, of Killinghall, whose will is dated 1613-14, had a sister Jane, who married Sampson Ingilby. He was steward to the Percies, and was the last gentleman who tenanted Spofforth Castle. His eldest son, Sir William Ingilby, succeeded to the Ripley Castle property, and was a volunteer for the King at Marston Moor, an exploit which cost him his estates.

An intimate of Lambert's, one Captain John Levens, a Parliamentary officer, settled at Killinghall after the turmoils of the war. His old residence, called Levens Hall, is situated in Lund's Lane, and is now the property of Mr. George Lewis, who resides in the locality. For refusing to take the oath of allegiance, the doughty Captain suffered imprisonment in York Castle. He became a member of the Society of Friends, and dying in 1688, was buried in the orchard adjoining his house, where two of his children are also interred. The grave

was pointed out to me beneath a large stone in the stack-garth on the south side of the house. In *Besses' Collection of Sufferings* (1659) the Captain is mentioned as being "at the head of this giddy party" called Quakers, and though a man of stern, unbending will, he seems to have had a strong disposition for peace and retirement, reminding us rather of Longfellow's happy portraiture of Miles Standish, the valorous Captain of Plymouth.

By his will, dated 7th Dec., 1688, Captain Levens left Grace his wife, the whole of his personal property, while the estate at Killinghall, comprising seven acres of freehold land, with appurtenances, he bequeathed to his eldest son, John Levens. The old house now belongs to Mr. Geo. Lewis, who lives close by.

The stately old mansion of the Pulleins, with outbuildings and porter's lodge, was pulled down more than a century ago, and the present Manor House was erected on the site in 1857. The family were ancestors of the Pulleins of Carlton-in-Cleveland and Crakehall and Clifton Castle, and some of the early members held appointments under Fountains Abbey, and were the recipients of many lucrative offices and privileges from that monastery. John Pullein was Recorder of York from 1533 to 1537, and at the dissolution of monasteries in 1540 Ralph Pulleyn was appointed Steward of the Fountains Abbey possessions lying within the domain of the Forest of Knaresborough. Both the Abbot of Fountains and Prior of Bolton had rights of common, and valuable lead mines, within the Forest.

The old water-mill at Killinghall Bridge, which is mentioned in 1205, was used as a corn-mill, and early in the 15th century also for fulling cloth, but for a considerable time past it has been a corn and saw-mill. A soke originally attached to the corn-mill and no doubt to the fulling-mill. In the old Forest days the tenants had to keep the mill and its dam in proper repair, but they were generally well-off and could afford this outlay, as

the mills, in common with the lands of the Forest, were farmed at low rentals.

The family of Strother have been owners since 1738, when the property was sold by William Whitelock, of Leeds, and others, to Thos. Strother, of Killinghall. The Strothers are an old Northumberland family of high standing, particularly in the 14th and 15th centuries, when they were lords of the manor of Kirk Newton, in the barony of Wark. One of its members, Wm. Strother, represented Newcastle-on-Tyne in the Parliament of Edward III., and two others, Sir Henry and Allan de Strother, of Kirk Newton, filled the office of High Sheriff of the County in 1356-7. It is very probable that the Northumberland stock whence these Killinghall Strothers originated is the same as the family of John and Allan Strother, mentioned by Chaucer in the *Canterbury Tales*.

John Strother, son of above Thomas, built the good house adjoining the Low Hall above mentioned, dated 1701. On the spout are the initials and date, "I.S. 1750." The building presents a good example of the architectural style of the middle of the 18th century. It is now owned by Thos. W. Strother, Esq., of Killinghall.

Killinghall appears to have given name to a family of some note (said to be the only one of this name in the kingdom), of whom John de Kyllnghall was a justice-itinerant in the time of Richard II. He married Agnes, daughter and heiress of John de Herdewyke, whose posterity were long seated at Middleton St. George, co. Durham. John Killinghall, of Middleton St. George, married in 1667 Mary, daughter of Robert Dodsworth, of Barton, co. York, of the same family as the Dodsworths of Thornton Watlass, near Bedale. Their daughter, Elizabeth Killinghall, married William Pemberton, of Darlington, whose family succeeded to the property of her ancient house. The ancient arms of these Killinghalls were: sable, a chevron, or, between three kelyngs, or cod-fish, argent.

Sir William Ingilby, Kt.

(The Builder of Ripley Castle, 1555).

CHAPTER XII.

The Town, Church and Castle of Ripley.

ROSSING Killinghall Bridge we quit the Forest and pursue the road to Ripley. The ancient parish of Ripley includes the townships of Ripley, Clint, and Killinghall. It is noteworthy that the river here was disregarded as a natural boundary on the formation of the original parish, and it must have been bridged at an early period for the convenience of the inhabitants of Killinghall attending the parish church. There seems, however, to have been an ancient chapel at Killinghall, but how or when it originated is not known. Doubtless a church was in existence at Ripley in the time of the Confessor, though unrecorded in *Domesday*: but the ravages of the Conquest laid the whole parish waste, and the church being of no value was not mentioned.

At the Survey the township was held in three separate manors; one by Merlesuan, which was given to Ralph Paganel, and two by the King's thanes, Ramechil and Archil, but these were shortly afterwards retained by the King. They were still held by the King in 1165, as appears by the Pipe Roll of 11th Henry II. Subsequently two parts of the manor of Ripley was held by the Norman family of Trussebut, and by the marriage of Rose Trussebut with Everard de Ros, of Ingmanthorp, as explained in my chapters on Ribston, it passed to these northern lords. An old native family, who afterwards

took the name of De Ripley, and had been under-tenants of Trussebut and De Ros, acquired in the 12th century the whole of the possessions of these superior lords at a quit-rent of half a Knight's Fee.* Ultimately we find them in full possession of the manor of Ripley, and it continued in their name down to about A.D. 1330, when Edeline de Ripley, daughter and sole heiress of the last heir-male, became the wife of Sir Thomas de Ingilby, of whom more anon. From that time to the present the manor of Ripley has been hereditarily held by the family of Ingilby, or for the long period of over 570 years. The effigies of this Sir Thomas Ingilby and his wife are preserved in the present church.

No attempt has hitherto been made to establish the precise time of the acquisition of the Ripley estate by this founder of the fortunes of the Ripley Ingilbys. Sir Thomas must have been a man of ripe years and experience when an Advocate in 1347. He was a Justice of the Common Pleas in 1362, and a Judge of the King's Bench from Sept. 30th, 1361, to 1377, when presumably he died. The christian name of his wife was then Catherine, shewing that he must have been twice married. His eldest son, likewise named Thomas, became a Justice of the Common Pleas, 26th June, 1378, and was one of the most wealthy and powerful chiefs in the division of Claro. He is assessed at the sum of 100s. in the Subsidy Rolls of 1378-9, being the largest tax-payer in the wapentake. He died in 1415, and was buried at Ripley. The second son of Sir Thomas was Henry, who made his will 15th June, 1375, and bequeathed a sum of money to pray for the soul of Thomas, his father, and Edeline, his mother. This bequest of the son, Henry, was evidently

* The Knight's Fee during the reign of the Conqueror was a land value of £20; in the time of Henry III. it was £15 a year inheritance, which was then held to be a convenient revenue to maintain a Knight.

made in the life-time of his father, then a very old man, while the testator himself must have been at least 40 years of age in 1375 to have been in possession of the many church preferments he then held. From this inference we arrive at an approximate date of the marriage of Sir Thomas, the father, with the heiress of the Ripleys, which would be about 1330, as recorded above.

Among the Charter Rolls of 30th Edward III. (A.D. 1356), I find the King granted free warren to Sir Thomas in all his demesne lands of Ripley Flask, Amunderby, and Hoton Wandesley, co. York. In the next year, 1357, Ripley, through his intervention, was by royal charter constituted a market town; the markets being held weekly, on Monday, and a three days fair annually. But to trace the fortunes of the Ingilbys through all the stirring periods of history, the wars between the White and Red, the wars with France and Scotland, and the unhappy turmoils of Charles I. down to the present time, would require a volume in itself. The story of Lady Anne, wife of the dauntless Royalist, Sir Wm. Ingilby (first Baronet), having received Cromwell at Ripley Castle with a brace of pistols at her side, shortly after the Battle of Marston Moor in July, 1644, has been often told, though how and when the story originated I have not discovered. Hargrove records it more than a century ago.* But an investigation of facts does not support an easy belief in the story. Upon a brass in Ripley Church is this inscription:

> HIC JACET ANNA INGILBY UXOR RELIGIOSA
> GULIELMI INGILBY MILITIS ET BARONET
> FILIA JACOBI BELLINGHAMI MILIT QUÆ
> OBIIT XX. DIE MENSIS DECEMBRIS MDCXL.

Here is testimony to the death and burial of the famous heroine of the legend *nearly four years before the fight at*

* The incident is well described and illustrated in the *Art Journal* for September, 1893.

Marston, and of the incident imputed to her. That it may have been the next Lady Ingilby, wife of the second Sir William, is also impossible, as she could not have been 4 years old in 1644, as the following table of her lineage proves :

Sir Wm. Ingilby, Kt. & Bart., b. *ca.* 1603 ; md. 1616 ; bd. at Ripley, 1652-3.	Anne, dau of Sir James Bellingham, Kt., bd. at Ripley, 20th Dec. 1640.	John Saville, of Methley, Esq., b, 1588 ; bd. at Methley, 1658-9.	=(1) Mary Robinson, bd. Methley, 1636. =(2) Margt. dau. of Sir Hy. Garway, Kt., md. *ca.* 1640 ; bd. at Methley, April 9th, 1648.

Sir Wm. Ingilby, Bt., bp. at Ripley 1620-1 ; bd. at Ripley 1682.	=Margaret, md. at Methley, 5 April, 1660	Elizabeth, bp. May 31 1641 ; md. 1658.	Anne. bp. 1643. John, son & heir, bp July 11, 1644	Mary, bp. 1645. Dorothy, bp. 1647. Catherine, md. 1657.
Sir John=Mary Johnson, bp. at Ripley, 1664.		Henry, b. Dec. 30, 1641 ; d. 1642.		

Who then, was the valiant heroine of this thrice-told tale ? Stories and traditions of Cromwell are legion, and many of them, no doubt, have come down from the days of the Protector himself. But how many are genuine ? In our Yorkshire Dales there are dozens of ancient houses and castles, and even monastic ruins, associated in the popular mind with the redoubtable Oliver. Yet, when subjected to the strong light of contemporary evidence, they almost compel us to the opinion of Carlyle, who said : " England abounds in distracted traditions about Oliver Cromwell, *yet no accurate or in the least faithful one did I ever meet*,"—so wrote the great biographer of Oliver, Protector, in a letter dated 29th October, 1872, to the vicar of Kirkby Malham, whose parish registers are supposed to contain Cromwell's autograph.

Ripley Castle, with its extensive park, the stately manorial seat of this ancient family, has undergone a good many alterations and improvements since the time of the famous Sir Thomas de Ingilby, the founder of the

family, five and three-quarter centuries ago. He, doubtless, strengthened and enlarged the old feudal hall of the De Ripleys, that stood here in the twelfth century. The mansion was evidently enlarged or rebuilt on a grander scale by Sir William Ingilby, A.D. 1555, as appears by the following inscription carved on wainscot in one of the chambers of the tower: "IN THE YEAR OF OUR LD. M.D.L.V. WAS THIS HOWSE BUYLDED BY SIR WYLLYAM INGLBI, KNIGHT, PHILIP AND MARIE REIGNING THAT TIME." Also in another place the following quaint carving appears:

"BETTER YS POVERTIE WITH MIRTHE AND GLADNESS,
THAN YS RICHES WITH SORRO AND SADNESS.
I.H.C.—I.H.C. BE OUR SPEDE, AMEN. MON DROIT, MADE BY ME SIR WILLYAM INGILBY, KT., IN THE SECOND YEARE OF OUR SOVEREIGN LORD KYNGE EDWARD, 1548, I.H.C, KEEP, KEEP THE FOUNDER."

I present a portrait of the founder from the original painting at Ripley Castle. It shows Sir William clothed in the armour of the period, with neck-ruff and mail collar, and épaulières with ornamental edge which nearly meet across the cuirass. Sir William, who was Treasurer of Berwick, died in 1578. His will is dated from "Padsidehead," in the Forest, a homestead with its outhouses apparently as commodious as the Castle itself. His interment in Ripley Church must have been very largely attended, and have been a memorable event in the Dale. He left £13 6s. 8d., equal to about £100 of present money, to be set apart for the "charges of the funerall dinner."*

The topographer, Pennant, who visited Ripley in 1773, speaks of the manor-house as partly a tower of the time of Edward VI., embattled; but "a more ancient house," he observes, "still remains of wood and plaster, and solid

* The will has been transcribed by Dr Collins, and printed in the *Surtees Soc.*, vol. 104, pages 129—135.

wooden stairs. The entrance to the house is through a porch, the descent into it by three steps; the hall is large and lofty, has its bow windows, its elevated upper table, and its table for vassals, and is floored with brick." Not many years afterwards these ancient features were obliterated by a further restoration and rebuilding of the castle as at present existing. The gate-house, great tower, or New Tower, as it is described in 1578, and south end are now the only portions left of the old edifice. The original south windows remained up to about forty years ago, when they were replaced by larger modern lights.

One of the most interesting apartments is the old "Knight's Chamber," mentioned in Sir Wm. Ingilby's will of 1578, with its fine old ceiling and stone fire-places. The interior contains many valuable ancestral portraits and other paintings; there is likewise preserved a collection of ancient family armour and various weapons, including remnants of suits of chain-mail (as worn by the Crusaders) and plate-armour, buffalo-hide coats, &c., old bows and arrows (of the time of Agincourt), flint-locks, battle-axes, &c., the warlike trophies of many a bygone generation of this historic race. Warburton, Somerset Herald, who was at the Castle in 1718, also describes having seen many rare MSS. on vellum, including the Coucher Book of Bridlington Priory, and a valuable collection of gold and silver coins and medals. In the window of the great staircase are a number of painted escutcheons displaying the principal quarterings and intermarriages of the Ingilbys since the time of their settling at Ripley at the beginning of the 14th century. The arms of the family are *sable*, a star of six rays, *proper;* their crest, on a wreath, a boar's head, couped and erect, *argent*, armed *or;* their motto, *Mon Droit.*

In proximity to the Castle stands the old Parish Church. Of its original foundation we have no exact knowledge. It was, however, like the present one, dedicated to All

Saints, and was originally a rectory of medieties, but on the 12th kal., A.D. 1230, these were formally united into one living. On the destruction of the old church, as before explained the building of the present structure seems to have been begun forthwith out of the material of the old fabric. This was during the incumbency of the Rev. Richard Kendall, who died at Ripley January 4th, 1429. But it must have been completed long before the death of this rector, as Sir Thomas Ingilby, the founder, died at Ripley in A.D. 1415, and was interred in the new church.*

The interesting building comprises a nave, with north and south aisles, chancel with side chapels, north and south porches, and square tower at the west end. The whole structure has been restored from time to time, but always in keeping with the original plan and architectural design, which belongs to the Decorated Gothic of the 14th to 15th centuries. One of the most interesting objects preserved in the church is the quaint old rood-screen of black oak, a relic of the original foundation. Before the restoration of 1862 it was placed between the nave and chancel; it was then removed and erected in the south chapel. The style is of about the middle of the 14th century, while the battlemented cross-beam is later. It appears to have been originally of greater width than at present, and was doubtless shortened to fit the width of its former position at the present chancel end. It is said to have originally borne twenty coats of arms painted on shields or labels along the top, the eighteenth of which was inscribed REX IOH'S (King John).

The interior is likewise rich in monumental and other memorials of interest. The most important of these is an altar-tomb of wrought limestone, bearing the life-size recumbent effigies of Sir Thomas Ingilby and his Lady,

* His tomb, says Hargrove, is thought to be in the north aisle, and near the patron's choir. An inscribed plate has been taken from it.

the ancestors and progenitors of the long line of Ripley Ingilbys. The knight, of whom I have spoken, died about A.D. 1377, and is represented here fully equipped in a gorgeous suit of Camail armour. The Lady appears on the right of her lord, the position denoting her prerogative as a heiress.

This interesting old monument is one of the most perfectly fashioned types of the Camail period of the time of Edward III. extant, and is the only example of the kind in Nidderdale. It is said to have been brought from the old church at Ripley about A.D. 1400, where the Knight and his Lady were buried. Near the south wall of the choir is another altar-tomb bearing the cumbent statue of Sir William Ingilby, who died A.D. 1617. He is represented in armour and bare-headed; the helmet and visor lying on the dexter side of the tomb; the head shows an abundance of flowing hair, and a pointed beard fashionable in the days of Queen Elizabeth. On the sides of the tomb are nine shields of arms, and above it is a lengthy and somewhat fulsome inscription.

There are various other memorials in the church, in tablets and in stained glass, to the families of Ingilby, Barrie, Norton, Sykes, Pawson, Strother, Williamson, &c., as well as to several of the rectors. The most ancient among the latter is a black marble slab in the north aisle to the memory of the Rev. Richard Kendall, the first rector of the present church, who died in 1429. The great east window of three coloured lights, is an admirable composition by Ward and Hughes, of London, erected as a memorial to Sir William Amcotts Ingilby in 1862. There are some other beautiful memorial windows, one of which is inscribed as follows:

In memory of Albert, Prince Consort; born 1819; died 1861. Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see God.

This very chastely-designed window, of two lights, was the gift of Mrs. Lloyd, of Killinghall.

There are two side-chapels, that on the north being the Patrons' Choir, and the south one Baynes' Choir, supposed to have been St. John the Baptist's Chapel. The latter is now used as the organ chamber, and has an entrance from the churchyard. The two chantries or services in the church, dedicated to Our Lady and St. John the Baptist respectively, were founded by the parishioners. In 1548 the number of communicants is stated to be 700. The population of the parish was probably then near 2000, or larger than it is at present.

A list of the rectors of Ripley has been printed by Mr. Thorpe, but he has an omission in the Rev. Nathaniel Rathband, who was rector in 1655 and resigned in 1660. He was one of the four ministers appointed by Lord Fairfax to preach in York Minster on the surrender of the city to the Parliamentarians. The present rector is the Rev. W. Travis Travis, who was instituted in 1885.

In the churchyard are many curious objects, which are generally believed to have been brought from the old edifice, a half-mile distant. The most remarkable of these is the almost perfect base and socket-stone of a mediæval Penitents' or Weeping Cross, the only one of the kind known in Yorkshire, and in the singularity of its design and good condition unique in England. This lingering relic of pre-Reformation days is in shape circular, and the sacred rood of wood was once fixed upon the summit of the Calvary, and no doubt bore the image of our Saviour. The lower stone is 15½ feet in circumference and 2 feet high, and has 8 shaped kneeholes for penitents. Each knee-hole also is slightly moulded on the outer edge, and is separated by an even space of 9 inches. The upper stone which held the cross is 33 inches in diameter and 28½ inches high. It is probably a relic of the 15th century,* when a fraternity existed for the purpose of erecting way-side and other crosses.

* The history and purpose of Weeping Crosses will be found detailed in my previous work on *Nidderdale* (1894), pp. 365-72.

The town of Ripley is a model of neatness and cleanliness; the streets and roadways are ample and broad, and kept in excellent repair, while the houses themselves, though lacking the picturesqueness of antiquity, present a most cheerful and substantial appearance. But very different were the aspects of the old town before Sir Wm. Ingilby rebuilt it in 1827. The houses were then mostly low-lying, old-fashioned two-story dwellings, with long thatched roofs, and were entered from the outside by a descent of several steps. The streets were narrow and cobble-paved. Several of the houses were of the quaintly picturesque half-timber construction, common in the time of Henry VIII., and which at no very distant date seem to have been pretty numerous in Nidderdale. The old Free School was founded in 1702 by the Misses Catherine and Mary Ingilby, out of their estate at Sproatley, in the East Riding.

The old pre-Reformation market-cross, consisting of a plain stone shaft resting on five well-worn tiers, occupies an open space in the middle of the present village, and beside it stand the now long-disused parish stocks. Mr. John Thorpe tells us that near to this open ground there formerly stood an ancient but respectable-looking private house, to which was attached an old chantry chapel, and over its entrance there was a niche in the wall containing the effigy of a priest in a kneeling posture. Above the niche was a stone tablet inscribed as follows: "HOC OPUS EDIFICATUM FUIT A^O. DOM MCCCIX. PT WILLM. THOMSON AD TUCE Y CANTARIE BTE IN^E." As there was a William Thomson, incumbent of the chantry of Our Lady at Ripley in 1548, this inscription has probably been miscopied. It is hardly likely to have borne the date 1309. The inscription faced an open area forming the present church-yard, which was then called Chantry Garth. The ancient building, having it seems fallen to decay, was taken down more than a century ago.

Formerly there were three inns in the village. The old *Star* stood near the church-gates, and its site is now occupied by two houses. When the town was rebuilt 78 years ago the license was transferred to the new and present commodious hostelry. Two other inns were then done away with—the *Greyhound*, occupying a site on the opposite side of the road to the present *Star* inn, and the old *Boar's Head* (the crest of the Ingilby's) facing the same road below. These old houses of entertainment were no doubt reminders of the period when Ripley was a flourishing market-town. It is now long ago since the markets continued to be held; they were however revived for a short time during the construction of the Leeds and Thirsk railway at Nidd Bridge in 1848-9, where a Saturday market of provisions was held for convenience of the workmen.

The Nidd Valley (single line) railway originated mainly through the exertions of the late Mr. George Metcalfe, of Pateley Bridge, in co-operation with some of the local landowners. The first sod was cut by the Rev. Henry J. Ingilby, Bart., of Ripley Castle, in September, 1860, near the North-Eastern Company's connection about Killinghall Bridge, and the line was opened for traffic, May 1st, 1862. The total length of the permanent way is 11½ miles, and the cost of construction averaged about £8000 per mile. The railway has not only proved a real boon to the inhabitants, but has opened out the interesting and picturesque spots in the dale to visitors, and is at present being extended from Pateley Bridge to Lofthouse.

CHAPTER XIII.

Around Ripley.

IN the vicinity of Ripley are several hamlets and houses of historic interest. Newton, Cayton, Birthwaite, Broxholme, Scarah, and South Acres are all within the parish, and are places of notable antiquity. Two of them are mentioned in *Domesday*: Chetune (Cayton), not the Caitune described by Mr. Thorpe, which is Cayton near Scarborough, and Sosacre (South Acres), an ancient name apparently cognate with Sostones, a place in Hampsthwaite parish.

There are evidences that the place was settled at a period long anterior to the Conquest. At Aymerhead, about a mile to the north-east of Ripley, some labourers discovered, in 1830, an ancient tumulus, containing a brick vault, close to the road and about six feet from the surface. Upon opening this vault two complete human skeletons were observed, but after exposure to the air they crumbled away. There were apparently no relics accompanying the interment, and the fact of the tomb being constructed of brick is no index of age, as bricks were largely in use by the Romans in this country, who also very often made their mortar of a composition of lime and pounded brick.

Following the Ripon road a short distance we reach Newton Wath bridge, and upon high ground to the west stands Newton Hall. This house (now a farm) is chiefly notable as the home, in a former age, of the family of Vavasour, whose pedigree is recorded in the *Visitations*.

Like many of the principal families in the neighbourhood, they continued after the Reformation to be staunch Romanists. Indeed, the whole district, as I have said in relation to the Guy Fawkes Plot at Scotton, was rife with a fervid desire to reinstate the old religion, and what happened locally in the 7th century (*see* NIDD) happened again in the 17th century, an unyielding manifestation of conservatism for old beliefs and formula.

In the reign of Elizabeth there was probably hardly a family in this neighbourhood that was not a Roman Catholic at heart. In 1604, the year preceding the Gunpowder conspiracy, there were at least 100 persons declared recusants in the three neighbouring parishes of Farnham with Scotton, Nidd, and Ripley. No part of Yorkshire was more rampant with Romanism. At Newton Hall the Vavasours were accused of harbouring seminary priests, and the house was said to be a "resort of greate companys," and that there were suspected to be within it certain corridors and "secret dennes" for the concealment of Popish persons seeking refuge there.

The Hall has undergone alterations since that time. Over the main entrance is a shield of the arms of Vavasour, quartered with those of Ingilby and several others. The estate was afterwards purchased by the Thackwrays, and early in the 19th century became the property of the Ingilbys of Ripley Castle. The farm has long been tenanted by the Turner family, and the late tenant, Mr. Henry Turner, died here in January, 1903, aged 83 years. His son now occupies the farm.

Northwards from Newton lies Birthwaite grange, long the home of the Pallisers, likewise the scattered district of Cayton, the Chetune and Chettone of *Domesday*, which was then one of the berewicks attached to the King's manor of Knaresborough. The two carucates of cultivated land comprising the berewick in 1066 were in 1086 untenanted and waste. A family who took their name from

the place began to recover the lost acres, and about 1150 Eustace fitz John, lord of the honor of Knaresborough, gave the whole two carucates to the lately founded Abbey of Fountains, who soon had the estate put into more profitable occupation. Nicholas de Caiton gave the monks the right to construct a dam for their pool or fish-pond in the valley here, and he gave all his meadow in Ripley, with other lands specified, which William de Riplingham, who was his brother, confirmed. Richard de Ripley allowed the monks a free passage for their cattle and men through his lands in Ripley, from the grange of Cayton to the pasture and grange at Brimham. Likewise he granted to them the right to lay a road forty feet wide from Ripley bridge to Cayton grange. In 1496 Margery, wife of Lord Welles, and mother of Sir William Ingilby, quit-claimed that portion of land situate in Ripley, on the west side, near the pool or fish-pond called Cayton Vevers.

Cayton grange, now a farm, was at the dissolution of the monastery, held in moieties, worth together £21 annually. Of the original grange nothing remains saving some of the old material used in the erection of newer buildings. The existing house dates only some sixty years back. About the time the house was built some farm-men, whilst digging, came upon a large number of ingots or bars of silver, weighing from 12 oz. to 20 oz. each. They were claimed by the lord of the manor, but the proceeds were afterwards divided among the discoverers. Most of the valley was occupied by the monastic fish-ponds. It is now grassed over, beautiful and secluded, with thick-sheltering woods adorning its western acclivities. The stream that now meanders through it is but a tiny rivulet, the mere modern drainage outlet from the surrounding land.

This Cayton Gill is moreover interesting from the peculiar nature of the strata exposed in it. The rock is

undoubtedly of Millstone Grit age (in sequence coming between the Plumpton and Follifoot Grits), but it is highly fossiliferous, a circumstance of rare occurrence in beds of this formation. The fossils are due to the presence of a calcareous deposit from a primeval sea washing in upon a freshwater area; the beds containing a good deal of lime and abounding with casts of Encrinites, Productus, and other organic evidences. In several places along the line of outcrop the stone is quarried for road-metal, and the fossil-hunter may often obtain some fine and easily-got specimens from the broken-up heaps by the wayside.

Cayton Hall (the seat of the Rev. John H. Hudleston, M.A., J.P.), Cayton Grange, Cayton Gill Farm, and High Cayton (formerly the home of the Hodgsons), are the only houses at present existing on the verge of this romantic and picturesque glen. In a field belonging to Cayton Hall there are evidences of a former settlement in the shape of rude foundations, mounds, rubbish heaps, &c.

On passing the elevated farmstead of Barsneb, which stands upon a small outlier of the Lower Magnesian Limestone, we come out at Dole Bank on the Markington and Ripon turnpike. Here was a remarkable Nunnery, founded late in the 17th century by Sir Thos. Gascoigne and others, of which I gave a particular account in my previous history of *Nidderdale*.* It arose in the rebellious times of Charles II., when, after the passing of the Uniformity Act, the dissatisfied Romanists began a specious conspiracy against the life of the King, their object being, as was plausibly stated, to subvert the Government and re-establish the Roman Catholic religion in England. Robert Bolron, of Shippon Hall, in the parish of Barwick-in-Elmet, turned informant, and he tells us that Sir Thomas Gascoigne, with others, did in the year 1677, between April and Lammas, assemble themselves together at Barnbow Hall, where was held a conference to establish

* *See* also H. H. Spink's *Gunpowder Plot*, page 360.

a Nunnery, which monastery (being part of the plan for promoting the Catholic religion) they then agreed to establish immediately at Dole Bank, near Ripley, in hopes that their plot or design to kill the King should take effect. Thereby they would alter the Government established in England, and bring in the Roman Catholic religion, upon which account they all mutually resolved to venture their lives and estates.

Fearing the discovery of the plot, and that his estates might be forfeited, we are told that Sir Thos. Gascoigne, in April, 1675, made a colourable conveyance of them to Sir Wm. Ingleby, in consideration of £1000, then paid, besides an annual allowance of £100 to the said Sir Thomas towards his maintenance, for a term of seven years. The deed of conveyance was drawn up by Charles Ingleby, brother of Sir William, and one of the subscribers to the Nunnery. It was witnessed by Matthias Hickeringill, a servant of Sir William, and the informant Bolron. The Sir Wm. Ingleby here mentioned had, it is noteworthy, in 1646 declared his "good affection for the Parliament." Yet does not this friendship towards Sir Thomas shew the true heart of the man, and that however politic it may have been then to declare himself favourable to a Puritan Government, we discover at any rate now that he was a Romanist at heart, and favourable to risk the erection of the Nunnery close to his estates.

In 1677, between Lammas and Michaelmas, the Nunnery at Dole Bank was completed and opened, but it came to an end, as I have before explained, in 1679. Many of the alleged conspirators were imprisoned, but were eventually released and acquitted.

Here we are in the picturesque neighbourhood of Broxholme (where is a pleasant mansion, long the home of Lady Amcotts Ingilby) and Scaro or Scarah Bank, an ancient appellation presumably derived from some family of the name once resident here. There was an old Forest family

who wrote their name variously Skawrey, Skarroe, Scaray, Scarah, Skerrow, &c., and in 1760 the will of Duffield Scarah (as the place is now written), of Arkendale, gent., was proved at Knaresborough. The district contains a few scattered farms, a corn-mill, and cottages, and it was at one time the site of an extensive warren or preserve. Climbing the Pateley road and turning in the direction of Shaw Mills we come to Spinner Lane, where up in the fields beyond is a house noteworthy as the home of the Baynes family. Here in 1830 was born Alderman John Baynes, J.P., four times Mayor of Ripon, and one of the most useful men in all that appertains to the well-being of that historic city. He descends on the father's side from a family of high antiquity in Upper Nidderdale, and his mother was a Long, of a family who were for centuries resident at Winsley, in the township of Clint.

On Scarah Bank, at the junction of the old roads to Pateley Bridge and Masham, there formerly existed an ancient stone cross, one of many that had been set up in monastic times within the parish of Ripley. They were probably originally corpse-crosses, where the dead were rested by the road-side and where prayers were offered while on the way for interment from outlying parts of the parish. The custom of praying for the dead either in the house or by the wayside was abolished at the Reformation, although I have little doubt from what we know of the strong religious conservatism in this district that it was kept up by many families long afterwards. I have a few pages back pointed out how very numerous were the local recusants in the early 17th century. But this district formed no extraordinary exception in post-Reformation times to the practice of praying for the dead, which appears to have been pretty general in country districts. In Barnaby Potter's Articles of Inquiry for his Diocese of Carlisle, in 1629, we observe one of the questions asked is: "Whether be there any praying

for the dead at Crosses, or places where Crosses have been, in the way to the Church ?" Any exercise of this custom had to be reported and forthwith suppressed.

That it was diligently observed in this district seems likely from the existence in Ripley churchyard of the remarkable "Weeping-cross," previously described, as well as the wayside crosses at Clint, Scarah, Killinghall, where was also an ancient chapel, and perhaps at other places in the parish. The base of an old cross, which I have never seen mentioned, stands just within the enclosure of Ripley Park wood, about equi-distant between the keeper's lodge and Broxholme. There is an old well in the vicinity. The spot is known as Barney Garth. Whether the cross is in its original position, or for what purpose it was designed, can only be conjectured, though I have heard a tradition that the farmers and shepherds from the surrounding district, in former times assembled here to sell their wool, preferring, as was not unusual, to transact their business in view of the holy Cross, as a token of honourable dealing.

Perhaps some of these crosses are referred to in the perambulation of the Forest boundaries in 1767, which over a long distance coincided with the old Monk Wall, erected by the monks of Fountains. On this boundary it will be seen mention is made of a Monk Cross and a Corpse or Cap Cross.

From Black Syke, which runneth on the north, or outside of a hedge or fence, where Ripley Park pale formerly stood, and so ascending to a place where a certain tree called Godwin Oak formerly stood, . . . thence to Dob Croft, near which corner is a well, out of which the Godwin Syke springeth, and from thence turning southward, by the westward side of the said Dob, or Dob Croft, to a stone cross called Monk Cross, otherwise Monkhead Cross, standing in Whipley Lane End, and still proceeding southward, down a lane called Dob Lane, otherwise Dog Lane, otherwise Ash Lane, otherwise Whipley Lane, leading by the west side of an enclosure called High Rails, formerly parcel of the said Park, to a place near Ripley Park Gate, near which a large stone, called Corps Cross, otherwise Cap Cross, formerly stood, which gate is placed in the bridle-way leading from Ripley to Clint.

CHAPTER XIV.

Clint.

THIS scattered township, which includes Burnt Yates, is in the ancient parish of Ripley, and it may be remarked is the only part of the Forest of Knaresborough which lay on the north side of the Nidd. Clint is not specified by that name in the *Domesday* inquest, but Wipelei, retained now only in the name of Whipley Moor, between Scarah Bridge and Burnt Yates, embraced the eastern portion of the township, which was probably the only part at that time under cultivation.

If we leave Ripley by the Scarah road before mentioned, we pass a farmhouse at the foot of the hill on the right of the road going from Scarah Bridge to Burnt Yates. Here was born an eminent mathematician, William Mountain, F.R.S., &c., who received his early education at the Burnt Yates School. In 1778 he presented to the school a valuable library of 550 vols. and 13 MSS. The volumes comprise a complete set of the Philosophical Society's *Transactions* from 1752, handsomely bound, besides other works relating chiefly to science and navigation.

Leaving Ripley Castle by the Wood Lane, upon emerging at the Lodge, we enter the Forest, where is a boundary-stone inscribed "KF. 1767" (*see* page 17), and following the lane forward we ascend into Clint. On the right of the road are the remains of a wayside cross, or corpse-cross, already explained, where funerals rested and prayers were said on the way to interment at the

parish church at Ripley. There appear to have been other crosses in the parish erected for a like purpose. Only the base and socket stones are now left, the former being 26 inches square, and the latter 12 inches square. The base-stone of this interesting relic, I regret to observe, seems to have been wilfully despoiled for purposes of advertisement. Hard by stand some part of the old village stocks. Formerly a large May Pole stood here, which I am told by a descendant of the Swales', was pulled down early in the 18th century through some misadventure to Sir Solomon Swale when a boy.

There are no proofs that our Clint originated the family of that name, of whom John, son of Robert de Clint, gave lands at Ripley to Fountains Abbey. It seems probable that this ancient family derived its patronymic from the hamlet of Clint, in the parish of Marske, in Swaledale, and having apparently settled in Knaresborough Forest about the end of the 13th century. gave their name to this place. The earliest reference to our Clint which I have met with by that name is in the *Nomina Villarum* for 1315. The heiress of the De Clints married, according to Plantagenet Harrison, John de Beckwith, of Marton, co. York, in the time of Edward III., *post* 1327, and this family continued lords of Clint in Swaledale, and of Clint in Nidderdale, until the reign of Elizabeth.

The Beckwiths held Clint, Beckwith, and Beckwithshaw in 1339. The ruins of their proud old mansion are still visible on the brow of the hill overlooking the valley to the south. The family was seated at Clint for several centuries, and from the 13th or 14th century forward the name is conspicuous in Forest deeds and charters. Thos. Beckwith, of Clint, who succeeded in 1498 to the estates of his uncle, Sir Wm. Beckwith, made his will in 1517, and in it he mentions the chapel, with its altar and ornaments, at Clint. In the will of his wife, Maud, who died in 1544, and in the will of Henry Beckwith, who died in

1609, mention is made of a "Knight's chamber," with its feather-bed and hangings, closet chamber, maiden's chamber, great chamber, little chamber, green chamber, gallery, little parlour, hall, kitchen, buttery, and out-buildings. Portions of three walls are all that now remain of the building, which has a three-light window, separated by a transom, and a doorway on the north side.

Clint remained in the possession of this old family until 1597, when Roger Beckwith sold it to the Swales, of South Stainley. Sir Solomon Swale, Bart., of Swale Hall, Clint, and South Stainley, whom I have elsewhere mentioned, had two younger brothers, one of whom, John, was a Captain of a company of Foot in the army of Charles I., and the other, named Charles Swale, was a Major in the Royalist army at Oxford. The family continued in this district long after they sold the Clint Hall estate to the Aislabies in 1733. In the Hartwith registers are records of the baptism of several children of Solomon Swale, and of the burial of his wife, Ellen, in 1786. After several transmissions the estate was bought in 1861 by the late Mr. John Greenwood, of Swarcliffe.

The Barbers were also resident at Clint in the 17th century, but Derbyshire seems to have been the head-quarters of the family. They were staunch Jacobites. Edward Barber, of Clint, who died in 1623, had houses and land at Menwith Hill. His son, William Barber, of Clint, was embroiled in the war between Charles I. and the Parliament, and had his estate surveyed in 1652. He was found to be seized of a cottage, with land, in Clint, and, for aiding the King, compounded with a fine of £13.

The Atkinsons were another old stock here, of whom Thomas Atkinson, yeoman, was living here, *temp.* Henry VIII. By his will (1533) he leaves to his eldest son certain "hayrlomes," and to his three daughters "at such tymes as they shalbe maryed, everyone of them a gyrdell stothed with sylver, which I had by my other wyeffe," &c.

From these Atkinsons and the Simpsons, of Clint, descends the family of the late Dr. Stubbs, Lord Bishop of Oxford, as appears by the following lineage :

PEDIGREE OF ATKINSON, OF CLINT.

THOMAS ATKINSON, of Clint, d. 1528 =

..(1) = Thomas, of Clint, will pr. 1533 = (2) Margaret, will pr. 1544

1 William, 4 Robert, 5 John, 2 Cecile, 3 Joan, 1 Leonard = Elizabeth, of Clint, d. 1586, 2 Katherine

Thomas, of Clint = Anne, d. 1623; Matilda, and other daughters. Peter, of Crag House, Birstwith; bd. at Hampsthwaite, July 19, 1627. Ellen, dau of Miles Farnell, of Crag House.

2 Robert, mentioned in grandfather Miles Farnell's will, dated 1612. 3 Abraham, has, by will, the heirlooms of his grandfather, Miles Farnell. 1 Thomas, of Haverah Park, d. 1669. Son and heir in 1629. = Anne, dau. of John Byrnand, md. at Hampsthwaite, July 20, 1614. other children.

dau. = Thomas Stubbs, of Haverah Park, bap. 1613; bd. at Hampswaite, 1675.

Anne Stubbs, b. 1647. = Miles Wardman, of Killinghall. Thomas Stubbs, of Haverah Park; bd. at Hampsthwaite, Sept. 23, 1715. = Alice, dau. of Thomas Simpson, of Clint.

a quo Rt. Rev. Wm. Stubbs, D.D., Lord Bishop of Oxford (*see* p. 36).

Among other 17th century yeoman families were the Shaws, Leutys, Kendalls, Wheelhouses, Eidsons of Whipley Moorside, Yeoman, also of Hampsthwaite, Beane and Walker, of Clint Wreaks, Thompson, Currer, &c. Peter Currer, of Clint, acted as steward of the Hampsthwaite property of the House of St. Robert of Knaresborough in the time of Henry VIII. Clint was one of the head constabularies of the Forest of Knaresborough, with its dependent "hamlets" of Hampsthwaite, Birstwith, Fearnhill, and Rowden. Before the enclosure of the Forest in 1770 much of this territory was rough

land, with large extents of scrub and hazel-bushes. Hazel-nuts fell from the trees in such quantities that I have heard old inhabitants tell how their fathers in their young days might have swept them off the ground by the bushel, so plentiful were they. The population was larger then than at present, but there were more cottages. Now there are fewer houses and larger farms.

The chief centre of population is now at Burnt Yates, or Bond Gates, perhaps named from some boundary-gates; although in the Statutes of the foundation of the Collegiate Church of Middleham, 10th Edward IV. (1471), I find mention of a *Sir* William Burntyait, a priest, probably a native of this place, and this is the earliest allusion to the name I have discovered. Here is a modern Protestant Church and an old Free School, built by public subscription in 1750-1. It was endowed by William Coates, and afterwards with lands of the yearly value of £45, given by Robert Long, Esq., a Rear-Admiral in the Royal Navy, who was descended from a family long resident at Winsley Hall.

Mr. Wm. Cockett was master of this school for 45 years, from 1811 to 1856. In his time all the scholars, both boys and girls, were accustomed at stated periods to "ride the boundaries" of the township and Forest, which coincided. These events were made the occasion of a holiday which wound up with a general jollification. Many an incident of those festive days is still well remembered. Samuel Moorhouse in 1795 built a house by Niddside, close to the township boundary, where the old Monk Wall runs down from Burnt Yates to the river, and opposite this house there stood an ancient low-thatched cottage, over the roof of which some of the youngsters scrambled in high glee, but with many a tumble, and as may be imagined to the great dismay of the aged inmates. This cottage stood close to the Monk Wall, and was pulled down, I believe, over forty years ago.

HAMPSTHWAITE CHURCH.

(1) COFFIN-LID FOUND UNDER (1821) SOUTH WALL.
(2) EAST VIEW OF TOWER, DURING LATE RESTORATION.
(3) INTERIOR BEFORE LATE RESTORATION, SHEWING WEST GALLERY, OLD FONT, &C.

CHAPTER XV.

Hampsthwaite.

THE ancient Forest parish of Hampsthwaite is rich in memorials of events belonging to a period long preceding that at which parish history usually commences, namely, with the *Domesday* inquest. In letters and in sculpture its history may be traced from the time when the primitive inhabitants of our Dale had begun to arrange themselves into settled communities. Its early history is closely interwoven with that of Aldborough, the capital, as is supposed, of the Brigantian kingdom, and the court of its kings, and as an appurtenance of that venerable stronghold, Hampsthwaite, we shall see, continued till after the Norman Conquest.

These local Brigantes gave much trouble to the Romans who penetrated this district under Agricola, Governor of Britain, in the year A.D. 78. That Hampsthwaite, even before other neighbouring places I have elsewhere pointed out, was then occupied by native Britons, is strongly suggested by its civil subjection to the great tribal centre of Aldburgh before the advent of the Normans. These kindred tribes lived chiefly by hunting and fishing, but kept a few cattle, and sheep, pigs and goats are occasionally mentioned. There was little cultivation of the soil, and no individual property in land, but old Welsh documents dwell frequently upon the fact that in the hill regions occupied by Celts, there was a regular summer migration of the herdsmen with

their herds to the uplands and slopes of the hills, which was the common property of the tribes, and that they laid down rude stone or even wooden causeways, constructed of logs of unbarked trees, connecting their different settlements.

These primitive trackways were as so many guide-posts to the Roman invaders, who fought their way along them from camp to camp, and often utilised the old paths in the construction of their military and by-roads between the Roman stations. From its relation to Aldburgh at the Conquest there are good grounds for supposing that the district of Hampsthwaite had been settled by Britons from the capital station of Iseur, as I shall shew presently. Hampsthwaite lay between the two important stations of Ilkley and Aldborough, and the Roman road traversed nearly the whole extent of the old parish. There can be no doubt that both of these Roman stations originated in the time of Agricola, and that they had long previously existed as Brigantian settlements.* On the Roman Conquest, the Britons no doubt assisted in laying the new road through their old camp at Hampsthwaite, which must have been completed within the first century of the Christian era, as we have excellent proofs that the local lead mines were being worked in the time of the Emperor Domitian, who reigned from A.D. 81 to 96.

This great military road started from Manchester and went over Blackstone Edge, passing through the parishes of Halifax and Bingley, where I have lately seen on Harden Moor about 100 yards of the pavement in almost perfect preservation, about 15 feet wide, raised fully two feet above the surrounding moor; thence it crossed the Aire and along Rombalds Moor to Ilkley. From Ilkley the road crossed Blubberhouses Moor past Dangerous Corner and Spinksburn, thence to Whitewall Nook, where the pavement remained so lately as 1848. That

* *See* my *Upper Wharfedale*, pp. 185-190.

the road known as Watling Street had been long used and kept in sufficient repair in frequented places is evident from a reference to it in the Court Rolls of Knaresborough of the 17th century. It was ordered that "the inhabitants or others wher of right ought, doe sufficiently repayre the highway called Watling Street, betwixt Spinkborne and Kettle Synge heade."

Continuing its course through the upland township of Fellisclifle, and descending west of the present village of Hampsthwaite, it forded the Nidd, at a point generally believed to be about 100 yards north-west of the tower of the church, where traces of a ford are still discernible. It then took a direction north-east towards Ripley, where "in the wood to the *west* of Ripley," writes Mr. Grainge (1871) "the strata can yet be distinctly seen, about ten feet in breadth, formed of native boulders." But if any reliance can be placed on Warburton's scarce map of Yorkshire (only two copies of which are known to exist), prepared in 1718-19, the road passed Ripley to the *east*, and went over Brearton Moor close to Staveley and thence direct to Aldborough, crossing the river Yore upon a wood bridge, the piles of which were visible as late as last century. Warburton appears to have seen this causeway on the occasion of a visit to Ripley Castle in February, 1718-19, but he was not a very accurate observer, and his text, moreover, is not complete. He says that from Fountains Abbey he went to Mickle How Hill, "a remarkable mount for its extensive prospect to Thornton, the seat of . Ingleby, Esq., situated at the north end of the moor of the same name, over which I take the . . . . Roman causeway to be continued to Ripley."

There are no evidences of a Roman road discoverable in the direction indicated on Warburton's map. Nor is much now to be seen in the wood to the west of Ripley, as this old road from the Castle gateway to Holly Bank

Lodge has been often repaired within the last thirty years, and its original character is almost lost. But Sir Henry Ingilby, of Ripley Castle, in a note to the present writer, observes, that upon his return from Italy in 1855, he was much struck with the resemblance of some patches of this old road on his estate to the pavement he had lately seen in the old, disused roads near the site of Cicero's villa, on the Alban Hills above Rome. In that country, however, the military ways were from 36 to 40 feet wide, narrowing in mountain regions to a width of 7 feet.

But returning to Hampsthwaite, let us pass from its Roman occupation and desertion, in the 5th century, to the Anglian invasion, which drove the natives from their old settlements. Raids, pilfering, and petty warfare continued between them until something like peace was restored, and the Christian religion was re-established among them by the baptism of Edwin, at York, in 627. I have spoken of the strong Celtic clanship and intensely conservative religion that existed in our midst at this time. The staunch adherence to the Celtic usages and to the Celtic priesthood, and the violent opposition of the natives to the Romish rule of S. Wilfrid at the close of the 7th century, continued probably long after the synod of Nidd, across the river, did away with the Celtic Church in 705.

At this period the native Celts, though under Anglian dominion, kept much to themselves, preferring settlements of their own apart from their Teutonic conquerors. The latter, however, always spoke of themselves as "the people," and described the Celts and every other non-Anglian community as "foreigners." There is not wanting proofs, documentary and in visible remains, that the Celts or "foreigners" lived on sites on the outskirts of Anglo-Saxon parishes at a time when the latter were lords of the land. Places, for example, compounded with the Anglo-Saxon Æl, el (il), meaning foreign, strange,

are found almost everywhere in Celtic districts overrun by Teutonic invaders, such are Elton in Hampsthwaite parish, Elwick in Bingley parish, Elland in Halifax parish, Elboton in Burnsall parish, &c.

This Elton, in Hampsthwaite parish, is now preserved in the district, called Elton (sometimes written Hilton) Lane, but there is no village of the name. It is, however, a very ancient settlement, the El-ton or foreign settlement of the Brythonic and afterwards of Anglo-Celts. Herds were collected and land cultivated here at an early period and eventually it gave name to a wide district. On the pagan Viking irruption in the 9th century, the capital station of Aldburgh was burnt to the ground, and this district was appropriated, and by and bye a further clearing made by the Norsemen near and upon the site of the present village of Hampsthwaite. This was anciently called Hamesthweit (the "p" is excrescent, due to accent falling on the *m*), from the Norse *thveit*, a clearing made for settlement or cultivation, by some chief whose name, presumably, is preserved in the first part of the word.*

But when the *Domesday* enquiry was held in 1086, neither Hampsthwaite nor Clint, both Norse names of late settlements, were recognised. The older settlements of Elton or Hilton, and Whipley (Clint), were entered as appurtenant to or within the soke of the ancient and important manor of Aldburgh. That is to say, all the rights and dues of these places were based on gavel kind, subject to the parent commune at Aldburgh, and so

* William, son of Ketel de Scotton, gave to the monks of Fountains a road for carriages over Hamest-heith, through the middle of Ulcotes (*see* page 111), and thence to the causeway of Da' or Dall. "Ham" (a riverside meadow), is commonly applied in Worcestershire and Gloucestershire to lands on the sides of Severn, Teme and Avon, liable to flood; these "hams" are generally in bends of rivers [like Hampsthwaite by the Nidd] and it is probable that these bends have some connection with the name. There is a tract of land on a bend of the Trent, near Bingham, in Nott., called "The Hams." W. H. Duignan in *Worcestershire Place Names*, page 73.

continued until appropriated under feudal tenure by the Norman kings. The *Domesday* record is that in Burc (Aldburgh), with its three berewicks, or tributary villages: Clareton, Hiltone, and Burtone (Leonard), there were 34 carucates of land to be taxed, held by the king, hence as one royal manor. As Helton or Hilton is elsewhere specially mentioned as containing 6 carucates, and that the whole 34 carucates were worked by 18 ploughs, we conclude that the three-course system of open-field husbandry prevailed, and that there were 60 acres in each field, or 1080 acres under cultivation in 1086 in Hilton, if this be in Hampsthwaite parish.* This system does not appear to have been introduced by the Anglo-Saxons into this country, but was probably found here in operation when they arrived. It was the usage of the South Germans and those parts affected by Roman intercourse.

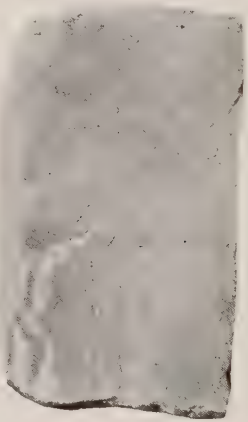
To the valuable manor of Aldborough belonged the soke of many places remote from the parent settlement, a circumstance, doubtless, arising from a dispersion of tribal families from the capital station in British times. To the soke of Aldborough belonged lands in several Forest townships, as Killinghall, Fellisclifl, and Clifton in Fewston, as well as Flaxby, Scotton, and Whipley in Clint. These are all places situated on the outskirts of ancient parishes and apparently British in origin. Part of these lands probably went to the endowment of the vicarage, and when the Forest was enclosed in 1775 there were in Killinghall about 263 acres, in Fellisclifle 390 acres, and in Clifton 18 acres, allotted to the vicar of Hampsthwaite in lieu of his claims. Other lands in Fellisclifl, Clifton, Birstwith, Darley, Thruscross, and Timble, embracing together an area of about 1323 acres, were allotted to the vicarage at the same time in lieu of

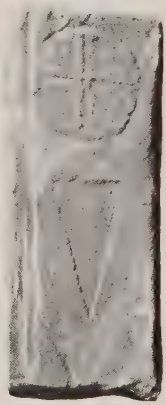
* Some three acres in the Town Field of Hampsthwaite, at a subsequent period, formed part of the endowment of Our Lady's chantry in the church at Ripley.

tithes, &c. These ecclesiastical rights and dues embraced various payments, including one halfpenny an acre in lieu of hay-tithe of the copyhold grounds throughout most of the parish. Some exchanges have since been effected, so that now the bulk of the glebe, or about 420 acres, is in Killinghall, adjoining the 120 acres of glebe in the parish of Hampsthwaite. It is all situate at the junction of Penny Pot Lane with the roads to Killinghall and Beckwithshaw.

Helton, either in whole or part, was merged in Birstwith township, which was in two ownerships in 1086. But whether the whole of Birstwith was taken into the Forest of Knaresborough upon its formation is not clear—apparently not: at any rate Hampsthwaite seems to have continued parcel of the Aldburgh fee, civilly and ecclesiastically, until the time of the Stutevilles, *temp.* Henry II. That King granted the manors of Aldburgh and Knaresborough, with the wardship of the Castle, to William de Stuteville in 1177. This grant included the lordship of the sokes, and apparently embraced Hampsthwaite. To this lord must be referred the building or reconstruction of the church at Hampthswaite and the formation of the parish, but its inclusion, or perhaps restoration, within the Forest was not effected for more than twenty years later by an order of King John. The church was dedicated to St. Thomas à Beckett, whose murder in 1170, and canonization two years afterwards, as also the imprisonment of his assassins in Knaresborough Castle, must have been a staple talk of the Foresters long afterwards.

For the loss which the mother church of Aldburgh sustained by this separation of a dependant settlement, a composition of three bezants was to be paid thereunto annually at Pentecost by the clerk of Hampsthwaite, presentable by William de Stuteville and his heirs. The church at Hampsthwaite then became the parent of an extensive parish, which included the townships of Hampsthwaite, Birstwith, Felliscliff, Menwith-with-Darley, and





Ancient Cross-Slabs found at Hampsthwaite.

Thornthwaite-with-Padside, a vast area reaching northwards up to near Greenhow Hill. It was probably early taken into the Deanery of the Old Ainsty, and Archdeaconry of York, though in Pope Nicholas' Taxation for 1290 it is still accounted with Aldborough, parcel of the Deanery of Boroughbridge, and Archdeaconry of Richmond. Stuteville, to whom the patronage of the church belonged, died in 1203, and was buried at Fountains Abbey.

It is, however, tolerably certain that a church, perhaps of wood, with burial-ground, existed before Stuteville founded the church of St. Thomas à Beckett about 1180. There is preserved within the porch of the present restored church a number of interesting ancient grave-covers, several of which are incised with crosses of an earlier date than that ascribed to Stuteville's foundation. Two of these, depicted at the lower angles of the annexed plate, are early Norman, while a third, not illustrated, has a plain cross-head of four simple lobes, supported by a plain shaft, of like date. The head of this cross is very deeply incised, and wrought in the old Saxon method with a drill along the grooves, and the drill-holes, it is noteworthy, are almost as fresh and as clear as the day they were done. The other crosses are of the 13th and 14th centuries. All of them had been long used as foundation-stones, and were so discovered beneath the south wall of the church at the late restoration in 1901, and they doubtless owe their good preservation to this circumstance.

On the failure of heirs male of Stuteville in 1205, the King granted the lordship of Knaresburgh to Hubert de Burgh, and in 1226 it was within the fee and custody of the Archbishop of York. In 1233 the King was again in possession, and granted the same in the year following to his brother Richard, Earl of Cornwall. The Earl founded the Priory of St. Robert at Knaresborough in 1256, and

endowed it with various properties in the Forest, including the church at Hampsthwaite. With that house the patronage remained until the Dissolution.

The following have been vicars from the time of the first recorded institution by Archbishop Gray in the 15th year of his Pontificate (1229-30) to the present:

Instituted.	List of Vicars.	*Patron.*
1230 until 1254.	John Romanus, also sub-dean of York.*	*The King.*
1 May, 1280.	Dns. Joh. dictus Flour, pbr.	*Minister et Frat. St. Rob. de Knaresburgh.*
31 July, 1292.	,, Ric. de Kinton, cap.	*Idem.*
6 June, 1307.	,, Ric. de Beston, pbr.	*Idem.*
26 Aug., 1322	,, Gilbt. de Sheryngton, pbr.; was vicar in 1332.	*Idem.*
1332.	,, John de Burton (Leonard), pbr. occ. 1346.	*Idem* (mort).
21 Sept., 1349.	Friar Alan de Scardeburgh, frat. dom. S. Robt.	*Idem* (resig.).
12 April, 1351.	,, John de Rillington.	*Idem* (resig.).
26 Nov., 1368.	,, Alan de Scardeburgh.	*Idem* (mort.).
9 Oct., 1369.	,, Will de Spofford.	*Idem* (mort.).
Ult. May, 1378.	,, John de Killingwyke.	*Idem.*
27 June, 1421.	,, Wm. Lindessey, pbr.	*Idem* (resig.).
9 Nov., 1422.	,, Wm. Ryssheton. died 1433.	*Idem* (mort.).
1433.	,, John Cravyn.	*Idem.*
1444.	,, John Harwood.	*Idem* (mort.).
9 Aug., 1455.	,, John Hudson, Canon of the House.	*Idem* (mort.).
26 Feb., 1486.	,, Robt. Tesh, frat. dom. S. Robt.	*Idem* (mort)
1 Oct., 1499.	,, John Whixley. Vicar in 1518-19	*Idem* (mort.).
	,, John Wilkynson, occurs 14 Hen. VIII. (1523)	*Idem* (mort.).
17 May, 1524.	,, Robt. Tash.	*Idem* (mort.).
20 May, 1525.	,, Oswald Benson, Minister of the House of S. Robt.	*Assigns of the House* (resig.).
21 Oct., 1525.	,, Thomas Dacre, pbr. Vicar in 1546.	*Idem.*
	Dns. Thos. Dickson. Vicar in 1558.	*Idem* (mort.).

* In 1260 he was Treasurer of the Church of York, and was father of Archbishop Romanus. Probably he never officiated at Hampthswaite, but delegated his duties to a curate, one Roger de Essex being curate during part of the time.

Instituted.	LIST OF VICARS—*continued.*	*Patron.*
4 Mar., 1587.	Christ. Lyndall, clerk, M.A.	*Queen Elizabeth* (resig.)
18 Aug., 1603.	Richard Slater, M.A.	*King James.*
19 Feb., 1662.	Samuel Pawson, "Minister" from 1658 (mort.).	
27 Sept., 1670.	Samuel Sugden, M.A.	*Elena Hardish* (mort.).
17 July, 1686.	Benjamin Holden (resig.).	
24 Nov., 1715.	Thomas Atkinson, B.A.	*Thos. Atkinson, of Winsley House* (mort.).
9 Aug., 1738.	Edward Bainbridge, B.A.	*William Woodburn, of Knaresborough* (resig.).
12 Dec., 1771.	Joseph Wilson, B.A.	*Thos. Shann, Tadcaster* (resig.)
11 July, 1790.	Timothy Metcalf Shann, B.A.	*Idem* (cess.).
*10 April, 1800.	,,	*Idem* (mort.).
1839.	Thomas Shann, M.A.	*Messrs. Shann* (resig.).
1856.	John Mare Ward.	*Idem* (resig.).
1862.	Henry Deck, M.A.	*Idem* (mort.).
1898.	Herbert John Peck, M.A.	*Idem.*

I have said that the original 11th century chapel-of-ease to Aldburgh was probably a timber structure, and continued as such until Stuteville's formation of Hampsthwaite into a parish church, *ca.* 1180, when it may be supposed a better and larger building would be erected in the Early English style. A century later Knaresborough Priory obtained from Edmund, Earl of Cornwall (who died in 1300), Pannal Church, in exchange for the manor of Roucliff, and this at a period of great national prosperity, which probably gave the House an incentive to church improvement. The existing tower and chancel at Pannal are of that period, and in all probability there was a re-edifying of their church at Hampsthwaite at the same time. Unfortunately there is little actual testimony to support this latter belief, excepting a single Decorated window, *ca.* 1300, on the south side of the tower, which is of later, Perpendicular age. This window may have been preserved from the old west end when the tower was added, or, as it is of limestone, it may have been

* On Jan. 1st, 1800, Rev. T. M. Shann was instituted Vicar of Wighill, whereby he vacated Hampsthwaite by *cession*. But on April 10th he was instituted to Hampsthwaite a *second* time.

brought from the Priory at some subsequent period. A former roof, it is also noteworthy, has had a high pitch, and has been apparently of like age, as may be seen from remains within the church at the tower end, shewn on the plate prefacing this chapter.

When the Scots raided our Dales after their victory at Bannockburn in 1314, much damage was done to the churches, and in several instances they were not only pillaged but ruthlessly burnt. The sister church at Pannal suffered disastrously on that occasion. At Hampsthwaite undoubtedly much destruction was wrought, as the vicarage was returned in 1318 as of no value, whereas in the Taxation of Pope Nicholas IV. (1290-1) it was valued at £5, a sum equal to about £80 of present currency. The inhabitants had taken flight or had met with a merciless death; cattle had been "lifted," corn reaped and carried away, after which the army of raiders swept like wolves along the old Roman road into Wharfedale, sacked the Priory at Bolton (the terrified inmates having taken refuge in Skipton Castle), came down the Dale through Addingham, Ilkley, and Weston to Guiseley, burning and pillaging as they went along. Of Weston vicarage the Archbishop reported in 1318, "it is hardly equal to the support of a goat-herd."

What actually happened to Hampsthwaite Church during this Scottish incursion we cannot know. There is no evidence of any restoration or rebuilding until we come to the early part of the 16th century, when the present tower was erected. This was an era of great church building and restoration, more especially of those edifices that were appropriated to monasteries, a wise dispensation of wealth in view of a portending fall. The parishioners also appear to have been then sufficiently well-off that about 1510 they purchased certain copyhold lands, with tenements, held of the King's lordship of Knaresburgh, wherewith they founded a chantry or guild

within the church. At this time there was a large population in the parish, the number of regular communicants at the church being put down at 600, and the need of an additional priest or curate was much felt. At the Dissolution the net yearly value of this chantry was estimated at £4 8s. 6d. Torre says it was dedicated to S. Mary and S. Anne.

The church of this age, whatever its appearance may have been (no plan or view of it is known to exist) continued down to 1820, when a faculty was obtained for its complete removal and the erection of a new church on the site. This later church was built partly from funds raised by a brief, but principally by a rate levied on each of the four townships in the parish. The building of the church was let to James Foxton, of Ripon, for the sum of £390, he to have the old materials. Thomas Driffield, of Knaresborough, was the architect. The whole of the nave and chancel and side-aisle were pulled down, the lower part of the piers alone being left. The roof was low, comparatively, and was ceiled with plaster to a level below the top of the tower arch, and was supported by wooden props, 9 inches thick, placed upon the stumps of the old piers. There were six plaster-work decorations on the ceiling, the centre of each apparently intended for hanging lamps, the aperture serving as a ventilator. Across the tower-arch was a gallery, of plain oak, bearing an inscription that it had been erected at the charge of Mr. Thomas Leuty in 1725. Over it was a time-honoured clock, inscribed "A. R. 1711," the monitor, doubtless, of many a long-drawn sermon in the olden days.

This incongruous building, with its high-backed pews, continued to serve its purpose down to the year 1901, when through the enterprise of the present vicar, the Rev. H. J. Peck, M.A., a scheme of restoration was organised, which led to an effective and judicious treatment of the sacred edifice as it now exists. The whole

scheme, which involved considerable re-building, has been well carried out from designs by Mr. Hodgson Fowler, of Durham. The vicar, writing while the work was in progress, remarks:

"The plaster ceiling has now been entirely removed and the archway opened out, so that in future the pretty west window of the tower will be visible from the nave. The gallery or loft has also been removed, but the old oak, like that in the pews, is to be carefully re-used in re-pewing the church. This re-use of all the old oak illustrates the fact that the present undertaking may rightly be called a 'true restoration,' especially when compared with the 'destruction' of 1820, the wantonness of which can be easily guaged just at present, whilst the shocking mutilation of the tower and the arcading are visible [*see* the opposite plate] The south wall has been taken down, and is now being rebuilt eight feet nearer to the restored arcading, and it is believed just about where it was before 1820."

The demolished edifice was much too large for the parish, there having been three daughter-churches built in the district since 1821, while the proportions of the present building are more harmonious and better suited to the requirements of the present parish. The interior now presents a pleasing and comfortable appearance. All the old oak pews and panelling have been cleverly remodelled by the village joiner and parish clerk, John Haxby; the front of the first pew before the chancel having been constructed of oak from the front of the old west gallery. In the Faculty for rebuilding the church in 1820 mention is made of the parish clerk's pew, now done away with, on the south side of the altar.

The old (Jacobean) pulpit has been repaired, and it is probably the first and only pulpit that has ever been used in the church. The font is remarkable, and has a Norman look about it. It is a plain, massive bowl, supported on an octagonal base, and is of great capacity; the internal diameter at the top being 2 feet, external 33½ inches, and the greatest circumference is 8 feet 8 inches. There are several interesting memorial tablets to the families of

Danson, Atkinson, Simpson, Leuty, Crosby, Wilson, Greenwood, and Pullein. Also one to the late vicar, the Rev. Henry Deck, M.A., who died 22nd November, 1898, after holding the living 36 years.

There is also in the church the remains of an engraved brass, of about the middle of the 14th century, which is remarkable as illustrative of a distinguished civilian of that period. "In some respects it differs from all known examples," says Mr. Mill Stephenson, "but may be compared with the small figures in the niches of the canopies on the great Flemish brasses at King's Lynn

HAMPSTHWAITE CHURCH, AFTER RESTORATION IN 1901.

and Newark." The Hampsthwaite brass has been often engraved, but its identity has never been established, nor even, that I am aware of, conjectured.

I have mentioned the long and close connection that Hampsthwaite had with the capital manor of Aldburgh, and in 1318 the King granted the Honour of Knaresburgh, the manor of Aldburgh, with the farm of the townships of Hampsthwaite, Birstwith, Fellisciff, Darley-with-Menwith, Thornthwaite, &c., to Richard de Aldburgh. He was, doubtless, a member of the famous baronial family of warriors who became lords of Harewood, &c., but the

arms of the two families differed. The Barons bore the well-known lion rampant; the other bore a fess between three cross-crosslets, as may be seen on the fine brass of Will. de Aldburgh (*ca.* 1360) in Aldburgh Church, and these arms were also in Cowthorpe Church, empaled with those of Sir Brian Roucliff, Baron of the Exchequer in 1458. He derived his patronymic from the manor of Roucliff in Aldburgh parish, which was granted in the 13th century to St. Robert's Priory at Knaresborough, and afterwards reverted, with other places in the ancient soke of Aldburgh, to the said Richard de Aldburgh. A Sir Richard de Aldburgh made a grant in 1336 to Humphrey de Aldburgh, parson of Aberford, his brother, and his seal bears a fess between three cross-crosslets.

He may be the same Richard de Aldburgh who farmed Hampsthwaite in 1318, and was a man of position and wealth in his day. In 1329 he was made a Justice of the Common Pleas, and in the Patent Rolls of 7th Edward III. (1333), he is mentioned as a Justice of the King's Bench. When he died and where he is buried is unknown, but it does not seem improbable that we have at Hampsthwaite the remains of a memorial of him, whose family was long and prominently identified with the district.

The brass has evidently formed part of a tomb, destroyed during one of the many rebuildings of the church. What remains is the upper part of a male figure, in length 10 inches by 3½ inches, which is disfigured, unfortunately, with an inscription of Elizabethan date. The head is represented with long, waving hair, beard, and moustache; over the shoulders a cape, with hood, from which long streamers depend. To a plain belt is attached a pouch or purse through which appears the anelace or dagger. The effigy of Chief Justice Gascoigne, who died in 1419, in Harewood Church, shows the use in a similar position of purse and anelace, but of a later pattern.

In the vestry is an interesting old oak chest, likewise a

ferrule, about 15 inches long, half ruler, half cane, with an oblong, flat end, which was formerly used for punishing unruly boys when the service was over. There is also an old pewter flagon, bearing the date, 1747.

Within the porch, which was erected at the restoration in 1901, is this inscription :

To the Memory of
WILLIAM MAKEPEACE,
Who suffered at the stake for the Protestant faith
At the end of Queen Mary's reign.
And also in memory of his descendants,
THE THACKERAYS OF HAMPSTHWAITE,
Who owed their manliness, goodness, and success in life to their
training in homes of piety and great simplicity.
This Porch has been added to their Parish Church
By a few of their surviving Descendants.
Ps. XV., 1, 2.

The family here commemorated, and from whom descends the famous novelist, Wm. Makepeace Thackeray, was for many centuries resident in this locality. The family derived its patronymic from the ancient hamlet of Thackeray in the pleasant valley of the Washburn, a little above Fewston. The name occurs in the Poll Tax returns for Timble in Fewston parish, and Clint in Nidderdale in 1378. But the first mention of a Thackeray at Hampsthwaite seems to be in the time of Edward VI., when William Thackeray and his wife Margaret were living here. His will is dated Jan. 31st, 1550, and he desires to be buried in Hampsthwaite churchyard. He mentions two sons, Richard and John. Walter Thackeray, who died at Hampthswaite in 1615, had a grandson Thomas Thackeray, who was born in 1628. He had a son Timothy, who became parish clerk of Hampsthwaite, an office held by many of his descendants. On the southwest side of the churchyard is a tombstone commemorating many of these, who were the novelist's kindred. The oldest dated stone in the churchyard is inscribed

"W.D. 1640," probably intended for William Day, the only person bearing those initials buried at Hampsthwaite in that year. The Days were of Birstwith Hall and of Day Ash, in Menwith.

Timothy Thackeray, above mentioned, had a brother named Elias, who appears to have been a diligent student, and had money left to him in order that he might prosecute his studies. He became rector of Hauxwell in the North Riding, where he died unmarried in 1737. Timothy had a son Thomas, who was baptised at Hampsthwaite, Dec. 8th, 1693, and as the lad grew up and evinced a scholarly aptitude he was assisted by his uncle Elias, and eventually took to teaching as a profession. He obtained the Head Mastership of Harrow School in 1746, was made D.D. in the year following, and ultimately became Archdeacon of Surrey. He died in 1760 and left a numerous family, many of whom attained distinction in various walks of life. The youngest son of Archdeacon Thackeray was William Makepeace Thackeray, of the Indian Civil Service, who died in 1815, and whose grandson, bearing the same name, was the celebrated author and novelist above mentioned. Thackeray, the novelist, died at Bayswater in 1863, at the comparatively early age of 52. Some time before his death he visited Nidderdale in company with his daughters, and one of them describes the expedition to Hampsthwaite as "one of the happiest recollections of my old life." The aged widow of the novelist, Mrs. Isabella Thackeray, who was the daughter of Col. Shawe, of the Indian army, died at Leigh, Essex, in January, 1894. A pedigree of the Thackerays is given in the *Herald and Genealogist* (1864).

The old home of the Thackerays was in existence up to within the last few years. It consisted of three separate dwellings, each two stories high, and with long thatched roofs sloping down so that the height of the houses at the back was barely nine feet above the ground surface. The

last owner was Mr. James Atkinson, great-uncle of the Rev. Thos. W. Atkinson, formerly of Monk Ing, Dacre, elsewhere mentioned.

Among the oldest families in the township were the Parkers, Stubbs, Birnands, Hudsons, Beckwiths, Atkinsons, Simpsons, &c. The Parkers had the mill at Hampsthwaite early in the 15th century, and they were succeeded by the Beckwiths. The Parkers were long resident at Kettlesing, and at The Hirst in Birstwith. William Parkoure, who made his will in 1546, died at Kettlesing, leaving property in Felliscliff to feofees for the benefit of his family. The Birnands or Brennands were a branch of the old family whose chief residence, Byrnand Hall, was in the High Street, Knaresborough, and they had also a house in Finkle Street, where the arms of the family—on a bend three escallops—are still discernible. The Simpsons have been in the district from a remote period, and in Hampsthwaite Church is a memorial of William Simpson, of Gilthorn and Felliscliff, who died in 1776, which records that he was "the 26th in direct descent from Archil, a Saxon Thane." Many others might be mentioned did space permit.

The old parish registers, commencing with the year 1603, have been transcribed and edited by Dr. Francis Collins, and printed in 1902 at the cost largely of the late Bishop Stubbs, whose ancestors were long resident in the parish. The families most numerously represented are the following:

Andrew, Asquith, Atkinson, Bainbridge, Bake, Barker, Benson, Bilton, Bowcock, Bramley, Brown, Buck, Day, Dibb, Fairburn, Farnell, Gill, Graham, Greaves, Halliday, Hardcastle, Hardisty, Harper, Harrison, Haxby, Hicks, Holmes, Hudson, Inglesant, Jackson, Jeffrey, Kay, Leedham, Leuty, Lowcock, Malthouse, Marston, Metcalfe, Milner, Moorhouse, Myers, Parker, Patrick, Pullen, Ransom, Reynard, Rhodes, Ridsdale, Robinson, Settle, Shepherd, Shutt, Simpson, Skaiff, Smith, Snow, Spence, Steel, Stubbs, Thackeray, Thorpe, Umpleby, Wayte, Wilkes, Wilson, &c.

Many of these are entered in such numbers that extended lineages might be compiled from them. The Biltons, Jeffreys and Ridsdales, I may add, were benefactors to the poor of the parish. The last of the Biltons was Mary, who was born in 1736, and married in 1771 the Rev. Joseph Wilson. He was vicar of Hampsthwaite from the year of his marriage to 1790, when he resigned. His son, Bilton Josephus Wilson, who died in 1866, was a large landowner and a very liberal benefactor to the parish. He endowed Hampsthwaite School, and at his death bequeathed various sums to local and other charities. Another old family in the parish was the Carringtons, many of whom exercised the craft of blacksmith. Sarah, daughter of Peter Carrington, blacksmith, of Hampsthwaite, was married in 1810 to Henry Hawkshaw, of Leeds, whose son was the late eminent engineer and railway contractor, Sir John Hawkshaw, F.R.S., &c., who spent many happy holidays at Hampsthwaite when a boy. Still another old local stock was the Manbys, who have lived in the parish of Hampsthwaite for at least five centuries. In 1378-9 Ricardus Maundby and wife paid 4d. tax in the vill of Clint. The old ancestral farm of the family remained in their possession up to 1882, when, on the death of Mr. John Manby, it was sold. William Manby, his son, was born at Hampsthwaite, June 23rd, 1828, and in his youth went to the United States, where he enlisted for a short term in the regular army and served on the frontier, in Texas, and further north. He rose to honour and distinction, and was one of the foremost pioneers in the cause of the freedom of the slaves. He and his brother, John Swale Manby, bought the freedom of several slaves, and received the personal thanks, accompanied by a gift, of President Lincoln. Judge Manby died at his residence, La Grange, Kentucky, Jan. 15th, 1892, having been thrice married. One of his sisters was the wife of the late Mr. William

Paget, solicitor, of Skipton, and another was Mrs. Jane Tyzack, of Abbeydale, Sheffield. His son, Mr. W. J. Manby, has recently been elected, by public vote, to the important office of jailer for the county of Oldham, U.S.A.

Contrasted with its former importance and varied industries, Hampsthwaite, although its population has increased by 50 within the last decade, has now a very quiet and rural aspect. Anciently it was a more populous and busy market town, although the very tradition of this fact seems almost to have perished. The open space in front of the vicarage bears the name of Cross Green, where it is supposed there formerly stood a cross, and that markets were regularly held here. There is no doubt whatever that Hampsthwaite, as well as the old Forest town of Pannal enjoyed the privileges of weekly markets and annual fairs, as appears from the following translation of the original grant, which I find among the Close Rolls of 33rd Edward I. (1304).

Grant of Market and Fairs at Pannal and Hampsthwaite.

The King to the Sheriff of York greeting Whereas we will that a market every week on Tuesday at our Hamlet of Panehale which is a member of our manor of Knaresburgh and a fair there every year lasting for four days to wit for two days before the feast of St. Michael, the feast itself and the morrow of the same. And likewise that a market every week on Friday at our Hamlet of Hamestwayt which is a member of our manor aforesaid and a fair there every year lasting for four days to wit for two days before the feast of the Translation of St. Thomas the Martyr on the feast itself [July 7th] and the morrow of the same shall be held. We charge you that such markets and fairs in your full county you cause publicly to be proclaimed and firmly to be held Witness the King at Lincoln xxvii. day of December.

Corn was at one time extensively grown about Hampsthwaite, and a century ago, after the enclosure of the Forest, there were upwards of 1200 acres in the parish apportioned to oats, barley, wheat, and rye. From the registers of the parish we gather also that various skilled

trades of a special kind once flourished here. The celebrated "Ripon spurs" seem to have been largely manufactured in this district, and entries of marriages and deaths and of baptisms of the children of *spurriers* are of common occurrence in the registers of over a century ago. There was also a class called lorimers settled here, who were makers of bits for bridles and other metal work required in horse-gear; likewise whitesmiths, dish-turners, throwsters, drysters,* sievers, fellmongers, weavers, tanners, bleachers, &c., &c., who carried on their separate occupations in the village and neighbourhood, but all these special trades and handicrafts have now entirely disappeared.

But the village smith and the carpenter are survivals from early times, and to this category belongs Peter Barker, who was well known beyond the limits of his native dale as the "blind joiner of Hampsthwaite." He died in 1873, aged 64, and a neat headstone, raised by his friends, commemorates him in these words:

"Though blind from infancy he was skilful as a cabinet maker, a glazier, and a musician, by the sense of touch he searched the scriptures daily. 'Jesus took the blind man by the hand.'"

"Whereas I was blind I now see."

Barker, it appears, lost his sight from an inflammation when a child, but as he grew up he joined in pranks with other boys, and rarely, it is said, met with any mishap. He was taught to play on the violin by a professional named Thorpe, then living at Wreaks, and made such proficiency that he was able in a short while to earn sometimes as much as 10s. a night by fiddling at local

* Throwsters and drysters were potters' craftsmen; the thrower being the man who works the wheel, and by *throwing* the clay upon the head of the horizontal lathe before him, forms by the pressure of his hand the 'lining' for the dish or cup, which when moulded is passed to the turner and subsequently to the dryer or dryster for setting in the stove to dry.

feasts and other celebrations. After a little practice, he took to cabinet making as a regular calling, and could make chairs and chests, and in fact almost any article of wood, coffins even not excepted, as well as any man. His measurements were always exact, and his work invariably well fitted and finished. The foot-rule he used was studded with short pins placed at the inch and half-inch, and in numbers to correspond with the measurements. His mechanical gifts were indeed of a very varied character, and I am told he could make the church clock go when no one else could. He used to go to church with a lantern on winter nights to ring the eight o'clock bell—a long-practised custom at Hampsthwaite, and a relic of the old Forest laws—and the village-folk would say, as they spied him trudging along with his lantern, "Here comes blind Peter." He could find his way about the village unaided, and the same when he went to Knaresborough by rail, the many tortuous and intricate thoroughfares in that old town seeming no impediment to his progress.

Besides these village worthies may be mentioned one who is still living at Hampsthwaite, Mr. Turner Grange, reputed to be the oldest School Board Clerk in England. He is in his 92nd year and is still hale and active, and was able to retain up to April, 1904 (when aged 90), the clerkships of several local School Boards, including those of Dacre Banks and Darley, for the long period of 33 years; and Killinghall for 24 years. He is full of reminiscences of past times, and in a recent chat with the present writer, he referred to many interesting events in the Dale from the time when he ruled "with thund'ring words and looks profound," beneath the thatch of the old school at Darley more than sixty years ago.

The old hall or manor-house at Hampsthwaite stood in a field, now known as the Hall Garth, on the west side of the village, and which anciently belonged to Knares-

borough Priory. Thomas del Hall and his wife are mentioned in 1379. The National School in the village dates from 1861, and there is a neat "Village Room," erected in 1890 to the memory of Mr. John Field Wright, of Hollings Hall, Hampsthwaite, by his widow.

Hollings Hall, or as now known, Hampsthwaite Hall, is a good, modern mansion, with large park, situated about a mile from the village. Here resided Mr. John Williamson, Recorder of Ripon, who built the house in 1821, and here his venerable widow died Oct. 9th, 1855, in her 90th year. In Ripley Church there is a memorial to their son John Williamson, who died in 1854, aged 46. The estate is now the property and seat of Mr. T. R. D. Wright, nephew of the above Mr. J. F. Wright, who died without issue. Mr. T. R. D. Wright was formerly Recorder of Pontefract, and was appointed in 1905 to the Recordership of Bradford on the resignation of Mr. Thos. Milvain, K.C., who was made Judge Advocate General.

There was formerly a well-known hostelry here called the *Lamb* inn, which used to be frequented by the pack-horse carriers passing through the village on their way between York and Skipton; the old pack-horse stables were done away with when the present parish stables were erected by subscription in 1866. The old inn was converted into a temperance hotel sixteen years ago. In the house is preserved a curious dagger-like weapon, which has been kept as a kind of heirloom by each succeeding owner of the property for several centuries. The handle and blade are about eighteen inches long, and on the handle is the semblance of a human head. It is mentioned in ancient deeds belonging to the property, but no one seems to know for what reason. It may possibly be a relic of the old hunting days in the Forest.

CHAPTER XVI.

Around Birstwith.

FROM Hampsthwaite village green we may go by the pleasant road through Clapham Green and Elton Lane to Birstwith, or take through the fields from the same road and beside the river to Birstwith, emerging at the corn-mill. This old road between Hampsthwaite and Clapham Green was for centuries a mere bridle-way, and was not made available for carriages until so recently as 1821. It was again widened and improved in 1897.

But the need of carriage-roads in Nidderdale is only of comparatively recent growth, and the generation has hardly passed away that remembers the introduction of the modern wheeled vehicle into some parts of the upper Dale. Like the "chariots" of our early monarchs the old riding-carts were few and far between, and consisted of a simple litter borne up by an axletree and two solid wheels, and such wheels, fashioned out of a single piece of wood, are even yet remembered in some parts of our Dale. The body of the cart was also constructed in such a way that it could be lifted from its supports and used as a coop-cart. No doubt it is this species of conveyance that is sometimes referred to in the old wills of our Forest families. Thus, in the last will of Nicholas Parker, a Clapham Green yeoman, dated 1598, he bequeaths "a carte bodye" to "my brother, John Moore." The will of this same old Hampsthwaite yeoman also mentions

other articles of singular interest suggestive of domestic usages of the time. Thus he speaks of "my best codd, a chirne, a backestone, a brandrethe, a wyndowe clothe, a chaffindishe, a skymer, a drink pott, a reckan, a paire of tonges, certain painted clothes, a maskfat, a gilefatt," &c. It is curious to note that the word "brandrethe" is written here in the original Teutonic form; the "brandrethe" of the Anglo-Saxons being their branding-iron or grid-iron, and in Nidderdale this useful article was employed regularly with the bakestone or bakstone, either of stone or iron, up to a quite recent time.

But let us now descend by Elton Lane to Birstwith, noting the old homestead of the Biltons, with its initials and date, "W 1677 B," over the door. Many generations of the Biltons resided here after the founder's death in 1688, and they possessed a small estate adjoining it, which is now the property of the Greenwoods, of Swarcliffe.

Elton, Ælton, or Hilton, I have already mentioned as the "foreign town" (of Celts) when the Anglo-Saxons had settled at Beristade (Birstwith) and garnered their corn there, as this *Domesday* name signifies. The Anglo-Saxon *bere* is literally barley, and the "berewicks" so often mentioned in *Domesday* are literally barley-villages, or places where corn was grown and stored. Hilton was a "berewick" of the old Brigantian capital of Aldburgh, and continued subject to that fief until after the Norman Conquest. No doubt barley was grown there at an early period, and stored at the "stede," steading or grange.

Beristade is mentioned in *Domesday* as then in two ownerships, held respectively by Gamelbar and Gospatric, who had each a carucate of corn-land in cultivation here. These two manors seem to have been absorbed in the Forest, and apparently taken into the parish of Hampsthwaite, as previously explained, some time towards the end of the 12th century. As a member of that parish it

continued until 1856, when the present parish of Birstwith was formed.

Many old notable yeoman families have sprung from this district, one of the oldest being that of Stubbs, progenitors of the family of the late Dr. Stubbs, Lord Bishop of Oxford, whose lineage is traced on pages 36-37. The Inglesants were also an old family in Birstwith, some of whom held lands in Fewston before the Reformation. Miles Inglesant died at Birstwith in 1560, leaving a house and land in Fewston to his son John. They were a numerous race in the district. So also were the Andrews, who lived a long time at Crow Trees, and have only recently died out. Likewise the Spences, who were formerly large landowners, and lived for generations at their old homestead in Birstwith, near the Pack Horse Bridge leading to Hartwith. The Bramleys, of the *Duke William* inn, also hold much property here. The Myers, Gilbertsons, Lacons, Hutchinsons, Moorhouses, Blackburns, Lumleys, Farnells, Milners (who had property at Burnt Yates), Horners of Sostones, Simpsons, Jeffrays (who are still here), Moores, Ransoms, &c., may also be mentioned amongst the older race of Birstwith's yeomen stock.

The Biltons of Tang House, the Days of Day Hall, and the Arthingtons of Swarcliffe, have been the most important families here in recent times, and their history has been elsewhere recorded. From the beginning of this century, when John Greenwood, Esq., of the Knowle, near Keighley, purchased the estate of Swarcliffe, this family has been most influential in the parish, and has done much towards improving the position and well-being of the place. The family were long resident in the parish of Keighley, where they were very successful in the local cotton industry. In the early part of last century the family resided at Ryshworth Hall, near Bingley, and subsequently settled at Norton Conyers, near Ripon.

Birstwith Church.

The beautiful and pleasantly-situated church at Birstwith (*see* opposite) was built in 1856-7, and originated through the munificence of Mr. John Frederick Greenwood, who died in 1862. The interior of the church is very tastefully fitted-up and decorated, and contains many interesting memorials of the founder's family and others; the oak dado round the nave being a recent addition, the gift of Captain Greenwood in 1901. The vestry and organ-chamber were added in 1887 as a memorial to Frederick Barnadiston Greenwood, eldest son of the late Mr. John Greenwood, M.P., who died Sept. 30th, 1886. In 1891 an additional £600 was spent in the improvement of the organ, which is now a handsome, fine-toned instrument. A choir vestry was added in 1893 as a memorial of Mr. J. Dury. In 1905 the five bells were re-hung, and a sixth bell was added.

Since the foundation of the church in 1857 the presentation to the living has been in possession of the family of Greenwood, and the following have been vicars, with the dates of institution:

1857. George Hales. Res. 1874.
1874. John George B. Knight, M.A. Res. 1883.
1884. Samuel, Joy, M.A., Hon. Canon of Ripon. Res. 1886.
1887. Harry Vivian Bacon, M.A. Res. 1892.
1892. Charles Robert Baskett, A.K.C.L. Present vicar.

The vicarage was built in 1858, and in its present custody is remarkable for the display of its literary and art treasures. The vicar, I may add, is son of Charles Henry Baskett, Esq., of Evershott, co. Dorset, attorney-at-law, whose descent through the Bosvilles of Gunthwaite, co. York, is traced by Mr. Baverstock through many illustrious families to the Anglo-Saxon kings.*

The pleasant and well-kept gardens around the vicarage are likewise notable. Many of the plants have been picked up by the vicar in his travels, and include even

* *Vide Genealogy of the Bosville Family*, by J. H. Baverstock.

roots gathered far away on road-side wastes in Canada. The sheltering shrubberies and mild situation prolong the season of bloom, and I have seen here the fragrant violet in some profusion of flower even after the tints of autumn had shed their last lustre, and the chill mists of November had covered with gloom Nature's outward charm!

The position of Birstwith is strikingly picturesque. Wood and water and luxuriant pasture-lands, pleasant country houses with posied gardens are everywhere around, while the stately hall of Swarcliffe, with its fine background of trees high up on the southern hill is a commanding feature of the view as the visitor enters the village from the railway-station and bridge.

Swarcliffe Hall, the family home of the Greenwoods, occupies, indeed, a charming site high above the village. Beautiful gardens and spreading lawns extend around the house, whence looking to the west and north the prospect up the dale as far as the rocky marvels of Brimham is one of striking interest and beauty. The hall occupies the site of a much smaller building, pulled down when Mr. John Greenwood came into possession of the estate early last century. The hall was enlarged about the year 1849, and again added to and improved by the late Mr. John Greenwood, grandson of the original purchaser, in 1867.

Swarcliffe Hall has been visited by Royalty twice within recent years; first on March 23rd, 1888, when the late lamented Duke of Clarence and Avondale honoured by his presence the picturesque old Forest parish wherein the beautiful mansion stands, on which occasion he stood sponsor to Captain Greenwood's son, who in consequence received the name of Victor John; and secondly on July 18th, 1889, when the Prince opened the New Bath Hospital at Harrogate. His Royal Highness, Prince Albert Victor, I may add, was a brother officer of the

present owner, Captain Charles Staniforth Greenwood, in the Tenth Hussars.

Another notable mansion in this beautiful neighbourhood is the Moss, the seat for many years of the family of Dury. It was originally a farm-house but was altered about the year 1847 by Edwin Greenwood, Esq., of Swarcliffe, as his temporary residence while Swarcliffe Hall was being enlarged. Edwin Greenwood's younger sister Anne was married to the Rev. Theo. Dury, M.A., who became rector of Keighley in 1814, and died in 1850. He was the son of Col. Dury, and grandson of General Field-Marshall Dury, who was killed at the battle of St. Kar. The family is of French extraction, and being staunch adherents to the Protestant religion, suffered much through the intolerant persecutions of Louis XIV., eventually taking refuge in England after the revocation of the edict of Nantes in 1685.

Birstwith Hall, the property of the Greenwoods, is a picturesque old homestead, facing the pleasant road to Kettlesing, and was at one time known as Day Hall, after the old Nidderdale family of that name. It was sold by the Days at the beginning of last century, and about the year 1830 became the residence of Rawdon Briggs, Esq., formerly M.P. for Halifax, who died in 1859. His son, Rawdon Briggs, Esq., died in 1876, but the family continued to reside here until 1883. Tang Beck House, or Tang House, on the north side of the stream of that name, was in pre-Reformation times the home of the Skaifes. Robert Skaife died here in 1522, surrendering 2½ acres of land in Birstwith, called Martin Wray, into the hands of the Grave of the Forest, also a messuage called Tangbek House for the benefit of his son Mark. Subsequently the estate was held for a long period by the family of Bilton, and continued their residence until about 1820, when it passed into the hands of Bilton Josephus Wilson of Hampsthwaite.

In an old Town Book, lately recovered by the vicar of Birstwith, I find mention of "ye Wham Bridge," on Tang Beck, at the corner of Birstwith Hall grounds. It appears that in 1752 the lower stone at the west end broke, and was repaired at the charge of the hamlet of Birstwith, the other side of the bridge being repairable by the hamlet of Felliscliffe.

Hurst Grove, near here, occupies a retired umbrageous nook. It formerly belonged to the family of Bilton, having been acquired by the marriage of Mary, daughter of John Bilton, of Felliscliffe, to Thomas Smith, whose initials and the date 1731 appear on a stone on part of the house premises. The property was subsequently purchased by William Bilton, of Tang, and from him passed to his nephew, Bilton Josephus Wilson, whom I have already spoken of in the account of Hampsthwaite. Eventually the property passed to the Rev. Benjamin Jowett, M.A., the erudite Professor of Greek in the University of Oxford, the translator of Plato, and author of various well-known essays and reviews. Professor Jowett is descended from Thomas Smith, grandfather of the Thomas Smith above mentioned, of Hurst Grove. He was owner of other property in the neighbourhood, including a large plantation of larches on the south side of the Nidd, which he sold to the Greenwoods of Swarcliffe Hall.

Let us now take a turn through Felliscliffe, which was part of the old Forest of Knaresborough, enclosed in 1775. This is a pleasant upland country, originally in the soke of Burc (Aldburgh), and afterwards merged in the Forest of Knaresborough. The township, which is in the parish of Hampsthwaite, now comprises the retired little hamlets of Swincliffe, West Syke Green, and Kettlesing. The church here is a neat structure, served by the vicar of Hampsthwaite. It was built by Mr. J. and Miss Hezmalhalch in 1896-7, the contractor being Mr. Henry

Abbott, who by the way is now owner of the old-time Visitors' Library and Reading Room in High Harrogate, depicted on page 90. John and William Hargrove, the owners in 1829, were sons of Eli Hargrove, the historian of York and Knaresborough. The local names Swincliffe, Swarcliffe, Langscales, Tang, Fellscliffe, Kettlesing, Thruscross, Thornthwaite, and perhaps Whitewall, are all Norse in origin, and bespeak the strength of the ancient Norse settlement in the parish of Hampsthwaite. Whitewall suggests the Norse hwæt-vollr (wheat-field). In a plan dated 1758, occurs, "St. Mary's Walls, church lands" (Sheffield), and there is no doubt that "Walls" here means "fields."

At Cote Syke in Swincliffe is an old farmhouse having the following initials, and well-known lines from Horace, cut on a slab of slate over the doorway:

17 S 35
W S

Omnem crede diem tibi diluxisse supremum,
Grata superveniet quæ non sperabitur hora.

which may be translated thus:

Believe each day that dawns on thee thy last,
Welcome the hour that hope hath ne'er forecast.

The initials are those of William Simpson and his wife Sushannah, daughter of Anthony Pulleyne, of Timble. Simpson had a cousin, also named William Simpson, who was a well-known astrologer, living at Rowden Lane, and it may have been at his suggestion that the premonitory lines, above quoted, were carved over the house-door. A descendant of Wm. Simpson was John Simpson, M.D., who married in 1827 Elizabeth Ward, of Handsworth, near Sheffield, and ultimately became heiress in line of the ancient family of Hudleston, of Hutton John, near Penrith, co. Cumberland. Shortly before his death Dr. Simpson assumed by royal license the surname of

Hudleston in lieu of that of Simpson, and the issue of that marriage have since borne the name of Hudleston. Dr. Simpson left a family of two sons and four daughters, the eldest of whom, and now the owner of the old farm at Cote Syke, is Wilfrid H. Hudleston, M.A., who is a J.P. of the West Riding, a prominent scientist, and a Fellow of the Royal Society. His younger brother is the Rev. W. H. Hudleston, M.A., of Cayton Hall, near Ripley, previously mentioned.

A short up-hill walk now brings us to Gilthorne, which was formerly a possession of William Simpson, the astrologer, who sold it in 1739 to his cousin, William Simpson of Cote Syke just named. Now we are on the Blubberhouses highway, and at the summit of the Nidd watershed, where we may still wander among many an old homestead, recounting the story of their past owners, and events of a bygone age. But let us return again through Clapham Green to Meg Gate (locally Meg Yat), at the *Duke William* inn, where the old stocks stood, and where the parish feasts were held. Here a lofty May Pole on the green told of those oft-remembered days when Whitsun ales and May games did abound. These cheerful reminders of old-time merry-making were probably at one time plentiful in the Forest villages, but after the dethronement of Charles I. and the wreck of the Royal castles, a mandate came from the Republican Parliament that all May Poles were to be taken down and May-games suppressed as heathenish barbarities.

At the pretty hamlet of Wreaks was founded about 1813 the first village school, and here for eleven years (1825-36) the master was Mr. Charles Forrest, the well-known antiquary and author of a *History of Knottingley*. He was born at Fellscliffe in 1805, and died at Rothwell in 1871.

CHAPTER XVII.

Around Darley and Thornthwaite.

LEAVING Birstwith for Darley there is a nice field-walk on the south side of the river. In Autumn the foliage presents a pleasing variety of tints and many fine hollies are aglow with scarlet fruit. We emerge on the carriage-road close to the Ross Mill railway-crossing, where a road goes up into Hartwith and Brimham.

Keeping the main road to Darley, which skirts the romantic Swarcliffe Plantation, with Rennie Crag high above, we traverse one of the prettiest parts of Nidderdale. The retrospective view of the well-wooded valley, with the river deep down on our left, and the old farmstead of Hardcastle Garth, across the valley, is very picturesque. For some distance where the road runs high above the river, protection is afforded by a wooden railing attached to stone posts, which I find from the Birstwith Town Books were first set up in 1858, and have since been kept in repair. The spot is known as Oddy's Deep, from the fact of two brothers of that name having been drowned there whilst bathing. At one time it was a favourite camping-ground with gipsies.

Presently we pass the recently-opened Hartwith sandstone quarries, where large blocks are obtained suitable for railway-bridges, engine-beds, and other foundations. Some of the blocks quarried are of immense size. I have myself seen here an undivided mass, ready for getting,

which contained by measurement nearly 3000 cubic feet, and calculated to weigh about 250 tons. A short distance beyond the quarries we enter another picturesque part of the valley called the Holmes, and by the wayside note a venerable building with a long sweeping roof of thatch, and antique mullion-windows. Over what was formerly a doorway are the initials of Wm. and Elizabeth Leuty and date 1667, which is repeated in an interior room, panelled with rich old oak. For the past two centuries it has been the home of the Pullan family, who about ten years ago converted a portion of the premises into a laundry. Some additions were then made and the place is now known as the Darley Laundry.

Coming to Darley, which has a station on the Nidd Valley (N. E.) Railway, we have again to do with a member of the ancient parish of Hampsthwaite. Menwith-with-Darley is the old township name, but it now forms, with Thornthwaite, a separate parish. The present church at Darley was originally built in 1845-6 as a chapel-of-ease. A Sunday School was added in 1885, and shortly afterwards the church was consecrated. Baptisms and marriages have since been performed here, but all burials take place, as heretofore, at Thornthwaite. The vicarage, built by the first vicar, the Rev. J. Brittain, adjoins the church, and is now in the occupation of the Rev. G. H. Elliott, B.A., who was instituted vicar in 1903, and has the care of three churches: Thornthwaite, Darley, and Thruscross. The latter was made a separate parish out of Fewston in 1875.

The old chapel at Thornthwaite is of some antiquity, although the date of its origin is unknown. It is under the invocation of St. Osythe or St. Sithe, the pious daughter of a Mercian prince, who suffered martyrdom at the hands of the heathen Vikings, the founders of Hampsthwaite, as I have explained, in the 9th century. Situated near a very old road it may have existed as a

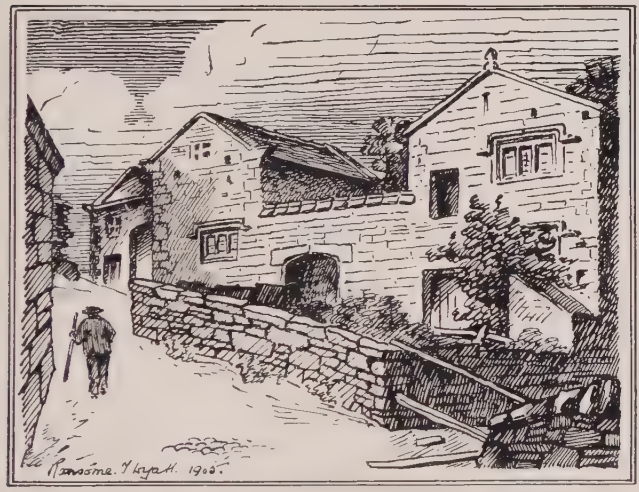
way-side oratory, for the use of travellers, like the chapel of this dedication, which formerly stood near Ivegate bridge in Bradford, in the early days of the Church. The existing building at Thornthwaite dates only from 1810.

It is not, however, until the 16th century that the chapel of "Seynt Sythe in Thornthwayte" is definitely mentioned, when it is declared to have "no foundation," but was "purchased by the benevolence of the parishioners for their own ease." At a time when our churches were in daily use, the necessity for a more convenient place of worship for the inhabitants of this remote part of the parish of Hampsthwaite, is obvious, and at the Parliamentary Survey in the middle of the 17th century, it was recommended to be made a parish, by reason of the distance (three miles) from the mother church and the badness of the way. Baptisms have taken place here from an early period, while marriages have been celebrated only since 1866, when the chapelry was severed from Hampsthwaite. As regards the right of sepulture this seems to have taken effect from about the middle of the 18th century, although it would appear that an effort was made to obtain this at an earlier period. Thus, in the will of Richard Skirrowe, of the Holme in Darley, dated 1626, he desires to be buried at the mother-church at Hampswaite, but leaves 10s. "towards the buyinge of the Chappill garth," which may refer to Thornthwaite.

There is little to arrest attention in the village of Darley, which has a pleasant open green, upon which stand the two stone posts of the old village stocks. Formerly the Society of Friends were a rather numerous body in this district, and they still possess a Meeting-house in Darley. The present building was erected less than a century ago, and has a small burial-ground attached. The register of burials commences with the year 1658, and of births and marriages in 1666 and 1669 respectively. The last person interred here was Mr. Benj.

Walker, about twenty years ago. He was of an old and respectable local family, owning considerable property in the neighbourhood. They resided in a good house in the village, near the thoroughfare still known as Walker Lane. Other old yeoman and trading families in Darley were the Cravens, Days, Moores, Bensons, Metcalfes (Francis Metcalfe, in 1626, bequeathed 3s. 4d. "to the maintinance of devine service at Thornthwait Chappell"), Kydds, Bucks (of whom there is a memorial in Thornthwaite Church), &c. The Cravens just mentioned were somewhat noted Dalesfolk. The first of the family in Hampsthwaite parish seems to have been Christopher Craven, who died in 1555, and by his will quaintly desires "yt masse off requiem and dirige be done for the healthe of my soull, and myne neybours to have an honeste dynner." The latter injunction has reference to a popular custom at one time observed with great particularity in the Dale. In the reign of Elizabeth we meet with an Anthony Craven, a yeoman of Darley, who is mentioned in the will (1618) of his brother, Sir William Craven, the famous Lord Mayor of London, builder of Burnsall Grammar School, and father of the first Earl of Craven. Anthony's elder brother, Henry, of Appletrewick, was grandfather of Sir William Craven, of Lenchwick, who married Mary, daughter of the Parliamentary commander, Ferdinando, Lord Fairfax. Anthony, of Darley, had property in Stainley and Darley, and died in 1624-5, leaving a son William, who succeeded to part of his father's estate, and he also received a legacy of £1500 from his uncle, the above Sir William Craven. This William, of Darley, was baptised at Hampsthwaite in 1606, and in 1624 he chose Robert Craven, of Appletrewick, and Francis Day, of Menwith Hill, to be his lawful guardians. I cannot trace the Darley Cravens much further, but there were Cravens buried at Hampsthwaite as late as 1773.

Perhaps the most enjoyable trip from Darley in point of scenery and interest, is up Darley Dale through Thornthwaite to Padside Hall, and along the watershed (1200—1400 feet) to Greenhow Hill. The distance is about nine miles. Amid the fresh, bright verdure of spring, or in the autumn, when the foliage-tints of amber and green and gold are mingled with the rich browns and purples of the moors above, the scene, looking westward up the



PADSIDE HALL.

dale is very beautiful. The old Folly Gill flax-mill, which was burnt down some years ago, has been rebuilt, and is now a plain lofty erection with a plain slated roof, quite out of keeping, from an artist's standpoint, with its rich leafy setting. After going some little distance we cross the beck by the road-bridge separating the townships of Darley and Thornthwaite, and ascend, having the Wesleyan Chapel on our right and the Hookstones School

opposite on the left. The old school, which has been rebuilt, was founded and endowed in 1749 by the Rev. Francis Day, of the family of Day Ash, in Menwith, who was also a generous benefactor to the district in other ways. He was vicar of Topcliffe from 1713 to 1763.

To reach Padside Hall, which is now a farm-house, the visitor may enter upon a field-path on the left of the road, just before the road rises near a plantation and close to the moor. A few minutes' walk will bring him to the hill top (950 feet) where stood the old border fortress of Padside, in Fountains Abbey charters written Padsyke. This ancient tenement was until recently quite unique in the Forest. But the old house as existing is not without interest, and I present a view of it. A courtyard separates the house into two parts, an east and west wing, the buildings having pointed gables and ancient mullioned windows. The house is built on the rock, and there are no cellars. The walls are a yard thick, and grouted, that is, having an inner and outer case of masonry, while the intervening space is filled with rubble-stones and mortar. During a reparation of the roof some years ago it was found that the old slates had been fastened down with sheep-bones. The house has doubtless been rebuilt and restored more than once, as there are evidences in the walls and doorways of a different disposition of the apartments to that now existing. The interior contains a good deal of carved native oak; these trees having been at one time very plentiful in the Forest. There is also a tradition, which may be accepted as a fact from what we know of the leafy umbrage of Nidderdale in ancient times, that a squirrel could pass from Padside Hall to Ripley Castle without once touching the ground!

A square tower of great strength stood at the north-east angle of the building, and this was no doubt the oldest part of the premises. It was pulled down in the summer of 1893, and the stone appropriated for the erection of

the new barn adjoining. When I then viewed it I noticed the foundation stones were of a very large size, and were laid about four feet below the surface. The tower appeared to have had three stories or flats, reached from the ground-level by a spiral stone staircase, and was probably lighted by narrow watch-loops at the top. There were no windows at the basement, but the upper rooms had small lights, secured in the inside by stout iron bars. These were no doubt part of the premises occupied by Sir Wm. Ingilby, the builder of Ripley Castle, whose portrait I have presented on page 138. He died in 1579. The Knight mentions his own bed-chamber, the furthest chamber within the great chamber, the middle chamber, another over my ladies' chamber, the great chamber, kitchen chamber, the great chamber over the kitchen, my ladies' parlour, the middle parlour, kitchen, buttery, larder, brew-house, ox-house, stable and laith, a commodious residence withal, and every apartment amply furnished.

Sir William appears to have taken the Hall, by custom of the Forest, on the surrender by death in 1564, of Peter Knaresburgh (*see* page 134), and after his own demise in 1579 it was purchased by the Wigglesworths. Robert Wigglesworth died here in January, 1613-14. He had lands at Winterburn, and left 10s. to a bridge at Coniston in Craven. The estate only passed from this family in 1891, when the trustees of the late Mr. Robert Wigglesworth sold it to Mr. Geo. A. Blackburn, of Halifax, the present owner. The farm has been tenanted many years by Mr. Geo. Addyman, whose wife is a Wigglesworth.

About a mile north-east of Padside Beck, which was the boundary of the Forest in this direction, stands Banger Houses, originally parcel of the manor of Brimham, belonging to Fountains Abbey. This is one of the old Nidderdale homes of the ancestors of the late Right Rev. Dr. Benson, Archbishop of Canterbury. Thomas Benson, in 1480, held the Lodge of Banger Houses of

the Abbot and Convent of Fountains, and his lineal descendants have continued in possession of this old monastic lodge down to the present time, or for a period of over four centuries. Of the original homestead only a small portion remains in the centre of the range of farm buildings.

From Lane Bottom here, a road crosses Hayshaw Moor to Pateley Bridge ($3\frac{1}{2}$ m.) or southwards to Blubberhouses ($3\frac{1}{2}$ m.). By the latter route we traverse the upper reaches of the township, where Nidd and Wharfe divide, part of the water draining into Washburn and Wharfe and part into Nidd. At the enclosure of the Forest there were some 500 acres in Darley, near Mount Bank, awarded to the vicar of Fewston in lieu of tithes. Part of this estate, 75 acres, near Delves Ridge, is now the property of Mr. J. B. Hirst, of Ilkley, who has built a new house on the site.

By the same Blubberhouses highway the tourist may also ascend to Greenhow Hill, the highest village in Yorkshire (1320 feet), whence a walk westward of about a mile will bring him to the famous Stump Cross Caverns, or a rapid descent in an easterly direction may be made by the road to Pateley Bridge (3 m.). From Craven Cross, at the old turnpike-house, near Greenhow Hill, the boundary of Knaresborough Forest followed the old Monk Wall by Darley Beck to its junction with the Nidd eastwards. It then followed the course of the Nidd east to Wreakholme, where the Monk Wall, separating the Forest from the lands of Fountains Abbey, joined it, thence striking northwards from the river by Catstones Wood and west of Burnt Yates to Shaw Mills in the Thornton Beck valley, as elsewhere described.

CHAPTER XVIII.

Up and Down Hartwith.

RETURNING from Swincliffe and Swarcliffe let us now cross the river into Hartwith, or in local parlance:

> Up Swincliffe, an' doon Swarcliffe,
> An' ower t' New Brig into Hartwith.

This New Bridge in monastic days was of timber, as is recorded by Leland, but not long after this time it was rebuilt of stone, consisting of a single arch of about 60 feet. Having undergone many repairs from time to time the old bridge, which lay on a busy pack-horse route between Ripon and Skipton, was finally demolished in 1822, and a new structure, likewise of a single arch, was built on another site about 25 yards below the old one.

From Birstwith village we may take the pleasant field-path to the New Bridge, or cross the road-bridge from the village and follow the rustic lane on the Clint side of the water to where the old, thatched Newbridge House, stood close to Catstones Wood, previouly described. The existing house, nearly opposite, was built by Samuel and Martha Moorhouse in 1795, and there was an estate of about 50 acres attached to it. His father, Samuel Moorhouse, was collector of land-tax and grave of the Forest at the time of his death in 1748, at the early age of 34. Samuel, his son, died in 1822, leaving a son John who went to America in 1832, and his son John William Moorhouse, of Albion, Indiana, sold the estate to Capt. Greenwood of Swarcliffe Hall in 1889.

The lane way is a very pleasant route. Upon emerging from Catstones Wood we ascend the field and cross the old pack-horse lane which goes down to the New Bridge, and up soon to the left over higher ground to Low Winsley. Hereabouts the aspects are very picturesque, and in favourable seasons many of the well-grown hollies look charming in their robes of scarlet berries.

Low Winsley, I find, was formerly a possession of the Battys, an old family in Hartwith, but anciently of Linton parish in Craven. William, son of John Batty, of Burnsall, was baptised at Burnsall Jan. 1688-89, and this William, who was a yeoman of Thorpe, and a churchwarden at Burnsall in 1726, purchased in that year the estate of Low Winsley from the family of Midgley. In the same year his wife, Elizabeth, died and was buried at Burnsall, and eventually their granddaughter, Elizabeth Batty, succeeded to the property. She married at Burnsall, in 1795, the Rev. Henry Wigglesworth, of the parish of Slaidburn, and in her will dated March, 1815, mention is made of the family patrimony at Horton-in-Ribblesdale, Burnsall, and Linton-in-Craven. The Winsley estate was sold by her legatees in 1847 to J. H. Ridsdale, Esq., of Leeds, and in 1857 it was again disposed of by sale to Frederick Greenwood, Esq., whose family are still the owners.

Emerging from the green lane here upon the highroad we come to the spacious park, with lodge, of Winsley Hurst, the seat of Wm. Sheepshanks, Esq., J.P., of the family of Sheepshanks, of Linton-in-Craven. Winsley anciently belonged to the family of Danson, and after the dissolution of monasteries the property was purchased by Sir Arthur Darcie, Kt., and Lord Mordaunt, of the Greshams, the original grantees, who subsequently sold it to Lawrence Danson, of Winsley, and Miles Hardcastle. In 1577 Lawrence Danson, of Winsley, purchased lands here of Wm. Hardcastle, which had formerly belonged

to Fountains Abbey. This Wm. Hardcastle was probably the person named in the Survey of the Abbey lands in 1539, as holding a part of Dacre Grange, conjointly with Christopher and Robert Hardcastle. By the marriage (1702) of Jane, daughter of Lawrence Danson, of Winsley, with William Roundell, of Scriven, descend the present family of Roundell, of Gledstone, as well as the family of the Rt. Hon. Baron Selborne, Lord High Chancellor, who died in 1895. *See* Roundell pedigree.

In 1576 the above Miles Hardcastle bought of Lord Mordaunt and others certain lands, with a messuage and cottage in Hartwith, Dacre, Hayshaw, and Laverton. This purchase has probably reference to the old house at Hardcastle Garth, so called from the family having taken up their residence here about this time. The family must have taken their name from the ancient hamlet of Hardcastle in the manor of Bewerley, where are some very old lead-mines, worked from time immemorial.* This estate formed part of a grant of Roger de Mowbray to the Abbey of Fountains, and the Hardcastles were appointed keepers of the granges, and bailiffs of the monastic lands in these parts. The Lodge here was held by Richard de Hardcastell in 1358, at the rent of 46s. 8d. In 1361 John Forester held "Hertcastell" of the Abbot of Fountains at the rent of 20s., though at the same time Richard de Hertcastell held a mediety of Syxford by the yearly payment of 40s., and where John (afterwards Sir John) Dayvill held the other part by the annual rent of 46s. 8d. The name is of constant occurrence as tenants or holders of the Abbey lands in Nidderdale up to the Dissolution in 1539, when Miles Mardcastle was bailiff of Winsley, Brimham, and Warsall.

* There was an old Forest family of Roughcastle, living at Fewston in the 17th century, and Hardcastle—obviously a place-name—may have been derived from a circumstance expressive of the sort of stronghold existing in pre-Norman times; A.-S. *heard* (hard), *castell* (a stronghold). Bardsley *(Dictionary of Surnames)* conjectures "a contraction of Harden Castle," but adds "evidence is lacking."

Hardcastle Garth continued the home of the family for many generations. The Oxley family were owners and occupants of the farm until about 1870, when it was sold to the late Mr. Henry Holroyd, of Sheepscar, Leeds Over the south entrance door are the initials I H (John Hardcastle) and date 1666. The family soon after this time appear to have joined the newly-founded religious society called Quakers, and to have provided a burial-ground for its members at Hardcastle Garth. In the parish registers of Kirkby Malzeard there are many entries of births of children of Quakers, as also of burials of Quakers, and among them appear the Hardcastles of Hardcastle Garth. Formerly there were several very old, quaint-looking tenements with thatched roofs, which were pulled down in 1882, when the present barn was built on the site.

A peculiarity about these old houses at Hardcastle Garth is that the stones of which they are built were not originally cemented with lime, but a stiff adhesive clay was used instead, this being more easily obtained than lime, before gunpowder came into use for blasting purposes. There is a large and handsome vine, as well as a plum-tree growing against the house front (shewn in our illustration), both of which are productive fruit bearers. The grapes, however, are small, and when not too ripe are occasionally used for pies. And the presence of this old vine reminds me of a story I once heard of a certain Nidderdale farmer who was boasting before a company of strangers of the wonderful productions of his native valley. Says he, "Where is the dale that has produced grander men, finer cattle, richer orchards, or greener garths? We can grow hommast owt in hooer daal, an' that o' t'finest quality!" "Well," interposed one of the company quietly, "but you can't grow grapes." "Grapes!" exclaimed the patriot, with distended eyes and mouth, "why t'grandest grapes ah've iver tasted hev

come oot of hooer daal!" "Nonsense," ejaculated the other, "the climate is much too cold for them to ripen in the open!" "That ma be," replied the patriot, still persisting, "but ah mun tell ye ah prefer 'em soor."

A very uncommon relic of early times is preserved here in the shape of an almost complete stone cider-mill, which was in regular use up to recent years. This curious and interesting object has been fixed in the middle of the present farmyard, and the old cider-press has been taken away. The similarly-hewn stone vine-press of holy writ (*Joel* iii., 13, *Isaiah*, xvi., 10), with a trough for the grapes and a second for the juice trodden out, survives on all Palestine's bare hills; Mount Carmel, Gilead, southern Judea, &c., where the vine has been long extinct, being studded with them.

Passing the Quaker burial-ground, just above the Garth farm, we may ascend to the Pateley road, and traverse a level stretch high up on the north side of the valley, which commands a wide and magnificent view southwards. Down on our left is Hartwith Castle, now a farmhouse, containing some noteworthy carved oak, and a little further on is Dougill Farm, an old house which forms part of the estate of Dougill Hall. Above the south entrance is a stone carved $\frac{R}{M\,D}$ 1679, and over it is a good sun-dial.

From here we may make the long ascent of Stripe Lane to Hartwith Church. This church was built as a chapel-of-ease to St. Andrew's, Kirkby Malzeard, some 12 miles distant, for the use of the tenantry of the Danson, Hardcastle, and Dougill families. On August 6th, 1891, being the 140th anniversary of its consecration in 1751, the church was re-opened and dedicated to St. Jude the Apostle, by the Bishop of Richmond. The patronage was granted to the vicar of Kirkby Malzeard and the heirs of the Misses Dougill. In 1861, during the incumbency of the Rev. J. F. Robson, the chapelry of Hartwith

HARDCASTLE GARTH.

was made into an independent parish, and ceased to belong to Kirkby Malzeard. In 1878 the Rev. John J. Lucas, the vicar, began the work of rendering the church thoroughly suitable for divine service. The patrons, landowners, and parishioners generously aided him in this endeavour, whilst some former parishioners, now resident in St. Jude's district, Carlton, near Melbourne, likewise assisted with special gifts, asking however at the same time, that the hitherto unnamed church of their childhood might be named and dedicated to St. Jude. Mr. Lucas, who was vicar 28 years, died in 1902, and was succeeded by the present vicar, the Rev. George Beer, B.A. The registers of the chapelry date from 1751.

The interior contains several family memorials, including a neat brass inscribed to Samuel Swire, Esq., J.P., joint patron of the living, who died in 1892, which was placed here by his Hartwith and Darley tenantry. In the burial-ground at the west end of the church is a stone commemorating the tragic death of Miss Mary Skaife, of Darley, who was murdered by her lover on August 1st, 1858, in Darley Lane, a lonely road over the river that can be seen from her grave. Jealousy is said to have been the motive of the crime. The young man, named James Atkinson, was tried at York, but was acquitted on the ground of insanity.

Near the church, on the north side, is a small but pleasing example of a Queen Anne building. Over the door is the nearly obliterated inscription: R.M.H. Ex Dono, 1719. It was built for a free school by Robert Haxby, and endowed by him with lands in Darley. The building is now superseded as a school by the newer and more commodious erection adjoining.

The churchyard commands a very beautiful view down the valley, embracing almost the whole of the old Forest of Knaresborough, while on a clear day, looking south-east, the towers of York Minster are well seen.

From the church we may go forward to Brimham, or descend to the highway to Summerbridge, passing the lofty and conspicuous south front of Dougill Hall. This home is associated with an old local family named Dougill, who bore arms, *or*, a fesse *gules* between three crescents, *gules*, two and one. In 1496 Thomas Dougill held a tenement here of the Abbot of Fountains, at a rent of 27s. The family at a later period was dispersed

DOUGILL HALL.

in various parts of Nidderdale and the Forest of Knaresborough, but the Hartwith branch continued to reside here until the 19th century. One branch settled in Leeds about 1800, and is still represented in that city. Margaret Dougill died at Dougill Hall in 1803, leaving all her freehold and copyhold messuages, &c., in the parishes of Kirkby Malzeard, Ripon, Ripley, Hampsthwaite, &c., to the Rev. Samuel Swire and William Day, Esq., in trust

for the benefit of her next-of-kin. The Dougill Hall estate descended through her only sister's son to the late Saml. Swire, Esq., of Littlethorpe, near Ripon, as shewn in the subjoined pedigree. He died in 1892, bequeathing his property to his only daughter, the wife of George Roper, Esq., of Richmond, co. York.

JOHN DOUGILL,* of Dougill Hall, Hartwith, d. August, 1744. = (wife living 1722).

- Roger, son of Samuel Swire, of Cononley, in Craven; d. 1778. = Elizabeth, co-h., b. 1730, d. at Kildwick, 1773.
- Margaret, of Dougill Hall; b. 1732, d. 1803 unmd.; will d. 6 Nov., 1801.

  - Roger, d. Oct. 24, 1792, unmarried.
  - John, of Hull and Cononley, d. 1796, aged 25.
  - Mary Robinson, of Hull, d. 1847. = (Rev.) Samuel, M.A., of Melsonby, d. unmarried 1799.
  - Elizabeth, md. John Hobson. Jane. Margaret.

    - (Rev.) John, of Cononley, Vicar of Manfield, d. 1860. = Ann Robson, of Richmond, d. 1882.
    - Two daughters.

      - 1 Samuel, of Hartwith and Littlethorpe, co. York; d. 1892. = (1) Eliz Rendle, d. 1847. (2) Gertrude Stanton, *s.p.*
      - 2 John (Rev.) b. 1820. = Beatrix Barmby.
      - 4 other sons and 7 daughters.

        - Elizabeth, only dau. and h., md. 1869 = Geo. Roper, of Richmond, co. York. issue.

        - 1 (Rev.) John, d. 1902; Rector of Peasemore, Berks. = Isabella Leather, d. 1890.
        - 2 Fredk., d. 1886, *s.p.*
        - 3 Herbert, Capt. R.N. b. 28 Aug., 1850. = (1) Laura Frost, d. *s.p.* (2) Evelyn M. Macdonald.

          - John, d. 1905 unmd.; undergr. Mag. Coll., Oxford.
          - Nona.
          - Roger, b. 1 May, 1896.
          - 4 daughters.

The old seat of the family stood at the north-west side of the present house, and was pulled down about 1878. The door-lintel, inscribed R 1612 D, was taken and put in the door-head of the new cow-house then built near the site. I present a view of the present residence from a photograph by Mr. D. S. Crichton, of York. Over the

* An old hunting-horn, bearing the name of this John Dougill, and the date 1711, is still preserved in the family of his descendants.

main entrance is carved $^{D}_{I\,E}$ 1722, these initials and date being repeated on the leaden spouting at the west end of the house. On another older building also appear the initials and date, $_{G}^{E}{}_{D}$ 1696. In this former dwelling is a co-eval stone oven, the aperture being nearly square, with close-fitting iron door. The fuel of peat or ling and wood was burned therein until the oven became red-hot, when the ashes were raked out and the loaves or cakes to be baked were then put in. The present tenant informed me that she experimented, quite recently, with a baking of bread in this old-fashioned oven, and declared that with a little practice she would succeed as well as with a modern oven and fire-place. Since 1886 the house and farm have been tenanted by Mr. and Mrs. Wm. Myers, who have for some time provided accommodation for summer visitors.

There are two large walnut trees and a fine beech tree growing near the hall. The walnut tree on the north side I measured recently, and found its girth was 11 feet at 5 feet from the ground. The walnut is a rare tree in Nidderdale, and it is a pleasant surprise to find such large and well-grown specimens flourishing in this situation. Both trees bear nuts of small size but good flavour, and in the autumn of 1905 when I saw them gathered, the two trees bore about 9 stones of nuts. Mr. H. J. Elwes, F.R.S., &c., the eminent horticulturist, tells me that the walnut ripens its fruit as far north as Perthshire, and even Morayshire, but perhaps only in exceptional seasons. It may be questioned, however, whether there are finer or more prolific specimens existing in a higher latitude than the trees at Dougill Hall. There was a large old tree at Bewerley (cut down six or seven years ago), and still one or two near Birstwith which produce larger fruit, but the trees themselves are not so large as those growing here.

From here we are now but a short walk from the picturesque district of Summerbridge, and the strange wild uplands of Brimham.

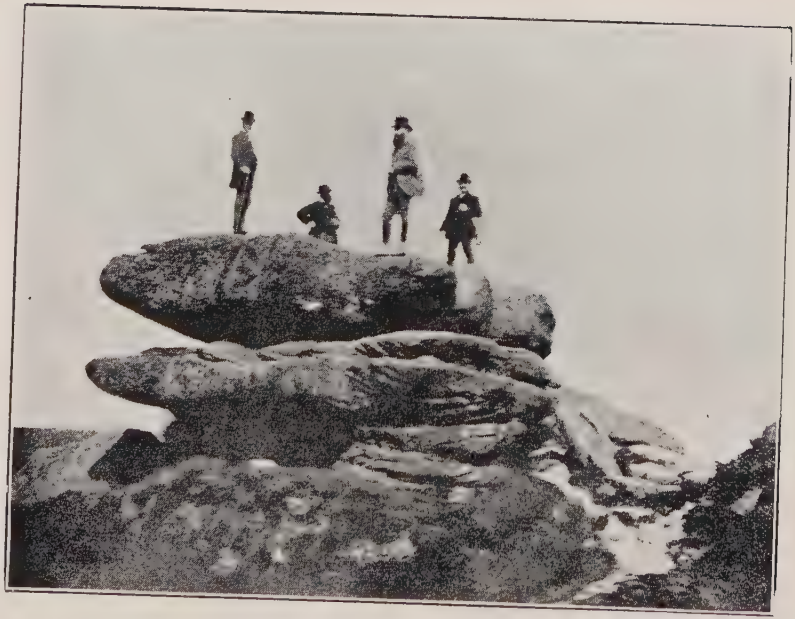
CHAPTER XIX.

On the Moors at Brimham.

FROM Hartwith Church we may conveniently reach Brimham, passing Hedge Nook, formerly an inn, which was in possession of the Winterburn family for six or seven generations in the 18th and 19th centuries. Then passing Mr. Umpleby's farm there is, a little beyond, a field-path to Brimham Hall and Brimham Lodge; or we may keep along the main road about a mile to the famous Rocks.

But the usual route for visitors to Brimham Rocks is from Dacre station (2 m.) through Summerbridge, whence a rustic lane ascends past two farmhouses to the old Pateley road on Hartwith Moor (800 feet); whence the road to the right goes to Brimham Hall and Lodge, and that to the left leads to the Rocks. From the Diary of one of Sir Francis Chantrey's companions, we learn that the great sculptor was in his younger days fond of a walking-tour in the country, and that on one occasion, about a century ago, he visited Brimham Rocks. On the way he and his companion disputed which was the best thrasher of corn, so they went to a farmhouse where thrashing was going on, and the farmer permitted the two rivals to prove their skill. The men, amused, gathered round them, and after a hot contest Chantrey was declared the winner!

How the strange carving of the weird Rocks at Brimham impressed the famous sculptor and his companion, or what notions they entertained regarding their origin,



Rocking Stones, Brimham.

we are not informed. They are without doubt among the greatest natural wonders of Yorkshire, and many have been the theories advanced as to the cause of their extraordinary aspects. Many have attributed their broken and grotesque appearances to volcanic agency, others to marine action, while others again have referred them to glacial erosion and the slowly-operating forces of Time. The Rocks belong to what is technically known as the Third Grits of the Millstone Grit series, which is a rather coarse, false-bedded stone of very uneven hardness, full of quartz pebbles, and containing a large proportion of felspar. It is to this unequal texture and peculiar composition, subject to the unceasing forces of wind, rain, and frost, once much more violent than now, that the decomposition and resulting manifold strange forms of the rock are to be attributed. The beds, no doubt, have originally been continuous and coextensive with the strata on the opposite side of the valley, which present a similar fantastic cliff, weathered to the east.

The Brimham Rocks occupy a space of about 50 acres, situate at an elevation of nearly 1000 feet above present sea-level. The area covered is exposed to the full fury of the north-westerly and north-easterly gales, on which sides denudation of the strata has been most active. Wonderful indeed are the forms and appearances of the weathered masses. As the great author of *Paradise Lost* writes:

> Nature here,
> Wantoned as in her prime, and played at will,
> Her virgin fancies, wild above rule or art;—

So it has been at Brimham. The resemblances to natural and artificial objects are often most striking. There is the Elephant Rock, the Porpoise Head, the Dancing Bear (a very singular, nature-shaped specimen), the Boat Rock, with bow and stern complete, the Idol Rock, twenty feet high, in three roughly-circular pieces, and the famous

Rocking Stones, illustrated on page 216. The latter were discovered to be movable by Mr. Hayman Rooke in the year 1786 (*see Archæologia*, vol. 8). The two on the west side, weighing approximately 50 and 25 tons, require but little force to vibrate, while those on the east side, though much smaller, are not so well poised, and do not move readily.

Close to the Rocking Stones are the appositely-named Oyster-shell Rock, and Hippopotamus's Head. Then some thirty yards north of the Idol Rock we ascend Mount Delectable, where is the agreeable Courting or Kissing Chair, happily at not too close quarters with the Boar's Snout. Why this chair should be so designated we must leave the amorous lover to explain; it consists but of a single seat! West of these is the more sober Druids' Reading Desk, Druids' Oven, the Frog and Tortoise Rocks, Yoke of Oxen, the curiously-perforated Cannon Rock, and the Lovers' Leap. Indeed there is something curious to observe at almost every turn we make. About 80 yards west of the Cannon Rock is a large tumulus, and about 300 yards still further west is a Druids' Circle, thirty feet in diameter, mentioned by Hargrove in 1809. There are a number of other tumuli at a place called Graffa Plain. Several have been opened and found to contain calcined remains, but no vessels or relics were observed.

The Rocks House was built by Lord Grantley in 1792, for the caretaker of this wonderful domain, and here light refreshments may be obtained. The view from the front entrance is of great extent, and York Minster may be easily descried along a crow-line of 28 miles.

Brimham formed part of the Mowbray fee and not long after the foundation of Fountains Abbey we find it in possession of that monastery. The Crusading Order of Knights Templars had also an estate here, which they forfeited and subsequently repurchased from the monks. Roger de Mowbray, the Crusader, gave the monks all the

land here as specified by the boundaries, reserving to himself yearly a buck and a doe, a wild boar and a kid, and what birds he should take. But in 1280 his descendant, Roger de Mowbray, gave all the wild beasts and birds of the whole Forest of Brimham to the use of the Infirmary, and the monks were to have their own forester here. The Abbot and Convent established an important grange here, with a chapel, store-houses, fish-ponds, &c., and there was probably also a cemetery, as I am informed many human bones have been exhumed a short distance to the south of the present Hall. The head grangers were probably interred at the Abbey. They and their assistants were usually chosen from the conversi, or lay-brethren, who were not in holy orders, but were expected to conform to the religious rule like the monks. They "fasted," however, less frequently than the monks, being farm-labourers and craftsmen, doing the hard work of the monasteries. Seven times in the year they were to receive holy communion at the chapels attached to the granges, but whenever possible they were to come to the Abbey and receive it there, where the monks had communion daily. All the granges were under control of the Abbot's cellarer, who was always a monk, and at Fountains this office was a very onerous and important one.

At the suppression John Steile and Joan his wife held one half of the grange, which included certain garths or closes called Brome Close, Hagwormehole, Rise Close, Rikerskalles, Withes Ing, &c. Mention is also made of the mansion or manor-place of Brimham, with divers edifices, orchards, garthings, &c., whereof one is called Peter Garth, another the Hall Garth, lying without the park; likewise a close of pasture lying within the park called Chapel Fold; other closes called Marshflat, Beane-flat, Eppett Ing, and a spring or wood called Eppett Spring, another spring called Colethwaite Spring, and a cottage called the Lodge, with four little closes there, in

the holding of Thomas Danson. The Eppett Spring here mentioned is a mineral (sulphur) spring, situated in the wood about a half-mile south of Brimham Lodge.

The Greshams obtained the estate at the Dissolution (*see* APPENDIX, pages vii, xi.), and occasionally resided at the manor-house. In 1544 Sir Richard Gresham expended a sum of 48s. 1d. "for theking (thatching) of the house at Brymbem," and other minor repairs. From this family it passed to the D'Arcys and then to the Procters.

NORTH PASTURE HOUSE, NEAR BRIMHAM.

King James I. granted to Sir Stephen Procter, of Warsell, near Brimham (the builder of Fountains Hall) in 1605, liberty to take wild beasts and birds of the Forest at Brimham, as Roger de Mowbray had them conveyed to the monks of Fountains. There were various granges and houses in this neighbourhood which subsequently passed to different owners. Bollershaw, near the *Half Moon* inn, on the Ripon and Pateley highroad, was held at the Dissolution by Wm. Hodgson, and worth

yearly 66s. 8d.; Fellbeck House, near the same road, held by Richard Skafe, and worth yearly 33s. 4d.; and North Pasture House, on the north side of the famous Rocks, but within Sawley township, was in the occupation of George Bell, and was worth by the year 53s. 4d. After the Bells it came into possession of the Pulleins by the marriage of Ellen Bell with Wilfred Pullen or Pullein, and then it passed to the Inmans. The old grange was pulled down and rebuilt, apparently by Michael Inman, whose initials and the date, 1657, appear on a stone over the doorway. I append a view of the old homestead. Michael Inman left the property to his son Robert (APPENDIX, pages xii., xiv., xvii., &c.), who died in 1721, leaving two daughters, (1) Mary, wife of Henry Pyatt, gent., whose son John settled as a planter in South Carolina, and (2) Katherine, wife of Ald. John Horner, of Ripon (will proved 22nd February, 1750-1). The Pyatts sold their moiety, about 110 acres, to John Hutchinson, surgeon, in 1773, and he sold the same to Sir Fletcher Norton, the eminent statesman, who was many years Speaker of the House of Commons in the Parliaments of George III. Eventually the whole property passed to the Nortons, now represented by Lord Grantley, owner of the famous Brimham Rocks estate.

Brimham Hall appears to have been the principal residence in early times, and the buildings are said to have covered an acre of ground. They have been much reduced, part of the stone having been used in the erection of fences and outhouses; while the homestead was rebuilt on a smaller scale in the 18th century. On the other hand, "the little cotage called the Lodge," was rebuilt as a handsome residence in the 17th century, and is now a much more imposing building than the Hall. The latter is now the property of G. A. Blackburn, Esq., of Halifax, owner of Padside Hall, and was purchased by him in 1882 from C. S. Roundell, Esq., M.P. for the

Skipton Division, co. York (1892-5). He owned other farms in this neighbourhood, and is a member of the family of Roundell whose pedigree I have already recorded.

On the walls of the outbuildings, inside and outside, are many stones bearing portions of Latin inscriptions, relics of the time when the grange, with its chapel, &c., was held by the monks of Fountains. There are traces of monastic fish-ponds near the house on the east side, which were supplied from a reservoir still existing on the hill above the highway to the east. The ancient lead-piping, laid from thence to the fish-ponds, has I am told, never been disturbed. Upon an outbuilding I have observed the initials and date partly defaced: I.W., 175-, roughly cut in a wallstone by the side of a doorway. They are probably the initials of James Wheelhouse, of a family who were long the principal tenants of this estate. The Wheelhouses did suit of service at the Court of Fountains early in the reign of Elizabeth. In 1776 James Wheelhouse seems to have removed to the Lodge farm, where he died in the faith of his fathers, a Roman Catholic, January, 1784, aged 80.

Brimham Lodge is described by the late Mr. Grainge as "one of the most stately and venerable buildings in the township," and is traditionally held to have been built for the Wheelhouse family,* but who were the actual builders of this fine old house has not hitherto been ascertained. The building has an imposing frontage of three storeys, with moulded string-course continued over the mullioned-windows of each storey, and there are characteristic gable finials. There is a good deal of old oak inside the house, one of the rooms being wholly wainscotted. Over the front entrance is cut this inscription: "Deo Favente, T. B., 1661." These, I may at once explain, are the initials of Thomas Braithwaite, gent.

* Harrison's *Guide to Brimham Rocks* (1841), page 23.

There is a hamlet of Braithwaite* in the township of Dacre-with-Bewerley, but the family who owned Brimham Lodge appears to have originated in High Furness, and according to West to derive from the neighbourhood of Brathey. James Braithwaite, of Ambleside, gent., purchased certain messuages and lands in Brimham, Bollershaw and Fellbeck in 1576. He married a daughter of Bernard Benson, and had a son Gawen Braithwaite, who succeeded to a large estate. At his death, in 1653, he left lands at Brimham Park, Revyhill, Fellbeck, Bollershaw, and Warsell in Yorkshire: at Ambleside, Clappergate, Grasmere, and Langdale in Westmorland; and at Lancaster, Brathey, Freemoss, and Parkamoor in Lancashire. His eldest son and successor was Thomas Braithwaite, who married a daughter of Peter Leigh, son of Sir Peter Leigh, of Lyme, co. Chester. This lady had a brother who fell in a duel in 1640, and she had a sister, who was the wife of Maugher Vavasour of Weston in Wharfedale.

Thomas Braithwaite, who began the project of rebuilding at Brimham "the cotage called the Lodge," at the restoration of the monarchy in 1660, resided chiefly at Ambleside. But no doubt he made many a pilgrimage to Brimham, delighting his friends with a sight of the vast group of mysterious rocks which lay in the vicinity of the family's pleasant upland homestead. He was a gentleman of antiquarian tastes, and attended with interest any discoveries of an archæological character, especially those made in his own neighbourhood. At his death in 1674, without issue, he presented to the University of Oxford, a collection of Roman coins, found at the Roman Camp at Ambleside, near the head of Windermere, and which in his day was covered with extensive remains of original walls and buildings. He

* An old Nidderdale family of this name was living in Hampsthwaite and Hartwith in the 18th century.

died at Ambleside Hall and was buried at Grasmere, December 2nd, 1674. His will is very complicated. His sister, Mrs. Dorothy Sandys, was the principal trustee of his property, but on her death in 1677, it passed to her niece, Lady Elizabeth Otway, *née* Braithwaite.

The Otways, who succeeded to Brimham, were of Ingmire Hall in the parish of Sedbergh. Sir John Otway, Kt., who was Vice-Chancellor of the County Palatine of Lancaster, and the King's Attorney-General there, *temp.* Charles II., had by his wife, the above Elizabeth Braithwaite, daughter of the builder of Brimham Lodge, an only son, Braithwaite Otway, Esq., who was born in 1669. He was a student of Gray's Inn in 1677, and died unmarried in 1744, when the property passed to his sister Katherine, wife of John Upton, Esq. From documents in possession of the present owner of Brimham Lodge, which I have been privileged to inspect, I gather that in 1711 Braithwaite Otway, Esq., was in receipt of rents from his property at Brimham, Warsell, Fellbeck, and North Pasture. Brimham Lodge was then in the occupation of his steward, Leonard Metcalfe, who in addition, farmed the following lands: High Chapel Field, Low Chapel Field, Calf Close, Stubbin, Easlewett, Lime Kill Close, Stony Close, Gouthwaite Springs, Rough Close, Park, Horsecoppy, Leafield, Coneygarrs, Lodge Pasture, and Haslerash. His yearly rent was £50. James Wheelhouse was the largest rent-payer, and evidently at that time lived at the Hall, before it was rebuilt.

In 1776 James Wheelhouse was then in occupation of Brimham Park (now part of the Lodge estate), and much of the land attached to the Lodge farm, and in all probability lived at the Lodge. In this year (1776) a number of tenants are entered as holding on leases for 1000 years. The whole of these properties were eventually (1808) sold by the Uptons to John Greenwood, Esq., of Keighley.

CHAPTER XX.

Summerbridge and Braisty Woods.

BEFORE leaving the scattered and picturesque township of Hartwith (now a separate parish of over 5000 acres), we will take a turn about the pleasant neighbourhood of Summerbridge. The river here separates us from the parish of Dacre, and is spanned with a substantial stone bridge, which was enlarged, and the road approaching it improved, at a cost of about £2000 some four or five years ago. Formerly this old bridge would admit the passage of only a single vehicle.

The aspects about the bridge are very inviting and one cannot be surprised that the locality has grown within the last century into a somewhat considerable settlement. The surrounding land has long been cultivated. In the returns of the Commissioners at the dissolution of monasteries (*ca.* 1548), we find mention of a close of meadow called Somerbrigg Close, containing by estimation ten acres, and held by Katherine Hardcastell, widow, at an annual rent of 10s. It formed part of the estate of Dacre Grange belonging to Fountains Abbey. But why called Summerbridge is not very certain, unless we may conclude that it was land devoted to summer pasturage only, at a time when at other seasons it would be subject to inundations from the river. There is an ancient pasture called Somergangs at Southcoates in Holderness, undoubtedly so-called from its being grazed only in summer, and "on account of its wetness, not always in that season."

The thrifty look of the neighbourhood of Summerbridge is no doubt referable, in great measure, to the industrial enterprise of several firms here but especially to that of Messrs. Thos. Gill & Sons, who have carried on the trade of flax and hemp spinners at the New York Mills, near Summerbridge, from the middle of last century. The initiation of the business was due to the enterprise of Mr. Francis Thorpe, who, in addition to flax spinning, did a good business in the manufacture of linen thread. Mr. Thorpe died in Surrey in 1854, having sold the New York estate to the Gills. Charles Gill, grandfather of the present proprietors of the mills, was the first man, I believe in all England, who succeeded in spinning tow by machinery. He also invented the well-known tow-card, besides various other special contrivances and improvements of service in the manufacture of twine. Born of village parents, and of a family resident in Nidderdale for many centuries, he grew up a most assiduous worker, and though it is said he was often baffled in his endeavours to complete an invention, he would never allow himself to be defeated. His mechanical gifts acquired for him a wide reputation, and many of his inventions have been adopted by the trade. He died at Thornthwaite in 1851, aged 77.

His son, Thomas Gill, joined Mr. J. Todd in the Nidd Valley Foundry, but the partnership having been mutually dissolved in 1868, Mr. Gill went to West End and there commenced hemp-spinning in the Low Mill, which had been previously occupied as a flax-mill by Messrs. F. Thorpe & Co., former owners of the New York estate. Mr. Thomas Gill, in Nov., 1879, having then a family of grown-up sons, took the Dacre Banks Mill, which had been used as a flax-spinning works and corn-mill by Messrs. Grainge & Bell. Here the family extended their business as hemp-spinners and twine manufacturers as well as corn-millers.

SUMMERBRIDGE.

The old flax-mill on the west side of the river is now a saw and bobbin-mill, while the corn-mill was restored in 1891 and tenanted by the Gills. The foundry of Messrs. Todd Bros. was started by the late Mr. Joseph Todd and Mr. Thomas Gill in 1861 for the manufacture and repair of machinery and implements, and as general millwrights. Very few old houses are to be seen. Passing through the iron-works we observe one with the initials and partly obliterated date 1641 (?), and here linen-weaving is said to have been carried on, but this is, as elsewhere remarked, now almost a dead industry in the Dale.

Coming from the bridge to the Harrogate and Pateley highway there is a Board School, erected in 1894, for Hartwith-with-Winsley, and in the direction of Pateley, the handsome Wesleyan Chapel, erected about the same time. Further along the same road is the hamlet of Low Laith, where is a neat chapel of the Primitive Methodists. From this road we get a wide view of the open valley, with its green woodlands and pastures, starred in their season with golden buttercups, and in the midst of this pleasant domain stand the extensive New York Mills, above mentioned. Here, too, is a Harvest Machine Works, an establishment that conjures up visions of the marvellous changes that have been wrought in farm-life in the Dale within living memory. And as we look at the compact, big mills in the valley, we are also reminded that it was there the wonderful rays of the electric light first shone in Nidderdale. That was in 1891. And what a revolution electricity has made in lighting, and in motive power, in a comparatively short space of time! Old natives well remember the days when they had to work by the aid of the dull and greasy oil-lamp, tallow-dip, and even rush-light, kindled with the primitive flint and steel; coal-gas, too,—a great advance—has come and, if not gone, it has been largely superseded

by the brilliant new illuminant and motive power, -a wonderful transformation, indeed, within the span of a human life!

And now, whilst speaking of the bustle and invention on this modern highway, let us turn aside for a little reflection on the life that is gone. Up above this broad highway lies, retired from the world's purview, the little hamlet of Braisty Woods. We may reach it by a field-path leaving the highway near the New York Mills, or by a foot-path near the *Dusty Miller* inn, at Low Laith.

Situated near the ancient road from Ripley to Pateley Bridge, Braisty Woods was at one time a comparatively populous place, and old folks now living tell me they can remember nearly a score houses standing here, all inhabited and flourishing on the rich pastures of this neighbourhood. There were also malt-kilns here and the tanning of leather was likewise carried on; the sites of the old tan-pits being still pointed out west of the present buildings. But these are relics of a life that has all but disappeared, for looking around us we see the sites of many vanished homesteads, carrying with them memories of the healthiest and happiest labour. And what is the gain. City and town are crowded with an out-of-work population; a population we are told that is deteriorating through such a congested life. And the country, the natural and purest home of the people, with the land, their best savings' bank,—ever ready to yield a good return for what is put into it- is left over large areas an unpeopled and comparatively profitless desert!

From one tottering ruin here-- long the property and home of the Hebdens--I have preserved the accompanying little sketches, illustrative of the old hearth-nook belongings of a yeoman's homestead of the 17th century. On one side of the big open fire-place appears the simple old-fashioned "yewn" or stone oven. This example

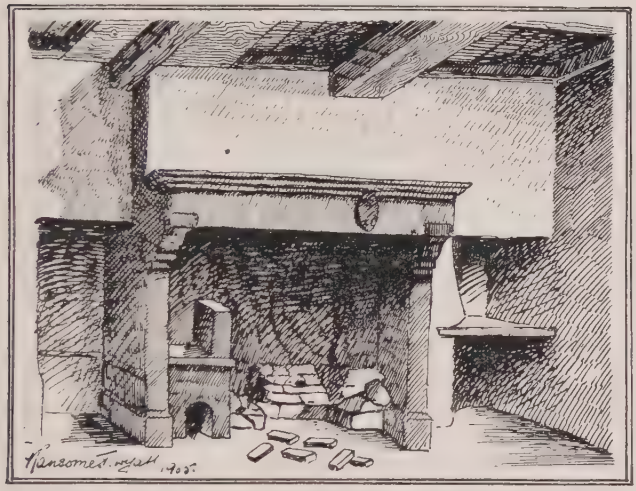
exhibits a fire-place beneath the oven, but in others we find the only place of heating was the oven itself, that is the square or rectangular recess, made red hot with burning sticks and peat, and when the ashes had been raked out the loaves were placed therein and baked. In another room the fire-place had annexed on the left side of it a curious little stone recess, with damper, and a small fire-place of its own, which I heard from the good wife of a neighbouring farm was believed to have been used for keeping irons hot. Anciently, we are told, a glass linen-smoother was used to rub a surface on to linen before the days of the flat-iron,* and Dr. Whitaker observes that about the time of Queen Elizabeth or James I. large stones inscribed with texts of Scripture were used for the same purpose, and he saw one, when a boy, in an old house in Upper Wharfedale. There is, however, no doubt that smoothing-irons were in use in Nidderdale in the 17th century. They are mentioned in the wills of the yeomen and peasantry. Thus, in the will dated 1658, of Dame Jane Smyth, widow, of Knaresborough, I find mention of "1 loome, 1 pair of bartries, 2 wheeles and other geeres to the loom, 1 kimline, 2 dobelers, 1 candlesticke, 2 smoothing-irons," likewise "1 iron range, 1 brandreth, reckon, tongs, and pottcrooks," &c.

STONE OVEN, BRAISTY WOODS.

In many old houses the fire was in the middle of the floor, and the smoke was carried off by means of a movable iron flue or chimney; such iron chimneys being frequently mentioned in their owners' last wills. Where there was an ordinary chimney opening, with improved

* *Antiquary*, 1903, p. 184.

stone fire-place, the latter had usually attached in front the swape (old Norse *sveipr*) or beak, as shewn in our sketch, upon which hung the reckon (O.N. *rekendr*) or long piece of iron pierced with holes so that vessels, or the roasting-jack, suspended may be raised or lowered. There was also in an angle of the little stone heating-place illustrated, a hook or staple to which a horizontal rod was attached for the same purpose. Sometimes



Ancient Fire-place, Braisty Woods.

above the fire-place was the beef-case sunk between the great beams, and beside this, on the ceiling, was the fleak (O.N. *fleki*, a hurdle) or rack, upon which the fresh made oat-cakes were hung to dry. Whether the recess, with stone shelf, beside the fire-place, was designed for any particular purpose I cannot say. In the kitchen of this same old homestead, a stone recess, likewise forming part of the large fire-place, contained the set-pot for

washing clothes. Detached from the house, and forming a separate building, still stands the old Dairy, which had the reputation of being the coolest keeping-house for milk and butter in Nidderdale. Butter is still made at Braisty Woods by the Barretts, who occupy the adjoining premises, a house that is noteworthy for its ornamental ceilings and mantels of the 18th century.

The Skaifes, of Braisty Woods, appear to descend from a family living in Yorkshire in the days of the roving Vikings, and the name, of Scand. origin, seems to betoken such a nature—a wandering, scampish person applied generally to a lad or young man.* The name of Robert Scayffe occurs as a gresman in the Forest of Wensleydale, *temp.* Henry II. But more immediately concerned with our district was Thomas Schayf, of Ingerthorpe, who about 1293, gave to the porter of Fountains Abbey, in aid of the poor coming there, an annual rent of 2d. charged on a rood of land which he had sold to Reyner de Merkington. His descendant, John Scayf, held of the Abbot of Fountains in 1336, one messuage, with lands, in Ingerthorpe, and the family, subsequently having settled in Nidderdale, held for several generations various responsible offices under the Abbots of Fountains. The accompanying hitherto unpublished pedigree, traces the family for a period of nearly five centuries down to the present time.

Thomas, son of John Skaife, baptised in 1563, bought the lease of an estate at Braisty Woods of William Ingleby, Esq., of Ripley, in 1601, and this was continuously held by his descendants until 1869. John's great-grandson, William Skaife, built the old family homestead at Braisty Woods, which bore on the east front his initials and the date 1669. He was buried at Pateley Bridge under a plain slab of gritstone, now broken and partly defaced, but interesting as being the earliest sepulchral

* *See* Canon Atkinson's *Cleveland Glossary* (1868).

memorial of the family now existing. It is inscribed briefly and simply "W.S. 1677." His son Richard, and the latter's grandson, George Place, of Harewell Woods, lie under the same stone. William's son, Richard, continued the farm at Braisty Woods, and was succeeded by his son William, who coupled with his activities as a yeoman farmer the trades of a tanner and maltster, and became a man of some substance. He died in August, 1755, and was buried at Hartwith. His younger brother, Richard, married Abigail, daughter of Robert Inman, of Bewerley, gent. (App., p. xxii.), who was aunt to Michael Inman, of Bewerley, who married Deborah Bayles, descended from John of Gaunt, son of King Edward III. (*see* Pedigree in Appendix).

Thomas Skaife, grandson of the above-mentioned Thomas (b. 1563), built the old house on the north side of the road at Braisty Woods in 1656, and his son Thomas erected a portion of the adjoining outbuildings, which may be identified by the inscription "T.I.S. 1702," appearing over a small doorway at the east end. He married in 1677 Jane, daughter of John Lupton, of a family that had been settled at Braisty Woods from the middle of the 16th century. John Lupton (probably Jane's father) erected a house there in 1668, which was in a ruinous condition and unoccupied forty years ago. He had a son, Sampson Lupton, gent., who resided at Harewell Hall, and died in 1697-8. He was father and grandfather to more than 150 children. One of his daughters, Frances, married in 1662, Wm. Skaife, of Low Laith, who built the old family homestead there in 1679.

The above Thomas Skaife died in 1703. His only sister, Anne, married Samuel Midgley, of Alwoodley, yeoman, and they were grandparents of Mary, wife of Stephen Harrison, of Stub House, in Harewood, who died in 1776, and of Ann, her sister, wife of Sir Thomas Dennison, Judge of the King's Bench, who died in 1765, and to whom there is a lengthy memorial in Harewood

PEDIGREE OF SKAIFE, OF BRAISTY WOODS, IN HARTWITH, NIDDERDALE.

- Robert Skayff, in the service of Fountains Abbey; at Brimham, 1456, at Bouthwaite Grange, 1458.
  - Robert Skayff, keeper of the Abbat's cattle at Braisty Woods, 1480-89.
    - William Skayff, of Braisty Woods; occurs as keeper there in 1490 and 1493.
      - Robert Skaife, of Braisty Woods, buried at Pateley Bridge, 1569.
        - William, bd. at Pateley, 1559.
        - Ellen = (1) John, of Low Laith (2) = Margaret Hardcastle, md. at Pateley, 12th April, 1562
          - Margaret, bd. at Pateley, 1620.
          - 1 John, of Low Laith. 2 William. 3 Richard. 5 Robert.
            - Margaret, will dated 1641-2.
            - William, of Low Laith, will dated 21 March, 1625-6.
            - Francis, of Braisty W. liv. 1625.
              - Francis, bapt. 1620-1.
            - George, died young.
            - Elizabeth.
            - John, b. 1589.
              - Francis, b. 1673
              - Thomas, d. young
            - Thomas, of Braisty W. in 1634, bd. at Fewston. = Alice.
              - Thomas, bap. 1616-7 = Anne, d. 1703.
              - Francis.
              - Diana, bd. 1623.
              - Susannah.
              - Diana.
            - Francis, of Sawley, bd. at Ripon 1634.
          - 4 Francis, of Braisty Woods, bd. at Pateley, 1602.
            - John, of Low Laith, bap. 1599 d. 1650-1
              - Isabella Skaife, d. 1684.
              - William, of Braisty W. (twin with Mary), bd. 1676-7.
              - Jane, will dated 1681.
              - Katherine. Anne. Mary.
              - Thomas of Braisty Woods; will dated 1703.
              - Jane Lupton; bd. at Pateley, 1716-17.
              - William, of Hartwith, d 1688; 1st wife d. —— Thomas. William.
              - (2) Mary Darnbrooke, 1714-5 d. s.p.
              - Anne = Samuel Midgley, of Alwoodley.
              - Mary = R. Smithson.
              - John, of Low Laith. B
                - Ellen Lupton.
                - Thomas. Jane. Margaret. Isabella.
              - William, bap. 1645. Richard, of Braisty W. d. 1728. C
                - Magdalen, bd. at Pateley, 1742.
              - Paul = (is. ext.) Daniel = Jane. issue, extinct.
              - four daughters, all md. 1681. *aquo* Sir Ed. Beckett Denison, Bart., created Baron Grimthorpe, 1886.
              - John, dead in
              - Mary, d. 1781 = Stephen Harrison.
              - Anne = Sir Thomas Dennison, a Judge of King's Bench, d. s.p. 1768.
  - Isabel.
  - Thomas, bapt. 1563, bought lease of an estate at Braisty Woods of William, Ingleby, Esq., of Ripley, 1601. = wife bd. at Pateley, 1591-2.
    - Mary.
    - Ellen.
  - John, a tenant under Fountains at Acaster, died at York. 1555.
  - Richard, of Felbeck, 1540, held land at Brimham.
  - William, living at Braisty W., 1540.

B

- John, d. in infancy, 1655.
- William, of Low Laith, bap. 1656, d. 1720. = Frances, dau. of Sampson Lupton, gent.
  - John. William, d. young.
  - Thomas, of Low Laith, of Padside, 1729; md. and issue.
  - others.

C

- Jane, bap. 1684, md. Wm. Cundall.
- Elizabeth, bap. 1685, md. Thos. Isles.
- Mary, bap. 1687, md. Wm. Ashbridge.
- William, bapt. 1690, of Braisty W.; will pr. 1756. = Susannah Mason, md. at Skipton, 1729.
  - Richard, of Braisty W., tanner and maltster; bap. 1738.
  - Sarah, md. Thos. Needham, living in 1864.
- Richard, bap. 1695, md. 1717, of Thirsk. = Abigail, dau. of Robt. Inman, gent. (2) John Ross
  - William, bap. 1745, of Birstwith, d. 1816. = Deborah, d. 1828.
  - Mary, md. John Shann, d. 1871.
  - Deborah, bap. 1792.
- David, d. in infancy.
- David, living 1722.

A

Isabella Gill, of Hampsthwaite par., issue a dau. = Thomas, of Braisty W. (only son), b. 1688, bd. at Hartwith, 1771. = Ann, only dau. of Laurence Allanson, of Littlethorpe.

- Anne, md. Joshua Hardisty.
- Mary.
- Jane.
- Margaret.

Thomas, bap. 1716-17, of Braisty W., maltster; bd. at Hartwith 27 May, 1789 = Elizabeth Eaton, of Harefield Pasture; d. at Hebden, 1799.

- Allanson, d. unmd. 1765.
- Elizabeth, twice married.
- Anne, md. Wm. Tennant.

Thomas, of Braisty W., b. 1755, d. at Littlethorpe, 1836. = Hannah, dau. of Wm. Hardisty, maltster, of Hardisty Hill.

- Allanson, maltster, Hebden, b. 1760, d. 1821. = Elizabeth, only dau. of Henry Young, Esq., of Hebden Hall.
  - Thomas.
  - Allanson.
  - John.
  - Mary.
- Anne.
- Elizabeth.
- Jane.
- Elizabeth.

Thomas, b. 1780. d. 1855 = Elizabeth, dau. of Ed. Brown, of Cracoe.

- Thomas, b. 1811, of Ripon, d. 1869. = Anne, dau. of Thos. Fleetham.
  - Elizabeth, living 1906 = C. J. Wolstenholme, of Leeds; d. 1899.
  - Charles Skaife W.
  - others.
- Elizabeth (1), 2 daughters. = William, of Manchester, b. 1787, d. 1858
  - 1 William = Harriet Allanson, of Sale Moor, Manchester.
    - Emma Clarke.
    - issue.
  - 3 Henry.
  - 2 John, of Manchester. = Charlotte Ravenscroft.
    - issue.
- (2) Mary, dau. of Robt. Thompson, of Winksley.
- Allanson, d. in infancy.
- Joseph, of York, b. at Braisty W., 1798, d. at New York U.S.A., 1840 = Elizabeth, dau. of Peter Davies, b. 1803, d. 1870.
  - Elizabeth, md. Saml. Lees.
  - Hannah, d. unmd.
  - Harriet, md. Jas. P. Geo Beeching.
  - Ann, d. unmd.
  - Robert Hardisty (only surviving child), b. at York, 1830, living at Headingley 1906
- 7 daus.

Church. Mary, the elder sister, was grandmother of Ann, wife of William Norton, Lord Grantley, and her younger sister and co-heiress, Mary, became the wife of William Beverley, Esq., of Beverley, who were grandparents of Sir Edmund Beckett Denison, Bart., created Baron Grimthorpe in 1886, and of his brother, William Beckett Denison, banker, of Leeds.

Other of the later generations of the family have likewise upheld the family traditions of industry and ability. Thomas Skaife, who added a new wing to the west end of the old (1656) house at Braisty Woods, had three sons, Thomas, William, and Joseph. William was twice married, and left a family of sons and daughters. The sons lived in Manchester, where they were born. The eldest daughter, Elizabeth, married Samuel Lees, Esq., of Manchester. Harriet, the third daughter, married James P. G. Beeching, Esq., of Bexhill, Sussex, father of the Rev. Henry Charles Beeching, M.A., Hon. D.L. (Durham), and Canon of Westminster Abbey since 1902. Canon Beeching is widely known and esteemed as poet, biographer and writer, whose utterances possess a charm of style and high moral purpose too often absent in the publications of the present day.

Joseph Skaife, the youngest of the three sons of Thomas, was born at Braisty Woods in 1798, and settled at York. He married a sister of Robert Davies, Esq., F.S.A., the well-known antiquary and author, who was Town Clerk of York from 1827 to 1848. The only surviving issue of this marriage is Robert Hardisty Skaife, Esq., a native of York, and now resident at Headingley. His admirable transcriptions, with annotations, of *Kirkby's Inquest for Yorkshire*, the *Domesday Book for Yorkshire*, and other important works, have long established Mr. Skaife as one of Yorkshire's ablest and most painstaking antiquaries. To his industry is likewise due the annexed pedigree of his old Nidderdale ancestry, as well as much of the information accompanying it.

CHAPTER XXI.

On Dacre Banks.

THE township of Dacre, which comprises the villages of Dacre, Dacre Banks and Hayshaw, is a scattered upland district extending northwards to near Greenhow Hill, and on the west it is separated from Darley and the Forest of Knaresborough by a very ancient boundary, perhaps a tribal demarcation as old as the Celtic settlement. There is an oddness in the name Dacre not easily explained. Its terminal (for it seems to be a word of two syllables) may perhaps betoken the Cymric *cwr*, a limit or boundary, as the place-name Dacre at any rate is as old as the 7th century, when this district was overrun with Celts. I do not know whether we are safe in assuming that the prefix 'Da' is to be interpreted by the Cym-Celtic or Welsh 'da,' meaning two, as an indication of separate tribal jurisdictions—'two laws' which in the latter form has this meaning in several places in Yorkshire and elsewhere.* Anciently Dacre, with Bewerley, formed the western limit of the old parish of Ripon and Liberty of St. Wilfrid, and the Dean and Chapter of Ripon Cathedral formerly received all the small tithes, except wool and lamb, arising in this township.

There is a Dacre in Cumberland, which gave name to the Barons Dacre, who are stated to have acquired their

* Holder thinks he has found a name Dacorius at Bonn on the Rhine; the reading is represented by him as DACO[R]II, in the genitive case apparently, but it brings us no nearer the etymology

title, D'Acre, from the exploits of one of the family at the siege of Acre in Palestine during the Crusades under Cœur de Lion. But this is an impossible explanation, as Dacre Beck is an ancient boundary-stream, and this place, called Dacore by the Ven. Bede, is described as the scene of a miracle in 698. It was, moreover, the meeting-place of a treaty made between the English and Scottish kings, Athelstan and Constantine, the successor to Donald IV. in 904, and there is preserved at Dacre a remarkable cross-shaft, which Mr. Collingwood thinks bears Anglo-Cymric sculptures of this period, intended in all probability as an historical commemoration of the said treaty. It may be noted that the Cumbrian Dacre is situated near the foot of Ullswater, on the stream called Dacre Beck, whose head waters are near Thornythwaite Church, while on the opposite or east side of the lake are Swarth Fell, Raven Crag, Rampsbeck, and Rampsgill, all suggesting places of similar Norse nomenclature in this part of Nidderdale.

In *Domesday* Beurelie and Dacre (so spelled) are surveyed together as two separate manors, each containing three carucates, both held by Gospatric before the Conquest, and afterwards by Erneis de Burun, ancestor of the Lords Byron.* Subsequently we find it owned by the great territorial family of Mowbray, and the family of Haget, both of whom ceded their possessions here to the monastery of Fountains. The Abbey lands in Dacre were included in the manor of Brimham at the Dissolution, as appears by the following statement :

* There was long a notion that Dacre and Bewerley formed one township, which seems to have arisen from an arrangement of the two townships in the 17th century to maintain their poor conjointly. On the formation of the Pateley Bridge Union the overseers of Bewerley objected to the separation, and in 1849 the case went to the Assizes at York. Finally, after a six days' hearing in October, 1851, it was decided that Bewerley and Dacre were separate townships ; the action involving damages against Bewerley of over £1100.

DAKER GRAUNG.

Parcell of the Manore of Brymbam, and is of the parishe of Ripon, and hath common in Grenehow Morez afforesaid, and is parcell of this valew. And theis parcells make the hole Graunge of Daker aforsaid, and contenyth all the lands belonginge to the late Monastery there.

A Parcell of Daker Graunge.

Cristofer Hardcastell holdeth a part of the Graunge of Daker, that is to say. A mansion house with other edificez and garthings appertenyng, *vs.* A close callid Dayfeld, cont. by estim. xx acrez, *xxs.* A close callid the Garrez, cont. by estimacion xv acres, *xs.* A close of medoo callid Hunter feld, cont. by estimacion xij acrez, *xijs.* A close of Pasture callid North woods, cont. by estim. xxx acrez, *vs.* A close of pastore callid the Calf close parook, cont. by estim. xvij acrez, *iiijs.* A close of common pastore in severall closez callid Daker pastore, wherin is pastore for xv kye, vj oxon, iij horses, and lx shepe, *xs*, with common of pastore upon Green hoo morez, from Craven Crosse to Craven Keld, and to Washe burne hed Plompton Gate to Pawlez Stanez; and to Bartlett's stile to Padsykebek; and by the Monk wall to Derlay bek and to the water of Nyde, without stynt, by yere. lxxs.

A Christopher Hardcastle, whose will is dated 1591, died at Gylhouse, in Clint, in 1594, and was buried at Ripley. Robert and William Hardcastle, and Katherine Hardcastle, widow, Marmaduke Beckwith, Wm. Atkinson, and Wm. Ingleby, Esq., also held lands of the said monks in Dacre. Their possessions are separately surveyed, and include such names as Ryefeld, Northfeld, Sterre Carre, North Woods, Dacre Pastore, Grymwith holme, Monk Ing, Yodefall, Newhouse, Hemp Crofte. The latter contains a suggestion of the old local hemp-spinning industry which was carried on by the Gills at Dacre Banks Mill within the last twenty years.

The ancient grange of the monks was pulled down about a century ago, and the present substantial edifice, known as Dacre Hall, erected on the site. Over a door is a stone inscribed: "This building was erected by William [father of Smith Skaife] and Jane Skaife, A.D.

1795." I am told that part of the material from the old grange was used in the construction of cellars in 1826-7, when the building on the west side of the hall, long used for linen weaving, was put up by Smith Skaife. The initials and date, $\frac{S}{S\,E}$ [Smith and Ellen Skaife] 1827, appear upon another stone of these premises. The Skaifes were a branch of the old Braisty Woods stock.

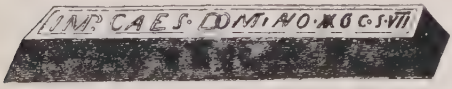
Dacre Pasture, mentioned in the Fountains Abbey valuation, comprised some 1160 acres, and was surveyed and enclosed about fifty years since. Part of the land which is now green pasturage, appears to have been at one time arable, as indications of the furrows and ridges made by ploughing are still visible. The late Mr. John Atkinson, of Monk Ing, Hayshaw, told me that his farmland, situate high up on the north side of the old Pasture, was used by the monkish owners for summer fodder, just as the higher lands in the Dale were used for summer pasturage in ancient British times (*see* page 163), and it is traditionally believed that his house here was used as a dairy-farm by the monks. A William Atkinson, doubtless an ancestor of his, farmed the Monk Ing meadow of the Abbot of Fountains in 1548. The above Mr. John Atkinson, who was born at Darley in 1816, was the oldest local Wesleyan preacher in Nidderdale, and one of his sons, the Rev. Thomas W. Atkinson, left Nidderdale in 1872 for America, and is an active and popular member of the Methodist body in that country. He has filled many important positions, and in 1892 had the honour of being elected President of the Newfoundland Methodist Conference.

Long after the battle of Flodden Field there was a regular roll-call kept of the able men of our Dale who by constant drill and archery practice held themselves in readiness for active warfare. In the Musters of 30th Henry VIII. (1539) "of able persons for the warre, horsed and harnessed," we find the names for Dacre

Pasture include Christopher Hardcastell, Marmaduke Beckwith, and Robert Gowthwayte. Among the archers and billmen "for the warre," having neither horses nor harness—some eighteen names—are Brown, Benson, Hardcastle, Lowecoke, Atkinson, Gyll, Odde, &c.

The monks of Fountains had also a grange at Hayshaw. It was pulled down many years ago. At the suppression it was held in moieties by the families of Gill and Goldwathe or Goldthwaite, the latter doubtless deriving its name from Goldthwaite or Gowthwaite in the township of Stonebeck Down. The annual value of the whole grange at Hayshaw was then put down at £12. The monks, moreover, had many important mining rights in this territory, and evidences of their lead-smelting operations were at one time very numerous in the small hillocks of refuse scattered over the unenclosed common. Their methods of reducing the ore were, however, very crude, and one large mound near Dacre Banks Church was within living recollection turned over, and yielded so much unfused ore that it paid the owner to re-smelt it.

But ages before the monks of Fountains obtained these valuable rights, the lead-mines of this neighbourhood had been worked by a primitive race. Ancient Briton and Roman seem to have been acquainted with the mineral character of the locality. In 1734-5 two large Roman-lettered pigs of lead, each weighing upwards of 11 stones, were turned up on Hayshaw Moor; and in 1893 Mr. John Atkinson told me that he once found a half-pig of lead on his farm at Monk Ing, which was sold for 13s. This bore no inscription. The two inscribed bars had upon them a raised lettering as follows: "Imp. Caes. Domino. Avg. Cos. VII." (or,



Roman Pig of Lead found on Hayshaw Moor.

Low Hall, Dacre.

extended: "Imperatore Cæsare Domitiano Augusto Consule Septimum"); while upon the other side appeared the word "BRIG," thus conveying the instructive and highly interesting fact that these bars of lead had been smelted in the country of the Brigantes, during the seventh consulate of the Roman Emperor Domitian, which was A.D. 87. This was at the time when the Roman forces in this country were under the command of the experienced general Agricola, who no doubt was responsible for the construction of the Roman road, with the camps, between Manchester and Aldborough, which, as before explained, traversed Nidderdale (*see* HAMPSTHWAITE). One of these pigs of lead, it should be stated, is preserved at Ripley Castle; the other, above illustrated, is in the British Museum.

At the east end of Dacre Pasture stands the old Dacre Banks School, which was founded and endowed by Wm. Hardcastle in 1695. About this time the Society of Friends built a Meeting House at Heckler Hill, where services were regularly held and the marriage rite was performed. In the early part of last century, when there was no other public place of worship nearer than Hartwith Church, people of all denominations used to attend the services at this little moorland edifice. The old building, with stable attached, was taken down over forty years ago, and the enclosed burial-ground, with entrance-door dated 1682, is no longer used, the Friends having a Meeting House and burial-ground at Darley.

The villages of Dacre and Dacre Banks (where is the railway-station) are pleasantly situated, but have little to arrest attention. A little south of the station and close to the line, stands Low Hall, a roomy and picturesque old homestead, formerly belonging to the Smithsons, of Gill Bottom, Norwood, and sold, after the death of Joseph Smithson in 1787, to the Inglebys, of Ripley Castle. At one time it was occupied by a family named

Lacon,* and on one of the buildings are the initials and date, "E.L. 1711." Above the front entrance is inscribed, "M.W. 1635." In the early part of last century it was in possession of the Bensons, and Robert Benson, whose will is dated August 16th, 1783, died there in 1787, aged 80, having lived at the old hall for the greater part of his life. One of his daughters married a Pawson, of an old and respectable family long resident in the township. Robert was younger brother of Christopher Benson, of Pateley Bridge, lineal ancestor of the late Right Rev. Edward White Benson, D.D., Archbishop of Canterbury, whose lineage will be recorded presently. The Archbishop visited the old family homestead at Dacre Banks during a tour in Nidderdale in the summer of 1892.

Proceeding from the station to the church we pass an old house, close to the road, which presents a good example of the transition from the Jacobean to the square-sash window style of Queen Anne's time. The Church is modern, having been built in 1837, and is under the patronage of the Dean and Chapter of Ripon. In 1901 a sum of £250 was expended on improvements in the interior, and a neat oak choir screen was added.

From the church we are soon at Summerbridge, whence there is a river-side path to Pateley Bridge ($3\frac{1}{2}$ miles), almost the whole of Nidderdale being traversable by ancient river-side paths. An alternative route is by the old bridle-road to Bewerley, which leaves Dacre at the back of the vicarage and crossing the railway goes through fields by Oakshaw Gill Wood, and at the back of Ingilby's Siding. Here Mr. Thomas Wilkinson, who owns or leases stone quarries at Bishopside, Guisecliff, Hayshaw Moor, and above Pateley Bridge, has extensive saw-mills and dressing sheds, fit up with all the latest improvements. The Oakshaw Gill Woods, with Bale Hill Rush, North Woods, &c., form part of a large tract of old woodland

* There is a Lacon Hall near Sawley, Ripon.

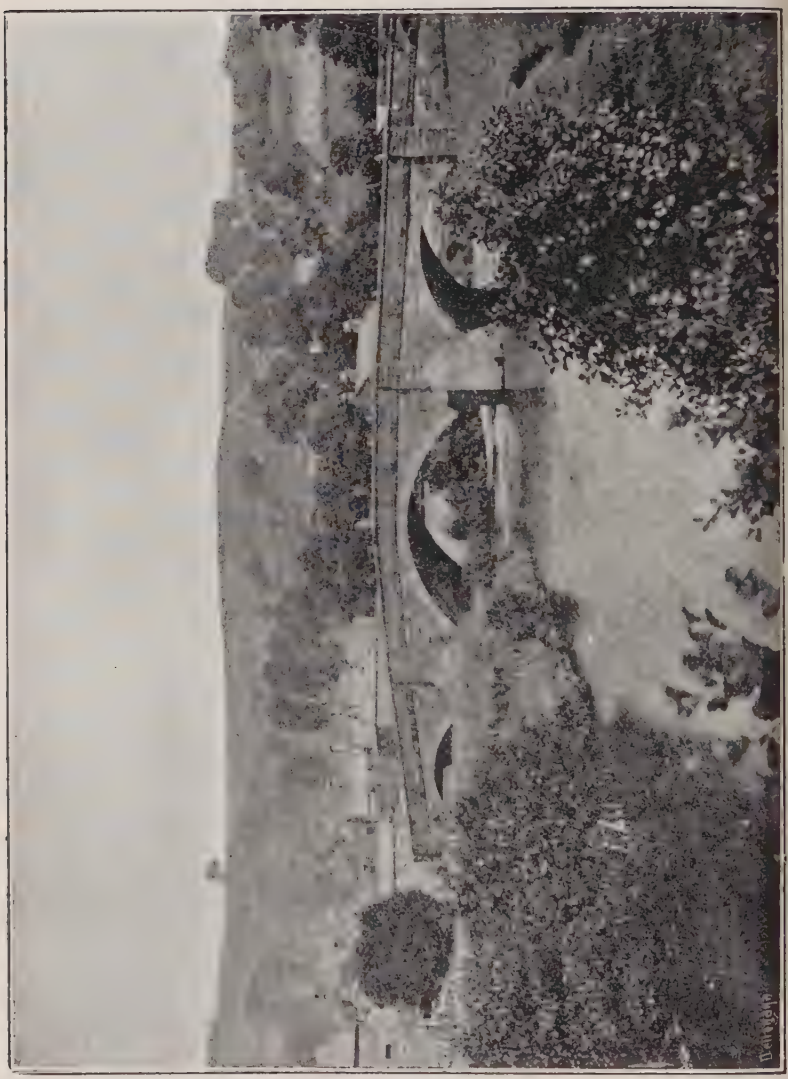
reaching towards Guisecliff, a distance of about two miles. They are broadly spoken of as Dacre Woods, and are a well-watched private preserve. Few places are so prolific in season with that tasty wild fruit, the common bramble or blackberry, in Nidderdale called *bummelkites*.

The road hence goes by Harewell Hall, an interesting and substantial old farmhouse, built by Sir Wm. Ingilby in 1652, as appears by the initials and date over the door. It is still the property of this family, and for some time in the 17th century was tenanted by the Luptons, of whom Sampson Lupton, gent., died here in Feb., 1697-8, and was buried at Pateley Bridge. The name is doubtless derived from Lupton in Westmorland (*see* my *Lower Wharfedale*, page 468), and occurs at York in 1485, when "Willelmus Lupton, chapman," is admitted a freeman of that city. A branch of the family was long seated at Braisty Woods, and in the 16th century we meet with them about Pateley Bridge, at "Cawdestanefawde" (1563), "Whitehowse" (1575), and "Glasshouse" (1577).

In more recent times Harewell Hall has been occupied by the Carr and Simpson families. There is a handsome memorial-stone to the latter family in the old churchyard on the hill at Pateley Bridge.

Proceeding to Glasshouses,* the visitor interested in glacial phenomena will observe a large terminal moraine extending across the valley, below which the superficial deposits seem to be fluvio-glacial and lacustrine in character. Professor Kendall says that Nidderdale was dammed near Nidd Viaduct by the glacier which came down Yoredale, and a large lake occupied the valley for some miles.

* I am inclined to think this name is of great antiquity. We know that the neighbourhood was occupied by Britons and Romans, who worked the local lead mines, and it seems to me that Glasshouse is only convertible as a Norse loan-word from the Gaelic *glash*, *glas*, a streamlet, to which the Norse *hús* (pron. house) was added. There is a Glasshampton in Worcestershire, but Mr. Duignan (*vide Worcestershire Place Names*), is unable to interpret the prefix Glass.



CHAPTER XXII.

Pateley Bridge.

WITH the opening this year of the railway "up dale," to the romantic region of Middlesmoor, it seems likely that Pateley Bridge will become a great centre of attraction to visitors in the summer season. There are good hotels and private accommodation, and "Castlestead," a spacious country house standing in its own beautiful grounds, and opened a few years ago as a Hydro', provides every comfort to the most fastidious visitor.

Round about the historic town the scenery is of a very varied and picturesque character, and though trite comparisons with Scotland, Wales, and even the Alps of Switzerland may be excused, there is a distinctive wildness and charm about this part of Yorkshire that cannot, in truth, be matched by the scenery of any country. The rocky marvels of Brimham, Madge Hill, and Guyscliff,* the sparry wonders of the Stump Cross caverns, the half-Alpine character of the glen at Ravensgill, with the adjacent romantic woodlands, the canyon-like defile of How Stean, the beautiful woods of Wath, with many another *bon bouche* of panoramic Nature lie within easy access of the old town. Hereabouts, too, the hills attain an altitude of over 1000 feet, rising to over 2000 feet at

* This name is sometimes, and perhaps more accurately, written Guisecliff, and may be derived from the Teutonic root of the modern German *Geise* (pron. "ei" as "y") a goat, thus the cliff or crag of the wild goat.

the head of the Dale, and from various convenient standpoints yield views of great expanse and interest.

When Pateley Bridge was first inhabited we have no definite knowledge, but it is certain from the discovery of stone, flint, and other relics in the neighbourhood that it was overrun by the hardy race of Brigantes, and that in the first century of the Christian era the Romans were in full possession of the district. The local lead-mines were then being worked, and the discovery, on Hayshaw Moor, of a pig of lead impressed with the name of the Emperor Domitian and the word "Brig.," (*i.e.* Brigantia) is striking testimony to this fact. Two other pigs of lead were also found in Mr. Yorke's land, about 18 inches below the surface, near the gate coming into "Castlestead." One of these weighs about 8 stones, and is impressed in five places with the letters "C W," and in three places with the letter "K." Mr. Yorke, of Bewerley, and Major Metcalfe, of Pateley Bridge, have also a collection of about forty Roman coins, likewise a piece of British (holed) lead-money, all obtained, in 1868, from a chasm in How Stean.* It is noteworthy that none of the coins are of a date later than the Emperor Hadrian, who died A.D. 139, while the oldest is a Nero, A.D. 54—68.

It does not seem improbable that the great mound or thrown-up earthwork in the valley here, known from time immemorial by the suggestive name of Castlestead (there is a Castlestead on the Roman Wall near Birdoswald), was a winter station of the Romans. When the late Mr. George Metcalfe built the large mansion, now the Castlestead Hydro', on the site in 1861-2, the mound was found to be so shaped and designed as to leave no doubt of its having been fashioned by artificial means as a place of habitation. The summit was slightly hollowed, and enclosed on all sides by the great agger, while the river, which is now spanned by an ornamental iron-bridge,

* Described and illustrated in my *Nidderdale* (1894).

about 100 feet in length, formed natural defence on the north and east sides, the land sides being probably paled or protected with felled trees, &c.

If, therefore, this local settlement was a necessary appanage of the Roman occupation of the district, and of lead mining and smelting operations, it also implies the existence of roads or trackways to and from the camp, as also for the conveyance of metal to places where it was required. The valley was undoubtedly intersected by many ancient trackways, and although the popular voice often describes them as Roman it is impossible to assign them to any particular period. One such mule-track passes near Thornthwaite church, and is said to be connected with a road leading to Fountains Abbey. Another, now grassed over, runs near the Oak Farm, Braisty Woods in Hartwith. Others, too, might be mentioned. But, no doubt, some of these old tracks were used, if not made, by the monks, who had important mining-rights in the district. Thus in the Masham Township Books there is an entry, for the year 1543, of a payment of 13d. for horse and man for fetching 40 stone of lead from Pateley Bridge. The lead ore, at that time, was brought from the mines on mule-back across the river near Glasshouse Mill, to the monastic smelt-house near Wilsill, and thence transported as required.

There seems, too, every reason to suppose that long before any town existed at Pateley Bridge, the river was crossed by a paved ford and was continued by a paved track in the direction of the existing High Street. Whilst digging a drain near the bridge, in 1862, three distinct lines of pavement were come upon at varying depths, the lowest being quite nine feet below the present street level, shewing how in the course of centuries this ancient thoroughfare has been gradually raised. It is, indeed, highly probable that a Roman road ran east and west over Malham Moor and through Grassington, and thence

through Pateley Bridge, connecting the camps of Overborough and Aldborough.*

How or when the name Pateley originated is uncertain. It is not mentioned in *Domesday*, but in some of the oldest records it is variously written Pathlay, Patalay, Patheleybrigg (1320), &c., while in Norman-French and some later court-rolls the 'th' peculiar to the Anglo-Saxon is changed to 'd.' Pat, Pad, and Padda are well-attested personal names, and such places with this prefix as Patingham, Pathinghale (Essex), Pateshull, Padingham, Paddington, Padiham, Padworth, &c., certainly suggest a patronymic. It has, however, been held that 'pate' is a local name for a badger, and that 'Pateley' is simply badger-field, 'ley' being an unenclosed pasture; but in the absence of examples of the very early use of the word 'pate' for a badger, I incline to think that both Padside, in the township of Thornthwaite, and Pateley have a common origin in a personal name; the 'side' in Padside being the Norse *setr*, a seat or residence, but it is a substantive likewise used of mountain-pastures, dairy-lands (*vide* Vigfusson), very applicable to Padside, which was for centuries a dairy-pasture of Fountains Abbey.

The township of Bishopside, including Pateley Bridge, with the adjoining townships of Dacre and Bewerley, formed part of the Liberty of St. Wilfrid of Ripon, which had been granted, with other extensive liberties, to the See of York by King Athelstan, on his victory over the Pagan Danes in 937. The chapelry of Pateley Bridge was therefore embraced in the ancient parish of Ripon, and formerly included the whole of High and Low Bishopside, Bewerley, and Dacre. The Archbishops of

* On the Hebden road, near Grassington, there has recently been discovered, nearly three feet below the present surface, an ancient pavement laid on a cement-like bed of macadam, 15 inches thick, which suggests Roman construction, though it cannot be asserted that this was part of a road to Pateley Bridge.

York continued to exercise jurisdiction over Bishopside until 1836, when the See of Ripon was restored. Most of the ecclesiastical property in the township was then transferred to the Bishop of Ripon, but the Ecclesiastical Commissioners, to whom the Archiepiscopal rights were committed at the same time, continue the manorial lordship and hold their courts regularly. The manor is designated Thornton-with-Bishopside, and comprises the townships of Bishopside and Bishop Thornton, both in the Liberty of Ripon. Courts are held once a year at each place, viz., Bishop Thornton and Pateley Bridge. Much of the land is held by copy of court-roll, a portion only being freehold.

In the 13th Edward II. (1319) the Archbishop of York obtained a royal charter constituting Pateley Bridge a market-town. The grant was made to "our venerable father, William de Melton, Archbishop of York, Primate of England, that he and his successors for ever may have one market every week on Tuesday [now held on Saturdays], at his manor of Patheley brigge in Nedredale, in the county of York, and one fair there every year, lasting five days, to wit, for three days before the Feast of the Nativity of the Blessed Virgin Mary, and on the day and the morrow of the same feast."* The grant followed shortly after the destructive incursion of the Scots, when Nidderdale, with its numerous monastic granges and productive lands, was plundered and wasted, and even prosperous Ripon was only saved by the forfeit of 1000 marks to the merciless victors. Archbishop Melton, writing from Burton, near Beverley, in July, 1318, observes that the granges and other properties of the

* It is interesting to note that the annual *Feast* is always held on the first Sunday after the 17th September, which corresponds with the date (old style) of the Nativity of the Virgin Mary, and shews clearly that the still popular annual Feast was originally a religious commemoration of the Patron Saint to whom the Chapel was dedicated.

Abbey of Fountains "are destroyed, burnt and plundered to such a degree that all the property is not sufficient unto the brethren's maintenance." It was therefore impossible for the inhabitants to meet their accustomed taxes, and this concession to the Archbishop of a market and fair at his "manor of Patheley brigge," was no doubt intended to help the impoverished inhabitants.

THE OLD CHURCH, PATELEY BRIDGE.

The town thus constituted rapidly recovered, and within two years, viz., in 1320, an inquisition was taken at Ripon whereby a licence was granted to John de Merkyngfeld, clerk, and Richard de Lynton, chaplain, to assign lands, &c., in Ripon to the canons of the church of St. Wilfrid of Ripon, for the endowment of a chaplain in the "chapel of the Blessed Virgin Mary, of Patheley brigg, in Nidderdale," to pray for the souls of William

de Hamilton, Aungier of Ripon, and the aforesaid John. The old chapel, now in ruins, had been probably then newly built by the Archbishop, lord of the manor, who in 1314 had also built the Chapel of Our Lady in Ripon. The style of architecture is of this period; the square-headed window being not uncommon in the late Decorated style. The tower is a 17th century addition.

The old chapel occupies a remarkable position on an eminence overlooking the valley to the east. It is reached by a stiff ascent of about half-a-mile from the town, passing on the way a well enclosed in a stone basin, bearing these apt lines from Dryden's translation of Ovid's *Metamorphoses*, Book xv.:

> Ill Habits gather By unseen degrees,
> As Brooks run rivers—Rivers run to Seas.

The Way to Church.

This Stone was restored 1863, 1895. T.B. J.F.

Around the storm-beaten pile is a spacious old burial-ground, from which the view is exceedingly fine and wide, extending westwards and southwards over Guisecliff moors and the Forest of Knaresborough, and northwards up-dale, with a sight of the Gowthwaite lake filling the valley for miles. Numerous are the memorials of the village-fathers, although lichen and time-stained as many of them are, there are but one or two which bear a date older than the 18th century. Yet the registers of the church show that considerably over one thousand burials took place here within the first century after their commencement in 1552. Unmemorialled these pilgrims of a former age are here gathered, yet every name is kept in the great Book of Life. Shall we conjure up fancies of "some mute inglorious Milton" lying here unepitaphed; at any rate we are sure that a measure of more than local excellence hallows this "silent dust," inasmuch as by the north doorway we perceive a grey old altar-tomb inscribed to

the memory of Christopher Benson, of Pateley Bridge, who departed this life April 17th, 1765, in the 61st year of his age, and to Bridget, his wife, who died April 14th, 1786, aged 71 years. These were the great-grandparents of the late Right Rev. Edward White Benson, D.D., Archbishop of Canterbury and Primate of All England, than whom no gentler and nobler mind has graced the head of the English Church.

In another place is a stone commemorative of a notable centenarian, Mary Myers of Northwoods, who died Sept. 20th, 1743, aged near 120 years, and one of her kindred, Alice, daughter of Robert Myers, married in 1635 John Benson, lineal ancestor of the Archbishop of Canterbury, above mentioned. Another stone records the deaths of four week-old sons of Robert and Margaret Fryer, all four children having been born at one birth in July, 1755. Among other weather-beaten tombstones I have noticed memorials to the families of Bake of Northwood, Ward of Greenhow Hill, Whitley of Hill Top near Hayshaw, Wood of Bales House and Low House, Lister of High Bishopside, Kirkby of Smelthouse Mills, Allanson and Weatherhead of Fellbeck, Paley of Sawley and Bridgehouse, Hindmas of Bridgehouse Gate, Layfield of Bewerley, Bell of Holebotham, Simpson of Westcliffe and Harewell Hall, Harker of Pateley and Harefield, Dougill, Richmond, Kaberry, Gouthwaite, Metcalfe, Bayne, Buck, Mason, Scafe, Gill, Horner, Bell, Groves, Park, Rev. M. Airay, &c., all of Pateley Bridge. On the east wall a small brass is inscribed to George Findlay, died 1780, and Elizabeth his wife died 1799. Another brass on the north wall commemorates John Hawkridge, of Pateley Bridge, surgeon, died 1793, and Sarah his wife, died 1813. In the churchyard there is also an old dial-stone bearing the initials of the Rev. Thomas Furniss and churchwardens, with the date 1714.

The new church of St. Cuthbert was built in 1826, at

a cost of about £4500. The first stone was laid 20th Oct., 1825. It occupies an excellent site on the north side of the town, and comprises a spacious nave and chancel, with west tower, of great solidity, some of the base-stones being over five feet long and half-a-yard in thickness. There are 800 sittings. On the south side of the nave are five three-light windows, all plain glass, and there are five on the north side, the easternmost one being a beautifully-stained memorial to members of the Yorke family, of Bewerley Hall. The large east window is an admirable composition illustrative of the Visit of the Wise Men; while the head of the window is occupied with various heraldic emblazonments, the centre pane containing the arms of the See of Canterbury and Archbishop Benson's family arms: to the right of this are the arms of the See of York and Archbishop Maclagan's family arms, and on the left are the arms of the See of Ripon and Bishop Carpenter's family arms. This interesting window is the work of Comaire and Capronnier, of Brussels, and was erected by members of the congregation and friends. It was unveiled by Dr. Fremantle, Dean of Ripon, on July 22nd, 1893. On the north wall of the nave is a neat brass tablet dedicated by the late Archbishop Benson and his eldest surviving son to the memory of their Nidderdale ancestors, and at the head of the brass are four small shields of their family arms and alliances. On the opposite, or south wall, is a brass inscribed to Mary Eleanor, wife of the Hon. Henry Edmund Butler, of Eagle Hall. She died 12th May, 1900, and to perpetuate her memory a fund has been organised for the maintenance of a District Nurse. There is also in the church another interesting souvenir of Archbishop Benson, viz., the Archiepiscopal Cross designed and used by him in his private Chapel at Addington, and "dedicated by his son, Arthur Christopher Benson, in the Church of his forefathers at Pateley Bridge, November, 1896."

In the tower was a 15th century bell, brought from the old church, and now at Harefield. It is inscribed: ✠ Sancte Petre Ora Pro Nobis; the last letter of Nobis appearing reversed, and between each word of the inscription is a small shield bearing the sacred monogram: I H C. Another bell from the old church went to St. Mary's, Greenhow Hill, but being cracked was melted and re-cast. A new peal of six bells, cast by Carr, of Smethwick, was hung in the tower in May, 1893. They were given by Mr. and Mrs. Harker, of Harefield, in memory of their eldest son, George Hodgson Harker, who died 8th Jan., 1892, aged 27. In the tower entrance is a tablet recording that Margaret Lupton, spinster, of York, by her will, dated 1766, left money to the poor, to be paid out of her estate called Glass House and Stock Plain, &c., in Low Bishopside. There is also a board giving a long account of the endowment of Raikes School by Alice Shepherd, spinster.

The living is an Augmented Perpetual Curacy, in the gift of the Dean and Chapter of Ripon. No return is made of this chapel at the Dissolution, as was the case with the chantries founded within the parish of Ripon, but the altarage of the chapel is said to be due to the sub-treasurer of the cathedral church of Ripon. Baptisms, marriages, and burials have taken place at the chapel from an unknown period. The Registers date from 1552. In 1782 it was declared that the parochial chapel had not then, nor had at any time, any buildings, glebe-lands, tithes, or modus in lieu of tithes, save a certain rent-charge of £20 1s. 4d. per annum, and the chapel-yard, and the house and garden of the curate. The present parish includes the township of Bishopside, with Pateley Bridge and the villages or hamlets of Glasshouses, Wilsill, Fellbeck, &c., and part of Bewerley. The last four incumbents of the parish have been the Rev. Umfraville Stoney, who died April 1st, 1864, aged 74; the

Rev. Samuel Gray, M.A., who was curate at Kirkby Overblow, 1856-62; he was succeeded at Pateley Bridge in 1880 by the Rev. Alex. Scott, who died in Kent, Oct. 30th, 1905, aged 62. He held the living until 1903, when it was presented to the Rev. Sidney Rogerson, M.A., the present vicar, previously vicar of St. James's, Bradford.

In addition to the Church there is a quaint Wesleyan Chapel, built in 1776, to which a new school was added in 1885; a Congregational Church, and a Chapel of the Primitive Methodists. The Wesleyan Chapel contains the original gallery-pews and the old canopied pulpit from which the celebrated founder of the Society, the Rev. John Wesley, preached on several occasions, as elsewhere related. There is, I understand, a project on foot for pulling down the old chapel and erecting a new one, but the removal of a building possessing such historic associations would be a grave public loss. One of the ministers of the old chapel, it is interesting to note, was the Rev. Joseph Kipling, who was appointed in 1857, and whose son Mr. John L. Kipling, a native of Pickering, was principal of the Mayo School of Art at Lahore, India. In 1889, in recognition of his eminent services to art and art culture in that country, he was decorated with the Badge of the Companionship of the Order of the Indian Empire; his son is Mr. Joseph Rudyard Kipling, the popular novelist, who is no stranger to Nidderdale, and is author of a local story entitled *On Greenhow Hill.*

The principal thoroughfare in the town, called the High Street, is a long, narrow avenue of shops and houses, of mixed age and design, that climbs the hill eastwards from the bridge. Though none of the present houses are of special antiquity, the street itself is undoubtedly very old, and a reminder of the time when the traffic of foot and horse passengers was alone thought of. The street is, as I have explained a few pages back, doubtless laid upon a British or Roman highway, and for most of the way

towards Ripon continued inconveniently narrow until 1757, when it was improved and widened. In this ancient thoroughfare are several good inns and other houses of entertainment, besides a variety of shops, a post and telegraph office, and all the ordinary requirements of visitors intending a long or short stay. One of these hotels, the *Crown*, was long the property of the Bensons, who have been settled in and around Nidderdale for nearly six centuries. In pre-Reformation times they were, like other local families of respectable heritage that I have had occasion to mention, keepers of the granges and lodges of Fountains Abbey, and afterwards proprietary Foresters; some of whose descendants are still to be found on the lands of their remote ancestors.

The pedigree on pages 464-5, for which I am indebted to the kindness of Mr. Arthur Christopher Benson, eldest surviving son of the late Archbishop of Canterbury, supplies an interesting genealogy of the several branches of the family down to the present time. Of the senior descent, and the lineal ancestor of the Archbishop, was Robert Benson, of Northwoods, an old farmstead in Dacre parish, now belonging to Sir Henry D. Ingilby. He was the son of John Benson, who married in 1635 Alice Myers, daughter of Robert Myers, whose initials may still be seen on a lintel stone of the old homestead at Northwoods. Robert left a family of sons and daughters, the eldest of whom was Christopher, who in his later life was commonly known, and is still affectionately remembered in the dale by the name of "Old Christopher." He was born at Northwoods in 1703, and at the age of 30 married Bridget Clarke, of Appletrewick. He was the real founder of the fortunes of the family, and died in 1765, owning a good deal of land about Pateley Bridge. He bought the well-known posting-house here called then as now the *Crown* inn, worth, a few years after his death, some £3000 (a considerable sum in those days), and he

Rt. Hon. and Most Rev. Edward White Benson, D.D.,
Late Lord Archbishop of Canterbury.

established a large and prosperous business with York as a factor, to which his son Christopher, who purchased the Harefield estate, succeeded. "Old Christopher's" son-in-law, Wm. Bayne, succeeded in the tenancy of the *Crown*, and it was during his occupancy of the inn that the notorious Tom Lee, who, I am told, had committed many a depredation on the good folk of this district, was apprehended for the murder of Dr. Petty at Grassington. The constables brought him through Pateley Bridge, and spent 10s. 4d. at the *Crown*, 27th March, 1768, while on the way to the Assizes at York. Of "Old Christopher's" children, Joseph, the eldest, who married a Hardcastle, parted with the lands at Pateley to his brother Christopher of York, and settled at Halifax.

Edward Benson, the sixth child of "Old Christopher," married Ann, daughter of James Smith, Esq., of Hill End, Bingley parish, and Greave House, near Halifax, co. York. He lived in Kirkgate House, close to the west end of Ripon Minster, opposite to Mr. Francis White, the Chapter Clerk, whose monument may be observed over the western door of the north aisle of the choir. Edward Benson was Mr. White's residuary legatee, and named his eldest son, who was born at Ripon in 1777, after him. White was a Lieutenant in the 6th Royals, Warwickshire Regiment, commanded by Prince William, Duke of Gloucester, and served in the Irish Rebellion of 1798, of United Irishmen, which was headed by Lord E. Fitzgerald. He left the army young with the rank of Captain, and after residing many months with Mr. French of Rocksavage, in Ireland, joined the business in Pontefract, and died in October, 1805, leaving an only son, Edward White Benson.

This son was a man of great natural gifts and was a keen student of chemistry, having been the pupil of Dalton and Sollitt, and wherever he went he set up his laboratory. In 1826 he married Harriet Baker, whose

PEDIGREE OF BENSON, of Pateley Bridge, &c., Co. York.

- THOMAS BENSON, living 1480, of Branga Lodge, Thornthwaite (Fountains Abbey); d. 1496.
  - Thomas, of Branga Lodge, living 1496
    - Thomas, of Branga Ho., d. 1563.
      - Margaret, bap. 1557.
      - Agnes, bap. 1558.
      - John, of Barnergar House, bap. 1561, d. 1630.
        - John, bap. 1593, md. 1622; d. 1649.
          - John, of Banger House, bap. 1624; md. 1649.
            - Helen.
            - Frances.
            - John, bap. 1652.
              - John, d. 1730.
              - Robert, of Banger House, d. 1751. (A)
            - Christopher, bap. 1655.
              - Thomas, b. and d. 1657.
              - Elizabeth.
              - Robert.
              - Thomas.
              - William.
              - Margaret, b. 1699.
              - Christopher, of Norwoods, b. 1685.
              - three others.
          - Mary Yates, d. 1706.
            - Mary, md John Shaw.
            - John, md. .. d. 1686.
            - Robert, of Northwoods, d. 1690.
            - Jane.
            - Christopher, of Dacre Banks, d. 1704.
            - Thomas, (1) Jane Darnbrook (widow), d. 1690. (2) .....
              - Jane, bap. 1682.
              - John, d. 1681. (by 2nd Elizabeth, wife), d. 1688.
              - Thomas b. 1694.
        - Ellen Ridd.
        - Christopher.
        - John, bap. 1599, md. 1635.
          - Alice, daughter of Robert Myers, of Northwoods.
    - Agnes, d. 1569
    - Christopher, of Barneger House.
    - Ellen, md. 1569 John Thompson
    - William, bap. 1562.
      - Alison Smith, md. 1591, d. 1644.
      - Thomas, bap. 1565, d. 1606.
      - Alexander, bap. 1573.
        - Ann, md. 1594.
        - Mary, d. 1631.
  - Christopher
    - Christopher
      - Ann, md. 1575.
      - Catherine, b. 1556.
      - Anthony, b. 1558.
      - Christopher, b. 1559.
    - Agnes.
    - Ellen.
    - Jane.
  - Christopher
    - Mary. (B)

A

- Robert, d. 1753. = Rebecca.
  - John, of Banger, d. *s.p.* 1765.
  - Robert.
  - Rebecca.
  - Mary, md. Matthew Grange, of Dacre Pasture.
- William. Christopher
- Mary = Wiggleworth.
  - Ellen = Edw. Benson, of Banger Ho. d. 1896, aged 85.
    - Benson, present ten. of Banger Ho (1906) 3 daus.
- 11 others.
- Newboult.
  - Eliz. = Housman; d. 1892, a. 82
    - 2 others.
    - Pateley Bridge bap. 1703 d. 1765.

B

- "Old" Christopher, of Bridge Clarke, of Appletrewick, d. 1786, aged 71. = Mary.
  - Robert, bap. 1707, of Low Hall, Dacre. = (1) Mary Hardcastle. (2) Isabel.....
    - Robert. James.
    - Mary, md.—Pawson.
    - Ann. Jane.
    - Michael.
  - John, bap. 1709, of Bewerley, and others.
- Mary, md. James Dent.
- Christopher, b. & d. 1737.
- Ann, d. 1741.
- Joseph, md. Bridget Hardcastle.
- Christopher of York. = Margaret Hodgson.
  - Christopher. Ann, md. W. Sedgwick
  - Margaret. 3 others, d. infants.
  - Eleanor Sarah = (2) Rev Stephen Jackson.
    - Edward White, b. Aug. 26, 1800, md. Aug. 28, 1826, d. Feb. 1, 1843. = Harriet Baker, b. June 13, 1805, d. May 28, 1850.
      - Edwd. White = Mary, dau. of Rev. Wm. Sidgwick, M.A., of Skipton in Craven, bro. of Chris. Sidgwick, Esq., founder of Christ Church, Skipton.
        - Martin White, b. 1860, d. 1878.
        - Arthur Christopher, M.A., b. 1862, Fellow of Magd. Coll., Camb. (1905)
        - Mary Eleanor, b. 1863, d. 1890.
        - Margaret, b. 1865.
        - Edwd. F., b. 1867.
        - Robt. Hugh, b. 1871, Priest of Ch. of Rome.
      - Archbp. of Canterbury, b. July 14, 1829, md. June 1859, d. Oct., 1896
      - Harriet Charlotte, b. 1831, d. 1850.
      - Eleanor Bowes, b. 1833, md. Thos. Chauncey Hare, of Gosbury Hill, Hook.
      - Christopher, b. 1835, md. Agnes E., dau. of Professor Walker.
      - Emmeline b. 1837, md. Rev. G. G. Woodhouse
      - Ada, b. 1840, md. Andrew McDowall.
      - Charles, of Portmadoc, North Wales.
      - William, d. inf.
- Edward, bap. 1747, d. 1805.
- Ann Norminton, *nee* Smith, of Bingley parish.
- Anne, md. Wm. Bayne.
- John, md. Anna Richardson
- (Capt.) White, b. 1777, d. 1806.
- (Rev.) Edward, of Midhurst.
- Anna Dorothea, md. (1) Thos. Skepper (whose dau. Ann md. B. W. Procter, "Barry Cornwall;" d. 1874. (2) Basil Montagu.
- 4 others.

brother, Sir Thomas Baker, was afterwards twice Mayor of Manchester. Mr. Benson settled at Wychbold, near Droitwich, and is still known there as "the gentleman who first made lucifer matches in England." He was one of the first who made experiments in photography and the polarisation of light, and he devoted himself to the study of the production of colours, particularly cobalt, in which he invented processes still in use; he undertook the management of the Stoke Works, near Droitwich, and built the British White Lead Works at Birmingham Heath. He published *Education at Home* in 1824, and *Meditations on the Works of God* in 1827; he was also a contributor to Dr. Ure's *Dictionary of Chemistry*, and the *Penny Cyclopædia*. He was a Fellow of the Royal Botanical Society of Edinburgh; he died prematurely in 1843. His eldest son, Edward White Benson, was the late esteemed Archbishop of Canterbury, who it is noteworthy, was the first Benson of the line who for more than five hundred years was born out of Yorkshire. The Archbishop, who was a Liberal High Churchman, was born near Birmingham in 1829, and died at Hawarden, whilst on a visit to Mr. Gladstone, the Premier, in October, 1896. He was interred at Canterbury Cathedral. His life, full of energy in Church administration and social reform, has been ably dealt with in a work of great detail written by his son, Mr. Arthur Christopher Benson, M.A., and also in another by the Rev. J. A. Carr, LL.D., Canon of Christ Church, Dublin.

At the foot of the High Street the Nidd is crossed by a substantial stone bridge of three arches, which appears originally to have been half its present width. There is evidence that a bridge existed here from at least the time of the Second Edward. It was then of timber, and continued as such until after the Reformation. It is noteworthy, and a fact, I believe, not hitherto observed, that the stones beneath the arches bear about a dozen

different mason-marks, some of them characteristic of the 16th and 17th centuries; though some of the marks here were in use much earlier at Fountains and other Yorkshire Abbeys, while the hour-glass form is found at even so remote a period and place as the Pyramids of Egypt.

The old bridge has bravely withstood many high and boisterous floods, which sometimes rise with remarkable rapidity in this mountainous country. The writer was in this district during the great flood in October, 1892, some aspects of which are referred to in his account of Nun Monkton, where the river joins the Ouse. About Pateley Bridge the whole of the lower reaches of the valley were filled with water, and had the appearance of a great estuary. The flood-water ascended the High Street to the steps of the *Crown* inn, and all the basement floors of the houses at a lower level were covered to a depth ranging up to four feet. The railway trains coming to Pateley might have been seen steaming up the dale in some places through a foot or more of water, seemingly a somewhat perilous undertaking, though no real risk was run. In the evening, the Pateley postmaster, finding no other or safer means of getting the mails off, got a young man named Thos. Wray to sail from the post-office into the station on a raft, and in this way delivered his baggage, to the great amusement and no little astonishment of the crowd of onlookers. The remarkable scene was photographed by Mr. P. H. Marsden, of the High Street, and is here reproduced. At the Scotgate Ash quarries, high above the town on the eastern edge of the valley, thousands of tons of rock and earth were dislodged, and a great part of the tramway, which for the previous twenty years had been used for conveying stone from the quarries to the railway, was destroyed, and much other damage done. Such floods cannot occur again, since the construction of the great reservoirs higher up the valley, which now regulate the water supply.

High Street, Pateley Bridge.

(During the flood in October, 1892).

At the bottom of the High Street is a quaint building with a clock on its gable. It was formerly an inn, called the *Miners' Arms*, which in the early part of the 19th century was kept by a Matthew Dickinson. I am told that the building is to be taken down, as the site is much needed for street improvements. Higher up on this side an improvement was effected in 1894 by the removal of several old shops, one of which had been occupied by Mrs. Kaberry for about fifty years, and modern bank premises erected thereon, which, however, were set back five feet from the old frontage, with a view eventually to maintaining an increased width of the street. It may be noted that a Savings Bank opened here in February, 1837, received in its first year deposits amounting to upwards of £1200.

One of the old inns at Pateley Bridge is associated with an incident in the Civil War. In 1648, as Robert Inman ("Bold Robin" of Bouthwaite) and his son, Michael Inman, were returning from Skipton Fair through Pateley Bridge homewards, they encountered drinking at an ale-house a surgeon named Webster, who was conveying medicaments to the Parliament's army then near Barnard Castle, and he had in his company two soldiers who were carrying a horse-load of pistols for the said army. "Bold Robin" was challenged to guide the party over the moors to Kirkby Malzeard, but refused to do so. The affair ended in a squabble, followed by an action at law (App., xiv.-xvi.)

There were formerly more inns in the town than now exist, one of these, the old *George*, inscribed "H.W., 1664," in the High Street, (now the Conservative Club), was closed in 1890; another bore the very uncommon sign of the *Cat in the Window*, and was closed about 1868. There was a similarly-named inn, the *Cat-foot*, at Glasshouses, but how these names originated is not explained. The sign of the *Cat in the Basket* is not uncommon, and there is a *Cat Hole* inn at Keld in upper Swaledale.

At the top of the main street, adjoining the Ripon road, is the well-known brewing establishment of Messrs. John Metcalfe & Son, Ltd. The history of the firm dates from 1773, when Mrs. Elizabeth Metcalfe inherited the old *George* inn above mentioned, and the business subsequently was considerably extended by her sons, John and George Metcalfe. In one of the early books of the firm there is entered an invoice dated May 15th, 1804, for a pocket of hops received from John Bailey, hop merchant, Skipton, to which the following singular note is appended,—a reminder of Napoleon's threatened invasion of England:

This pocket of hops I should have sent you five months ago, but it has been detained by a French privateer.

The original premises, erected in 1775, were completely rebuilt in 1854, and have since been much altered, improved and enlarged. They now cover an extensive area. The water used in the brewery is of remarkable purity, and Professor Chas. Graham, D. Sc., found, after a careful analysis, that it "contains as little solid matter as Loch Katrine water." It comes from a very old and celebrated spring just beneath Panorama Walk, and rises to the top of the brewery by gravitation. The large store-room in the New Brewery has been, by the owners' courtesy, for some time used as a drill-hall for the local volunteers; also for lectures, concerts, and dances.

For a century-and-a-half the family of Metcalfe, who are traditionally believed to have sprung from the Nappa Hall Metcalfes in Wensleydale, have been usefully prominent in most affairs conducing to the town's prosperity and advancement. To the late proprietor of the brewery, Mr. George Metcalfe, of Castlestead, was mainly due the introduction of the railway to Pateley Bridge (*see* page 149). A native of the town, he was for the greater part of his life identified in various capacities with its public and private institutions. And as an extensive quarry-owner, and proprietor of the Glasshouse flax-mills,

he was also a large employer, and it is agreeable testimony to his business merits, as well as to those of his successors, that many of the workpeople have been in the firms' employ for the greater part of their lives. Mr. George Metcalfe died much lamented, Jan. 15th, 1898, aged 71. He was twice married and left a widow and family of grown-up sons and daughters.

His eldest son, Mr. John Hawkridge Metcalfe, J.P., with his brother, Mr. Herbert Wm. Metcalfe, are now the present managers of their late father's concerns. Mr. J. H. Metcalfe holds the rank of Hon. Major in the 1st V. B., "Prince of Wales' Own," West Yorkshire Regiment, from which he retired on Feb. 7th, 1903, after more than 17 years service. Like his family predecessors he has interested himself in many ways in the town's welfare. In 1887 he was elected a District Councillor, and in 1899 he was made a West Riding Magistrate, and a Liberty Magistrate in the year following. As Chairman of the Nidd Valley Light Railway Committee he has been energetic in the recent endeavours to extend the railway into the higher parts of the Dale, an accomplishment that is likely to be productive of much benefit to the inhabitants and public generally. The Committee, acting in conjunction with Messrs. Power & Traction, Limited, succeeded in obtaining an Order from the Light Railway Commissioners, which was subsequently confirmed by the Board of Trade, 31st March, 1901. These powers were taken over by the Bradford Corporation, who are now constructing the line, which it is expected will be opened during the present summer. Major Metcalfe takes, moreover, a keen and intelligent interest in everything appertaining to local and general history and archæology, and to his special local knowledge and kindness, the present writer has been long indebted for the ready help he has always given him in his investigations.

CHAPTER XXIII

Around Pateley Bridge.

THE walks, drives, and railway excursions from the old town are of a very varied and entertaining description. One of the most popular is the ascent eastwards along the Panorama Walk as far as the Knott, whence there is a magnificent prospect, and the Pateley Bridge Improvement Association has not been slow to recognise the bracing and attractive character of this locality, by placing seats at convenient intervals along the route.

From the Panorama Walk a descent may be made to the Knaresborough and Harrogate high road which goes through Wilsill. The latter is a very old settlement mentioned in the Norman survey of 1086 by the name of Wiveshale, as within the Liberty of St. Wilfrid, Ripon, and forming part of the township of Bishopside, the property of the Archbishops of York. In the higher part of the village is Raikes School, founded and endowed by the last will, dated 1806, of Miss Alice Shepherd, of Knaresborough, and further endowed in 1812 by a gift of the Rev. William Craven, D.D. The benefactions of these local worthies I have elsewhere referred to. Hitherto the services of the church have been held in the school-room, but near the School, upon an excellent and commanding site, given by Messrs. J. H. & H. W. Metcalfe, of Pateley Bridge, there is now being built a handsome church, as a chapel-of-ease to St. Cuthbert's, Pateley Bridge. The

style is Norman, from designs by Messrs. Bland & Bown, of Harrogate. The foundation stone was laid 12th June, 1905, by Major John H. Metcalfe, J.P., of Pateley Bridge. The church, which is to be dedicated to St. Michael and All Angels, consists of nave and chancel, with an organ recess and vestry attached, and has seating room for 130 persons. The external walling is of random-course grit-stone, the interior being lined with Scotgate-Ash stone, the whole having a very pleasing appearance. In the construction of the building, local materials have been almost exclusively employed, and the work executed by local craftsmen. One of the architects, Mr. Geo. Bland, has also close ties with the village, both his father and grandfather having lived many years at Wilsill.

At Glasshouses, near the river and railway, there is an attractive-looking Wesleyan Chapel, and a Chapel for the Primitive Methodists. Here is also a large well-built School, originally erected (1861) by the Metcalfe family for half-timers at the adjoining flax-mills, and subsequently (1894) acquired by the School Board. The old flax-mills, long the property of Messrs. Metcalfe, were erected in 1812. In 1837 the property was acquired by Messrs. John and George Metcalfe, who had for some nine years previously occupied it as tenants. At one time they gave employment to as many as 400 workpeople. This trade, however, has very much declined of late years, and the mills since 1899 have been carried on as a hemp-spinning establishment.

From Glasshouses it is a pleasant walk of one-and-a-half miles by the river-side to Pateley Bridge. The large and handsome mansion of Castlestead is passed on the way, and on a fine day the approach by the reservoir, which has the appearance of a natural lake, with miniature island, is very beautiful. The mansion was built in 1862 by the late Mr. George Metcalfe, and is now a well-conducted hydropathic establishment for visitors

intending any length of stay. All the rooms are commodious and well furnished, and the water supply is one of the purest in the country. The advantages of the site could hardly be surpassed, the house having a gentle elevation with fine open views of woodland, hill and pasture on all sides. The admirably-arranged pleasure-grounds cover about nine acres, and there is also excellent boating and fishing. The gardens contain a choice variety of trees, evergreens, and flowering shrubs. The cedars and various pines are especially noteworthy; amongst them are fine specimens of *Cryptomera Orientalis* and *Wellingtonia gigantea*, the latter attaining a height of 60 to 70 feet. The fern-leaved beech and Spanish oak also do well here, and the rhododendrons make a lovely show in Spring.

From the Hydro' many pleasant, invigorating walks may be enjoyed. A nice round of two or three miles may be made by leaving the west gate and proceeding in the direction of Turner Bridge, Bewerley, to where the road branches, thence up the open fields to the gate in Skrikes Wood. From this gate go straight up through the wood, the path presently emerging on the open, heathery moor. Following the left-hand path we soon arrive at a remarkably-weathered pile of gritstone, appropriately known as the "Crocodile Rock," with its gaping jaws. We may mount the creature's broad back and enjoy a magnificent prospect, which, however, is even surpassed by the view from "Yorke's Folly" (described under BEWERLEY), a little higher up and visible from it. For variety of outline and extent the view hence would be hard to beat by any prospect obtained from a similar elevation in the Yorkshire Dales. The northward and westward configuration of the landscape is marvellously picturesque, the grouping of the hills, backed in the extreme distance by the fells at the dale-head as far as Great Whernside, the Gowthwaite lake following the contour of the valley for several miles, the rich foliage of the hillsides, with many

Castlestead, Pateley Bridge.

a scattered hamlet, hall and farmstead, and in the foreground the dense, climbing forest of Ravensgill, make up a scene of rare beauty and interest. Middlesmoor Church is well seen high up at the dale-head; to the right are the Sigsworth, Dallowgill, and Pateley Moors, with the white road to Masham topping the horizon a little east of the Scotgate Ash quarries. Down below we see Bewerley Hall, with its charming grounds, Harewell Hall, amid luxuriant woodland, and the handsome pile of the Castlestead Hydro'. Eastward we may trace the long driving road to Ripon, which is lost to sight a little west of the dark, rocky wonders of Brimham. Down on our right are the fine, expansive woods of Guisecliff, through which our route may lie as described in the chapter on BEWERLEY. The locality was at one time the regular haunt of many large birds, including the raven, buzzard, and other species of the falconidæ, but it is to be regretted that they are now all but extinct; the buzzard particularly, being not known to have nested anywhere in Yorkshire for some years past. There is a fine specimen at Bewerley Hall (caught on Gowthwaite Moor in 1868), and another of large size was trapped on Grassington Moor in Dec., 1905.

Another pleasant excursion is up the Greenhow Hill road by the lodge to Eagle Hall, where a little above the Hall is the admirably-situated Convalescent Home, built by Lord Mountgarret in 1893, and since maintained by him for the benefit of deserving persons resident within the city of Bradford.

Eagle Hall occupies an elevated site open to the south, commanding a beautiful view of Guisecliff and the more distant Brimham Rocks. The house was formerly the seat of the families of Taylor and White; by the marriage in 1698, of Thomas White, Esq., with Bridget, daughter and heiress of Richard Taylor, Esq., M.P. for East Retford, the estate came to the Whites, of Wallingwells, Notts. Thomas Wollaston White in 1802 was created

a Baronet, and left a son, Sir Thomas Wollaston White, who married in 1824, a daughter of Geo. Ramsey, Esq., of Barnton, near Edinburgh. Eagle Hall obtained its name from the crest of the White family : an eagle rising with expanded wings from a ducal coronet. The old hall, previous to its being rebuilt, was for many years occupied by Mr. Thomas Thorpe and Mr. Matthew Newbould. Mr. Thorpe, who was descended from an old local family, carried on the business of a printer and stationer at Pateley Bridge, and in 1863 printed and published the late Mr. Wm. Grainge's volume on *Nidderdale*, this being notable as the first book issued from a Nidderdale press. He also printed and published for 17 years the well-known Nidderdale almanac. Mr. Thorpe was also possessed of excellent musical talent, and for more than 20 years was organist of the Pateley Bridge Parish Church. He died in April, 1884, aged 56. His brother, the late Mr. Geo. Thorpe, of Bradford and Ilkley, was, I may add, owner of an extensive drapery establishment in Bradford, where he settled in 1849. The Eagle Hall estate passed to T. F. A. Burnaby, Esq., of Newark-on-Trent, who sold about half of it to Hanley Hutchinson, Esq., and about 1870 the whole was purchased by Miss Rawson, of Nidd Hall, who shortly afterwards rebuilt the house, which is now the property of her grand-nephew, Viscount Mountgarret, who has an estate at Nidd.

The extensive woodlands and laid-out grounds about the Hall are very charming. Upon one sunny bank there are growing luxuriantly above twenty varieties of heath, and almost throughout the year some of these are in bloom. A remarkable feature of these grounds are the two lakes, which have been never known to freeze; even after 32 degrees of frost not a trace of ice has been detected on any part of the most exposed surface. The lakes are fed by a volume of water which issues from an abandoned lead-mine, the entrance to which, called the

'Eagle Level,' is situated in a retired part of the woods. The stone archway to the mine is inscribed July 13th, 1825, being the date when it was first opened. The water issues from a considerable depth, and flowing onward from the mine through wooded glades probably retains a degree of warmth sufficient to resist even the hardest winter-frosts.

From Eagle Hall the visitor may ascend to Greenhow Hill (2½ miles), the highest village in Yorkshire, the summit of the main road being 1320 feet above sea-level, the Church, 1281 feet, and the Hill Top, south of the main road, is 1400 feet. The Church, the highest situated in England, was built in 1857-8, and the parish was formed from Pateley Bridge in 1860. Round about stretch wide, exhilarating moors, though very bleak and exposed to heavy falls of snow in winter-time. The Forest of Knaresborough extended, as previously related, to Craven Cross at Greenhow Hill, an ancient way-mark that defined the limits of the Forest and the old Deanery of Craven in this direction. The cross itself was removed soon after the Reformation (it was not existing in 1577), but the stump or base long remained, and gave name to the neighbouring Stump Cross Caverns which were discovered in 1860. Just beyond the Forest boundary, on Appletrewick Moor, was an ancient bercary or shepherd's lodge, called Nussey or Nursey House, belonging to Bolton Priory. There are two or three allusions to this old lodge in the accounts of the Priory, otherwise there seems to be no printed reference to it in any publication that I have met with. The Canons of Bolton possessed the whole manor, with mineral rights, of Appletrewick, while Fountains Abbey had rights over the adjoining moors of Hebden and Grassington. Here on the boundaries of the ancient parishes of Linton and Burnsall, and a little to the west of that of Kirkby Malzeard, is a lonely sheet of water, about two acres in extent, known

from time immemorial as Priest Tarn. The name may have arisen from some association with the monks or priests of Fountains and Bolton, perhaps as the scene of their summer "dips," or it may just as likely be of Anglo-Saxon antiquity, from *prest* (priest), as defining the limits of the priests'-shares, or parishes, in this direction. Many of the place-names in this locality are unmistakably of similar antiquity. There was moreover a family named Prest or Priest long settled in the parish of Hampsthwaite, within the Forest, of whom the old tarn-name may commemorate some forgotten incident.

The tourist may proceed by the high-road to Grassington, or return to Pateley Bridge. By the latter road the gradient is exceedingly steep, and great caution should be exercised by the cyclist who descends to Pateley Bridge by this route. During the mild weather in December, 1905, Miss Elwell, daughter of the vicar of Greenhow, was cycling down this road when she fell and unfortunately received injuries that resulted in her death.

On the opposite side of the valley, and forming a conspicuous landmark from many points of view, are the Scotgate Ash quarries, with their wonderful tramway by which the stone is lowered in waggons from a height of nearly 600 feet above the level of the valley. Such a facile method of transit upon a high incline reminds us of the famous tree-slides in Norway and other Alpine districts, but a closer comparison may be allowed with the means employed in the Corrennie, Tillyfourie, and other large granite quarries in Aberdeenshire. From the Scotgate quarries the gradient for half the distance at the upper end is very steep, rising at the rate of one foot in five feet, and in some places at the rate of one foot in three feet; below, nearer the town, it is much easier. The empty railway trucks are pulled up to the quarry by the descent of the full ones, worked by an endless steel wire rope on a large drum, to which is attached a powerful

brake, and this enables the ascending and descending trucks to be stopped at any point on the line. In addition to these means there are at intervals run-away points, by which, in case of the rope breaking, the descending waggons can be turned off the line, thus preventing the possibility of any damage at the bottom. Accidents, however, have been of exceeding rare occurrence.

This ingenious tram-course was constructed at considerable expense by the late Mr. George Metcalfe, the owner of the quarries. Subsequently the whole concern was made into a Limited Company, and incorporated in 1872. Delphstone in large blocks and of great durability is obtained from these quarries, and used for landings, steps, and all classes of building and monumental work. Examples of the stone may be seen in many of the principal buildings in London, as the National Gallery, South Kensington Museum, Albert Memorial, &c., as well as at Portsmouth, Newcastle, Liverpool, Leeds, Harrogate, and other large towns.

The visitor may return to Pateley Bridge or to the Castlestead Hydro' by the field-path from the bridge. Or from the town-head, below the old church, by Harefield Lane, at the back of Harefield Hall, and across the railway to the Hydro' or to Glasshouses. Harefield Hall is now a large, picturesque residence, commanding a fine view of the valley, and occupying the site of a smaller homestead, which at the end of the 16th century was the property of the Hardcastles. From 1684, if not before, to 1790, the estate was owned by the Inman family (App. pages xix.-xxii.). In 1790 it was sold by Robert Inman, of Lancaster, merchant, to Christopher Benson, of York, merchant, and shortly afterwards was rented by Mr. T. Hutchinson, who continued to reside here until his removal to Grassfield House in 1811. Christopher Benson died in 1802, leaving his various properties to his two daughters: Ann, wife of William Sidgwick, of Skipton

HAREFIELD HALL.

in Craven, and Eleanor Sarah, wife of Captain White Benson, grandfather of the late Archbishop Benson.

Harefield Hall was for many years up to the time of his death, 18th September, 1905, the residence of William Harker, Esq., who was the first elected M.P. of the Parliamentary division of Ripon (1885). He was the third son of Mr. Robert Harker of Pateley Bridge, and in early life was engaged in the worsted trade at Bradford as a manufacturer, but retired in the prime of life to the pleasant home at Harefield. His active connection with Bradford did not, however then cease. He always took a lively interest in the commerce and affairs of that city, and for more than twenty years he was a director, and at one time chairman of the Bradford Banking Company.

During his long life of 86 years Mr. Harker, who was a considerable landowner in Upper Nidderdale, rendered much useful service in his native district. He was a County Councillor for Pateley Bridge on the West Riding County Council, and was for some time Chairman of the Pateley Bridge Board of Guardians and the old Bishopside School Board. He was also a J.P. of the West Riding and Liberty of Ripon.

Bewerley Hall.

CHAPTER XXIV.

Bewerley.

CROSSING the Nidd at Pateley Bridge we enter the ancient township of Bewerley, which, as already explained, formed a separate manor at the Conquest. The name in *Domesday* is written Burelei, the prefix being most probably the Anglo-Saxon Buge or Buga (softened, as customary, to Bua), a frequent personal-name; Buhe, likewise a personal-name, is mentioned in Birch's *Cartularium Saxonicum.*

Early in the 12th century the manor was in possession of the celebrated Roger de Mowbray, the founder of Byland Abbey, where he was interred in 1202. This powerful and wealthy Baron held an immense property in Yorkshire, extending in one direction from Masham westwards to Hebden in Craven, and comprising within this vast area Brimham and the whole of Nidderdale, excepting the township of Bishopside. He had six seats or castles annexed to his baronies, viz.: at Thirsk, Kirkby Malzeard, Slingsby, Gilling, Burton in Lonsdale, and Epworth in the Isle of Axholme. Mashamshire he granted to his relative, Walter de Buhere, a name suggestive of our Bewerley, and apparently of like origin.

Mowbray was a benefactor to over thirty religious houses, and gave Bewerley, together with the whole township of Fountains Earth, to the newly-founded monastery of Fountains. Bewerley manor embraced an area of about 5800 acres, including Greenhow village and the

surrounding moors, being bounded eastwards by the Nidd, southwards by Dacre township, and northwards by Merryfield and Foster Beck, which separates it from the township of Stonebeck Down. The monks had mineral rights within their lordship, and at Bewerley they erected a commodious Grange, with all necessary outhouses, chapel, &c., and they continued in undisputed possession of the same for fully four centuries, when the fate that befel all monasteries wrested the estate from them and it passed into other hands. At the Dissolution the tenants of the manor were William and Joanna Dernebruk, Marmaduke

Abbey Lodge, Bewerley.

Hardcastell, William Collyer, and John Dernebruk. When the Beckwiths were first settled here is not clear, but they were a family of some standing at Bewerley in the 17th century. (Appendix, xvi.)

The Dernebruks, or Darnbrooks, had been long seated at Bewerley, at the Abbey Lodge, and in the Forest of Nidderdale. The Poll Tax of 1378 has in Thornton and Nidderdale Johes Derenbroke et uxor. In 1428 Johannes Darnbruck, aged 53 (proof of the age of William Ingilby), remembered his birth from his horse having fallen over

the bridge with himself into the Nidd. In 1457 Thomas Darnbrooke is paid for management of lead-mines, and for six years before. It was during his tenancy of the Abbey Lodge, Bewerley, that John Greenwell, Abbot of Fountains, was entertained at the house, May 3rd, 1454, whilst on a journey to the Wapentake Court of Craven. Abbot Greenwell was a man of very great influence and authority in his day. It was he who, by virtue of a writ of Privy Seal, dated April 26th, 1464, was selected to prorogue the Parliament, assembled on the 5th of May following, in the great hall of the Archbishop's palace at York. The Abbey Lodge (an earlier building) was also visited by royalty in the previous century. King Edward II. in the autumn of 1323 travelled from Kirkby Malzeard through Nidderdale by way of Ramsgill and Bewerley to the royal hunting-lodge in Haverah Park, where he spent several days. Either at Dacre or at the Abbey Lodge, Bewerley (most probably the latter) he passed a night (September 24th), doubtless being well entertained.

The interesting old Lodge, of which I give a view of the south front (without the added porch), is of 15th century work; the east end being Abbot Huby's, who built the one at Winksley in 1502. The west end, with the doorway, looks later than the east end or Abbot Huby's Chapel, and seems to have been reconstructed out of the old stonework when the school was founded in 1680. In the Pateley Church registers it is recorded that the founders "have been at the charge of building a convenient house and repayred the other end for the school-house," which seems to imply that the chapel was then used for the school-house. The present porch appears likewise to have been built of the old masonry. On the east gable are the initials of Marmaduke Huby, Abbot of Fountains, 1494 to 1526, together with an inscription: **Soli Deo honor et gloria**, which may also be seen upon the

Ancient Homestead, near Foss Beck, Bewerley.

tower of Fountains Abbey and other buildings erected by this Abbot. The external aspects of the old chapel remain pretty much as they were in the days of the monastery, but inside the ancient altar and other fittings have long ago disappeared, though it continued to serve the purpose of a chapel on Sundays and a school on week-days almost within living recollection.

From the above Thomas Darnbrooke, whose will is dated 1475, descended Grace Darnbrooke, who was twice married (1) to William Pawson of Wilsill, and (2) in 1700 to Richard Hebden. By the latter she had two daughters (1) Cicily, wife of Richard Craven, and (2) Mary, wife of Francis Shepherd of Knaresborough. Richard and Cicily Craven were the parents of the celebrated Wm. Craven, D.D., of Gowthwaite, who died in 1814 aged 84; while Francis and Mary Shepherd were parents of Alice Shepherd, who died unmarried in 1808, aged 70. This Dr. Wm. Craven and Alice Shepherd were the two most notable philanthropists Nidderdale has ever known; their combined benefactions in Nidderdale alone amounted to not less than £12,000, devoted with praiseworthy forethought, mainly to the advancement of education and the relief of distress.

It was perhaps one of the above Darnbrookes who built the picturesque old house, near Foss Beck (*see* illustration), now occupied by Mr. Yorke's gardener. When it was built it would be the principal residence in Bewerley. It is spoken of as a "capital messuage" in the 17th century. The old house possesses some interesting features of antiquity, notably in an upper chamber there is a handsome ornamental ceiling, which has the deeply-coffered square-panelled arrangement of Tudor times, but the flat ribs of plaster which form the squares are ornamented in the classical style of the 17th century. Upon this ceiling there is also displayed a coat-of-arms, a fess between three fleurs de lis, and crest, a buck's head, which are suggested

to be of the Hickes family, but no evidence is forthcoming to support a belief of any connection of that family with Bewerley.* On the other hand the author of the Appendix to this work informs me that he has seen a seal attached to the will, dated 1678, of John Darnbrooke, of Bewerley (APPENDIX, xix.), the brother of Mrs. Michael Inman, who succeeded to the property, which displays arms very similar to those in question, viz.: a chevron between three fleurs de lis. There appears, however, to be no record of a grant of arms to the Darnbrookes, nor even of their having used arms, inasmuch as the seal here mentioned is no evidence that it belonged to the person who used it.

On the death, in 1681, of Judith, daughter of John son of Francis Darnbrooke (will proved 1660), their Bewerley property was inherited by Elizabeth, her aunt, who was daughter of Francis Darnbrooke, and then wife of Michael Inman, who built, in 1657 (APPENDIX, xix.-xx.), the old house at North Pasture, illustrated on a preceding page. Michael and Elizabeth Inman continued to reside at the Foss Beck homestead, Bewerley, from 1681, and they were lineal ancestors of the family of Inman of Trans-Atlantic Steamship fame. Michael's grandson, Christopher Inman, gent., of Bewerley and Harefield (APPENDIX, xxviii.) built the gallery in the old parochial chapel at Pateley Bridge. He died at the Foss Beck homestead in 1737, leaving by his first wife (APPENDIX, xxxi.) a son Michael Inman, who succeeded to Bewerley on the death of his father. He married Deborah, daughter of Christopher Bayles, of Laxton, near Howden, whose royal descent from

* In Richmond Parish Church there is a monument to Fowler Hickes, gent., died 1791, which bears the above arms. The Yorkes represented that borough in Parliament for a long time, and John Yorke, Esq., M.P. for Richmond 1708-57, married Anne, daughter of James, Lord D'Arcy, whose second wife was a daughter of Sir William Hickes, descended from the Hickes or Hicks of Bristow and Beverston, co. Gloucester,

Edward III. is traced on the folded pedigree in the APPENDIX.

Michael Inman removed to Kingston-upon-Hull where he was a merchant, and the Bewerley estate was sold to his uncle, Samuel Whaley, in 1752, but in 1754, on the death of his said uncle, he again came into possession of Bewerley and other extensive properties in Bishopside, &c. (APPENDIX XXXV.). Michael's elder son, Christopher Inman, started a business which, before he was 22 years of age, proved most unfortunate, and the Bewerley property was eventually sold to John Yorke, Esq., in 1774. It included 8 messuages, 8 cottages, 8 tofts, 8 barns, 16 stables, 4 shops, 8 curtilages, 14 gardens, 200 acres of land, 100 acres meadow, 100 acres pasture, 100 acres wood, 1000 acres moor, and 1000 acres marsh, with the annual quit-rents of 6s. and 5s. 6d., all in Bewerley. A Valuation of the Inmans' Nidderdale and other properties is printed in the APPENDIX, page xxxviii. The value of the timber on the Bewerley estate was then put down at £1687 11s. 1d., and the estate itself was valued on a price offered at £10,000.

The manor of Bewerley, with much of the estate, had, however, been in possession of the Yorke family since 1674, when it was purchased by Mary, widow of Sir John Yorke, from John Dove and Anne his wife, for the sum of £300. The bargain included the manor of Bewerley, otherwise Bewerley Pasture, with appurtenances, and 6 messuages, 3 cottages, 8 barns, 6 gardens, 60 acres land, 30 acres meadow, 150 acres pasture, and 2000 acres moor, with warrant against John and Anne Dove, also heirs of the said Anne, and against the heirs of Robert Johnson, Professor of Sacred Theology, deceased, and James Johnson and his heirs for ever. The conveyance did not, however, include the rights to the mines of lead and coal upon the common and wastes of Bewerley, which mines were severed from the manor at a remote period, and

these mineral rights continued a separate property and were held by the family of Sir Thomas Woolaston White early in the 19th century. The family of Yorke have since acquired these rights, and they have also greatly increased their possessions in Nidderdale, and are now the most considerable landowners in the district.

The family is one of the most ancient in this county, and evidently derives its patronymic from the ancient Roman capital, York. In the form "de Ebor" the name occurs in York city records at an early period, but the first English spelling of the name I have met with is of one Robertus de York, who was admitted a freeman of the city of York in 3rd Edward III. (1328). He was probably ancestor of Sir Richard Yorke, admitted a freeman of York in 1456. Sir Richard was a merchant of that city and sometime Lord Mayor, and he also represented York in Parliament in 1482. He died in 1498 and was interred in the parish church of St. John, Ousebridge, York, where he founded a chantry, and where his arms, empaled with those of Mauleverer, D'Arcy, and Patterdale, may still be seen.

Sir Richard's youngest son, John Yorke of Gowthwaite, had a son John, who was Sheriff of London, and was knighted in 1549. He was Master of the Mint in the Tower in the reign of Edward VI. (*see Dict. of National Biography*), and was lineal ancestor of the present family of Yorke of Bewerley. After the Dissolution he purchased the lands of Byland Abbey in Nidderdale, which have been held by the family ever since. Sir John was twice married and had a large family; two of his sons were knighted. He died in 1568. By his will, dated 6th April 1562, he bequeathed to his son William, the whole manor of Pedderthorpe, co. York; to his son (Sir) Edmund, the manor of Sledmere and all his lands in Morton and Bishophill; to his sons Rowland and (Sir) Edward, each a moiety of the manor of Rudston; to his son Henry, all

his lands and messuages in Heselthorpe, Sherburne, and Leigh, co. York, and mansion-house in Soper Lane, London, with all cellars, shops, &c., thereto belonging; to his son Peter, his manors and lands in Netherdale, Austwick, Appletrewick, and Kilnsey, and his capital messuages in York and London. To the said Peter Yorke he also bequeaths "his greate pounzed basone and ewer of silver duble gylded, and his greate crosse of gould sett with dyamonds, and his chaine of gould, and ring and signet, to be delivered after the death of his wife, or before if she think good, he to be bound in the sum of 500 marks to treat them as heirlooms," &c.

To his son (Sir) Edmund he leaves his "best agget set in gould, and his second best bason and ewer"; to his daughter Jane 1000 marks, and his second crosse of diamonds for preferment of her marriage; to his son-in-law, William Hylton, a button of gold with a pointed diamond for a ring; to his daughter Hylton, an agget set in gould with four diamonds, and all the residue of his goods, &c., he leaves to his wife, his sole executrix.

Sir John was evidently a man of great wealth, in land and in goods, and it would be interesting to know what has become of the magnificent old "greate crosse of gould, sett with diamonds," and other of the precious family heirlooms mentioned. His widow, Alice Yorke, made her will 9th August, 1575, and she must have died shortly afterwards. She mentions her son William, her daughters (Mrs.) Hylton, Elizabeth, and (Mrs) Fanshawe; her son Roland "beyond the seas," (doubtless the same who served as a commander with the English forces in the Netherlands; *see Dict. of National Biography*), to whom she leaves £200 and a "diamond with many cuttes"; to Peter Yorke she leaves her "greate table diamond"; and mention is also made of Wm. Paget, and "cosin" Bacon, his wife, George Bonde, Roger Warfield, &c., and the title of her house in Pancake Lane, London, to be sold by her executor, William Yorke, for the performance of her will.

Peter Yorke was evidently Sir John's eldest son (*vide* State Papers, Dom. Eliz., xv., 99). He seems to have been the first to reside at Gowthwaite Hall, the picturesque old homestead which continued to be the chief residence of the family for nearly three centuries afterwards. Peter appears also to have lived at Percival Hall, in Appletrewick, as in his will, proved 1589, he bequeaths to his second son, Thomas Yorke, "a tenement called Percevell's ferme, now in my own occupacion," and another tenement "which is yet out unexpired, and once granted to the Abbott (*sic*) and Convent of Bolton, in Yorkshire, to hold to said Thomas for his life." He speaks of his "mynes of lead," and entreats his eldest son, John Yorke, to have a special care and regard for the same. He also leaves a sum of money to be bestowed upon the making of a tomb for his father Sir John Yorke, and himself. The old ancestral homestead, Percival Hall, was parted with by deed of assignment in 1634, but two or three years ago was re-purchased by the present owner of Bewerley.

Gowthwaite and Richmond (in the North Riding) continued to be the family homes until Bewerley Hall was built early in the 18th century. The Hall has since been much enlarged. Here was born John Yorke, Esq., High Sheriff of Yorkshire in 1818, whose second son, Thomas Edward Yorke, Esq., is the present head of the family and occupant of the Hall. He is lord of the manors of Bewerley and Ramsgill in Nidderdale, and of Appletrewick in Craven. He is chairman of the West Riding Bench of Magistrates at Pateley Bridge, a deputy-lieutenant of the West Riding, and he served as High Sheriff of the county in 1889. The pedigree on pages 290-1 traces the lineage back for four-and-a-half centuries, and the family is moreover, descended royally (*vide* Burke's *Royal Families*) from King Edward III. through four generations of the Nevilles. There is, however, no evidence that the saltire arms of the Nevilles were borne by the family as arms of

affection for services rendered or through any alliance with that house, as the Yorke saltire appears to have been borne at a date anterior to the first intermarriage with the Nevilles in the 16th century. The Yorke arms are: argent, a saltire, azure; crest: a monkey's head, erased, proper; motto: Per meum Deum transilio murum.

Bewerley Hall is probably erected on the site of the ancient grange of Fountains Abbey. It is an imposing structure, built partly of old material; the oldest portion being that between the towers, where is a modern porch, surmounted with the family arms. The interior apartments contain many objects of interest, including a handsome 17th century solid silver toilet set of characteristic design, bearing the Yorke family arms. This elegant heirloom was a wedding-gift at the marriage in 1680 of Katherine, daughter of Thomas Lister, Esq. (the family of Lord Ribblesdale), with Thomas Yorke, Esq., M.P. for Richmond. The lady's portrait by Sir Peter Lely, hangs in the dining room. In this room are other interesting family portraits, including (1) Sir Edward Yorke (knighted 1591), by Cornelius Jansen; (2) Jno. Yorke, Esq. of Gowthwaite, who died in 1757, having represented Richmond in Parliament for close upon half-a-century; (3) His wife, the Hon. Lady Anne, daughter of James, Lord D'Arcy,* both portraits by Zeeman; (4) John Yorke, Esq., of Bewerley, died 1813, and (5) his first wife, Sophia, daughter of Sir John Glynn, Bart., of Hawarden (of the family of the late Mr. Gladstone, Premier), portrait by Cotes, dated 1765; (6) Mary, wife of John Yorke, Esq., of Bewerley (married 1821), by Sir Thomas Lawrence; (7) Painting by Vandyck of Maulgher Norton, Esq., of St. Nicholas, Richmond,

* A portrait of this lady is at Marske Hall in Swaledale; her sister Elizabeth was second wife of John Hutton, Esq., of Marske. Likewise at the same place there is a portrait of Mary, second wife of James, Lord D'Arcy, who was a daughter of Sir Wm. Hickes, of Ruckhotts, Essex (*Yorks. Archæl. Journal*, Vol. VI, page 211).

PEDIGREE OF YORKE, of Gowthwaite and Bewerley, in Nidderdale.

Joan, dau. of Nic. Mauleverer. (1) = SIR RICHARD YORKE = (2) Joan, wid. of John Dalton and John Whitfield; will pr. Aug., 1506.
of York, merchant; adm. freeman 1456; Lord Mayor 1469 & 1482; M.P. 1482; Ktd. 1487; d. 1498,

- Sir Richard, b. 1462, d. Oct., 1528. = ...dau. of Lord D'Arcy.
  - Edward = ... Rosamund.
  - Thomas = Mary Sutton, of Washingbro'.
    - Alan, d young.
    - Peter, of Gowthwaite, had manors of Nedderdale and Kilnsey; will pr. 4th July, 1589 = Elizabeth, dau. of Sir Wm. Ingleby. Kt.; living 1602.
      - Sir John, of Gowthwaite, bap. 1566 at Burnsall; d. sp; will pr. 13th March, 1634-5; bd. Middlesmoor. = Julian, dau. and co-h. of Ralph Hansby, of Beverley.
        - Catherine, dau. of Sir Ingleby Daniell. (2) = John, of Gowthwaite, Esq.; will proved 26th May, 1638. = Florence, dau. of — Sharpe, co. Westmld.
          - Elizabeth. Frances. Jane.
        - Elizabeth, bd at Burnsall, 1620.
        - Elizabeth, bapt. 1611-12; bd. 1620.
        - Peter, bap. 1613. Gilion, bap. 1617.
        - Alice, bap. 1613. John = bap. 1620, of Broughton-in-Craven; will dat. 1677.
      - =(3) Elizabeth, dau. of Roger Lawson (Brough)
    - William, manor of Pedderthorpe, living 1602. dead 1602.
    - Sir Edmund, had manor of Sledmere, co. York, Ktd. 1591 = Margery, dau. of Richard Worley.
      - Edward. Avery. Edmund. Mary.
    - Sir Edward, of Ripon, twice md.; Ktd. 1591; d. 1622.
    - Rowland. Henry. John. Robert. Arthur.
    - Katherine. Margery. Jane. Anne = Sir Wm. Hilton
  - Christopher, Doctor of Laws.
  - Thomas = Margaret gent., of York d. 1514. Bartholomew.
    - Christopher, of Pontesbury, co. Salop, twice md. but apparently no issue.
    - John. Grace. William. Margaret, md. Barnard Frobisher.
    - Alice, dau. of — Paget.
  - William, freeman of York, 1508.
  - John, of Gowthwaite = Katherine Patterdale.
    - Sir John, Sheriff of London, Ktd. 1549 Mast. of the Mint, d. 1568-9, bd. at Walbrook. = (1) Ann, dau. of Robert Smyth; liv. 1564.
    - Thomas = Mary, dau. of Malger Norton, of St. Nicholas, Richmond, co. York; bap. at Richmond, 1651.
      - Sir John, of Gowthwaite, M.P. for Richmond, 1661-3; will proved 15th July, 1663.
    - William, md. at Burnsall, 24 Oct., 1609. = Agnes Simpson
      - Richard, died unmd.
    - (1) Frances, dau. of Geo. Vavasour (2) Frances, dau. of Sir Wm. Babthorpe.
    - Anne = Sir Wm. Hilton

- Thomas, of Gowthwaite, Esq. M.P. for Richmond, 1688, 1695-1710; 1714-16; d. 1716.
  - John, M.P. for Richmond, 1710-1757; d. 1757, aged 71 = Anne, dau. of James, Lord D'Arcy; died 1768, aged 72.
    - Sophia, dau. of Sir John Glynn, Bt., of Hawarden, co. Flint; md. 1763, d. 1766.
      - Sophia Anne, b. 1764, d. 1765.
    - John, of Gowthwaite and Bewerley, High Sheriff, 1788, d. 1813, aged 78; bd. at Hudswell.
      - Thomas, b. 1775, d. 1777.
      - John, of Bewerley and Halton Place, b. 1776; High Sheriff, 1818; d. 1857, bd. Pateley Bridge = Mary, dau. of Ichabod Wright, of Mapperley, md. 1821; d. 1883, aged 80.
        - John, of Bewerley Hall, J.P.; b. 28 Mar., 1827; d. 3 Oct., 1883, *s.p.* = Alice, dau. of Jas Simpson, Esq., of Westcliffe.
        - Augusta Margaret, (1) = dau. of Hon. & Rev. John Baillie; md. 17 Feb., 1863; d. 13 April, 1879. = Thomas Edward, of Bewerley Hall (1906), b. 4 Aug., 1832; D.L., J.P., High Sheriff, '89. = (2) Fanny, d. of Sir J. Walsham, Bart., of Knill Court, 30 Oct., 1883.
          - John Cecil, of Halton Place (1906), J.P., b. 10 Nov., 1867 = Marian Elizabeth, elder dau. of J. E. B. Stansfeld, of Field Ho., Halifax.
            - John Edwd. Evelyn, b. 10 June, 1904
          - Henry, Reay, b. 26 Jan. 1875. = Dora Coningsby, elder dau. of F. R. Bateman, Esq., of Balinorig, co. Kerry.
            - Richd. Henry, b. 24 Nov., 1902.
        - Mary Augusta. Helen Margaret, md. 26 April, 1896 (twin with Louisa Caroline). = A. A. W. Bailey, of Wrampling Law Hall, Norfolk.
          - Katherine Elizabeth.
          - Louisa Caroline, md. 7 Feb., 1900, Rev. A. H. Watson, Vicar of Long Preston, co York.
          - Ethel Lilian.
        - Frances Mary, b. 21st Dec., 1848. Caroline, md. Rev. Rd. St John Tyrwhitt.
    - (2) Elizabeth, dau. of Peter Campbell, of Jamaica, 1769; d. 1813, *s.p.*
    - Thomas, of Halton Place, b. 1738, d. 1811. = Jane, dau. of Joseph Reay, of Newcastle.
    - Catherine, d. 1815; md. her cousin, Sir John Clavering, K.B.
    - Mary. Anne.
  - Catherine, dau. & h. of Thos. Lister, of Arnoldsbiggin; md. at Kirkby Malham, 7th Dec., 1680; d. 1731.
  - Thomas, bap. 1688; M.P. for Richmond, 1757-61; bot. Halton Place, in Craven, 1737; died 1768.
  - Abigail, dau. of Wm. Andrews, Esq., Worcester, md. 1729, d. 1741.
  - Julian, b. and d. 1687.
  - Catherine, d. 1723; md. Sir James Clavering, Bt.
  - Mary. Ann. Elizabeth.
- Mary = Sir Edward Blackett, of Newby, co. York, Kt.
- John. Edward. (twins).

whose daughter, Mary, married Sir John Yorke, M.P. for Richmond, 1661-3; (8) Thomas Edward Yorke, the present owner of Bewerley, painted by Jamyn Brookes in 1897.

The site of the Hall is well chosen, and commands very beautiful prospects of the surrounding scenery. The enclosed grounds are of great extent, and contain many fine trees and shrubs, while the gardens about the Hall are laid out with great taste and beauty, the summer display of bloom being especially fine.

There is no restriction to an exploration of the adjacent scenery, so long as visitors keep to the paths which traverse the woods and rugged upland gills in various directions. Ravensgill, Guisecliff, and the Fish Pond Wood are delightful retreats on a summer's day. There is no more romantic woodland scenery in the county of broad acres. But as it lies within the private estate of Bewerley Hall application must be made at the Estate Office, Bewerley.* Upon gaining admission the path conducts by a plantation of fine hollies, larches, and beeches to the Fish Pond Wood. This is a sweet little umbrage; the still and glassy sheet of water reflecting the various foliage that thickly encloses it. Leaving the pond on our right we descend to the road at the picturesque hamlet of Middletongue, and crossing the Foss Beck, which here joins the stream flowing from Ravensgill, we follow up the main path high above the sounding water. In a little time the summit is gained, just where the path divides, under a massive and lofty block of gritstone, clothed with moss and trees, and seeming like an impregnable defence to some Titanic fortress. The view hence down the glen towards Castlestead is exceedingly fine, looking through a sweep of thick woods, backed by distant

* Visitors wishing to go through Ravensgill only are admitted upon application to the gatekeeper at Middletongue. There is a small charge.

moors with the black crags of Brimham curiously outlined against the sky. Of this rich prospect we may exclaim with Wordsworth:

> How blest, delicious scene, the eye that greets
> Thy open beauties, or thy lone retreats,
> Beholds the unwearied sweep of wood that scales
> Thy cliffs!

Ravensgill is never more charming than in the autumn, when the foliage presents a rich variety of colour, and the rocks, with their delicate tints of moss and lichen, projecting from clumps of heather and fern, make tit-bits that delight the eye of the artist. Many rare species of plants are found in this fine glen. A rough track follows the stream upwards to a wooden bridge, whence the path, southwards, goes over the open moor to the singular ruin called "Yorke's Folly," or "Three Stoops," an old erection due to the fanciful yet generous design of a member of the Yorke family of Bewerley. It was built at a time when work was scarce in the district; the idea being to give it the semblance to an old ruined tower or fortress, such as one sees in similar positions on the banks of the Rhine. The ruin has been a familiar landmark for many generations, and though parts have succumbed, from time to time, to the strong blasts of this exposed situation, it was not until a very stormy night, November 17th, 1893, that the largest of the columns (having yard thick walls) wholly gave way, and became a ruinous heap. The spot consequently has now only two of the stoops remaining. From this point there is a very wide view; York Minster being visible, thirty miles distant. A short distance below are the crags of Guisecliff with the picturesque Guisecliff Tarn, situated in a beautifully-retired dell, which one may be tempted to associate with those mythical sprites, the fairies.

Old Lead Mines, Merryfield Glen.

CHAPTER XXV.

From Pateley Bridge to Wath in Bishopside.

THE trip from Pateley Bridge to Ramsgill through Wath village and woods, and by the waters of Gowthwaite (6 miles), is one of the pleasantest in the dale. It may be made by rail, or by road through Low Green, on the north side of the river, or the shortest way to Wath (2 miles) is by the field-path near the new line of railway on the same river-bank. But the most varied is that by the field-path on the south side of the bridge at Pateley, having the river on the right, and after passing the lead-rolling mill, formerly belonging to the Hutchinsons, reach the high-road opposite Heathfield Lane. Here is a flax-mill, which is driven by a very large water wheel, whence the wild scenery of Merryfield Glen, with its old lead-workings, may be visited.

On the left of the road, about a half-mile from Pateley Bridge, stands the attractive mansion of Grassfield, forming part of the Bewerley Hall estates. It was up to 1884 the property and home of the Hutchinsons, an old Cumberland family long resident in the neighbourhood of Alston. John Hutchinson of Alston was the first to settle in Nidderdale. He was born in 1722, and married Ann Hilton, of Alston, in 1753, and died at Harefield in 1802. He was buried at Middlesmoor. His son, Teasdale Hilton Hutchinson, married a daughter of Simon Hanley, of Helks, near Ramsgill, who owned a

good deal of property in that neighbourhood. There is a family tradition that some of these Hanleys went to Eugene Aram's school. Mr. Teasdale Hutchinson resided at Harefield from about 1795 until he built Grassfield House in 1810, where he died in 1845, aged 77. He had an interest in some lead-mines at Greenhow Hill, which he managed, as part owner, until the end of his days. One of his sons, the late Mr. Hanley Hutchinson, J.P., who was born at Harefield in 1810, resided at Grassfield the greater part of his life. He died at Ripon in 1891, at which time he was the oldest acting magistrate of the Ripon division of the West Riding. He married at Stirling in 1846, Charlotte Maria, daughter of Lieut. Robert Burn, R.N., and she died in March, 1905, in her 90th year. They had a family of three sons.

For about eight years (1887-95) Grassfield House was tenanted by Major John H. Metcalfe, J.P. (*see* page 267), and for the past ten years by Mr. Francis Collins, M.D., retired Brigade-Surgeon in the army. Dr. Collins is widely known for his zeal and skill in Yorkshire history and genealogy, and has earned the gratitude of his fellows by his careful transcripts and able editing of parish registers, and especially of several volumes of the learned publications of the Surtees Society. He is a member of the old and well-known family of Collins, of Knaresborough, who prove lineal descent from the ancient family of Knaresburgh, and who are now the real representatives of that family. The pedigree of Knaresburgh is recorded on page 134.

Shortly we enter Wath, not now by an ancient ford, as the name implies, but by an old pack-horse bridge over the Nidd. This bridge appears to have been built by the monks of Fountains, and was formerly too narrow to admit the passage of an ordinary cart. To avoid the circuit by Pateley Bridge, farmers have been known to take their carts over by removing one wheel and pushing

the axle along the parapet of the bridge. The bridge continued a horse and foot-bridge only until 1890, when it was widened by public subscription.

Wath, which is just within the township of Fountains Earth, is a charming little centre for excursions. It has a nice-looking inn near the new railway-station, that was formerly a farm-house, but when the Bradford Waterworks were begun in 1895, the house was converted into an inn for the use of the workmen. It has since been improved, and a permanent license obtained. Half-a-century ago there was another inn in the village, but this was done away with many years ago. Formerly there was some amount of cotton-spinning carried on in the village, but the old factory, still standing, was afterwards converted into a corn-mill.

The principal house here is "Sigsworth," the property and residence of Eustace H. Barlow, Esq., J.P., who is a large landowner in the district. Sigsworth was one of several granges in this township belonging to Fountains Abbey, and singularly is one of the only three places—Ripley, Syxforthe, and Middlesmore—which is deemed worthy of mention on "Nyd flu.," above Knaresborough, in John Speed's old map of Yorkshire, dated 1627. The name is variously spelled Syxforth, Sexforth, Sixford, and later Sigsworth. It is probably derived from the A.-S. personal name *Secg*. gen. *Seeges*, and *forth*, a road or way. In A.-S. charters a road to a man's house, which crosses a beck or a rivulet, no matter how wide, is called after him who lives there. The ancient grange farm, now occupied by Mr. John Moor, stands above the wild, deep glen of Doubergill, about 700 feet above the valley. An ancient bridle-road traverses the moor from Ramsgill by Dallowgill or Dallow Moor, and some of the old stone-posts, or way-marks, doubtless erected by the monks, still exist. At the enclosure of the moor in 1856 an old paved road, about five feet wide, was discovered, and part

of it was dug up and used in building the adjoining walls. The road ran in the direction of Bouthwaite from Potter Lane in Dallowgill, and in all probability is the ancient "causeway of Dal," mentioned in the early grant to Fountains Abbey on page 167. In 1540, after the Dissolution, the grange of Sixforth was valued at 100s. per annum. In the 17th century it was the home of the Moorhouses. Thomas Moorhouse, of Sigsworth Grange, yeoman, by will dated 12th Oct., 1634, disposes of all his right and term "in my farm at Sixforth; my title in the Wiseings and Stubbed Nooke," and all his right "to the Toot-hill and High Green." An adjoining rocky enclosure is called Robin Hood's Park, and in the wood below there is an excellent spring called Robin Hood's Well; no evidence, however, is forthcoming to connect the bold outlaw with these parts.

Mr. Barlow's house was formerly the shooting-lodge for the moor. It contains much old oak furniture and other interesting family relics, including several portraits of the Thorntons of Allerton Mauleverer. Amongst the latter is an old engraving of Lt.-Col. Thornton, roebuck-shooting in the Forest of Glenmore, "with the only twelve-barrelled rifle ever made." The gardens adjoining the house are beautifully kept, and are specially noteworthy for possessing perhaps the finest example of *Auracaria imbricata*, or "monkey-tree," in the North of England. This well-grown tree was planted about 48 years ago, and is now 47 feet high, and girths 10 feet at the base, and 6 feet at 6 feet from the ground. The tree is a native of Southern Chili, and forms a magnificent forest-belt on the west side of the Andes, where mature specimens occasionally attain a height of 250 feet.* The Sigsworth

* In the Nursery-grounds, opposite the hotel, at Onchan, near Douglas, in the Isle of Man, there is growing a "monkey-tree" which was planted about 1845. It is now nearly 60 feet high, and its trunk girths 8 feet 5 inches. It is considered one of the largest, if not the largest, in the United Kingdom.

estate has been the property of the Barlow family for about a century, and was inherited by the late Edmund Barlow, Esq., from his great uncle, George Francis Barlow, Esq., who died in 1853. The pedigree below shews

- Mary, dau. of —. Cooke. = Francis Barlow, of Middlethorpe Hall, co. York; High Sheriff of Yorkshire, 1735; b. 1690; d. 21st Nov., 1771; bd. at Dringhouses. = (2) Elizabeth, dau. of —. Carter.
  - Thomas.
  - Ann = Handasyde.
  - Francis = Alathea, dau. of Hy. Masterman of Settrington Hall, co. York, Esq.
    - Henry.
    - Rev. George Francis, rector of Burgh and Sotterley co. Suffolk. d. 1847. = Harriet Mount, of Wasing, Berks.
    - Juliana, md M Robinson.
  - Samuel Francis, of Middlethorpe Hall. = Mary, eldest dau. of Col. Wm. Thornton, M.P., of Thornville Royal (now Allerton Park), co. York patron of Kirk Deighton Ch, &c, = George Francis of Hampton & Wetherby, co. York, md. 1787, owned Sigsworth in Nidderdale; d. 1853. = Maria Fortescue, dau. of Rt. Hon. Jas. Fortescue (Lord Clermont), and widow of Capt. Sloper; b. 1763.
    - Edmund, inherited Sigsworth from his great-uncle, G.F.B., d. at Blackheath, 1879.
    - Francis, Henry, John, and others.
    - George Barne, b 1805, d. 1847.
    - Frederick, b. at Burgh Suffolk; Col. of the Suffolk Artillery Militia; d. at Hasketon, Suffolk, 1897. = Cordelia, dau of Rev. Thos. Maude, Burley Hall, Wharfedale.
      - George (poet), of London, (*viz.* 1906).
      - Eustace Hepburn, b. at Hasketon, Suffolk; of Sigsworth, Nidderdale (*viz.* 1906).
    - Maria, d. unmd.
  - John.
  - Charles.
  - 3 others.
- A
  - Francis William, b. 1775.
  - William, b. Jan., 1776.
  - Cecilia Anne, b. 1776; md. 1817; d. 1879.
  - Rt. Hon Sir Jas. Parke, b. 1782; ktd. 1828; created Baron Wensleydale 1856; d. 25th Feb., 1868.
    - Thomas
    - Thos. James.
    - James.
    - (all d. young).
    - Cecilia Anne, md. 1841, Sir M. W. Ridley, Bart.; she d. 1845.
    - Mary Priscilla Harriet, md. 1842 the Hon. Chas. W. G. Howard, M.P., 5th son of George. Earl of Carlisle.
    - Charlotte Alice, md. Hon. William Lowther, 25 years M.P. for Westmorland; has issue Rt. Hon. James Wm. Lowther, M.P., b. 1855; Under-Sec. of Foreign Affairs, 1891; Speaker of the House of Commons since 1895.
  - Henry Andrew Thomas Mary Ann

various family connections with the Thorntons, of Thornville Royal, Lord Wensleydale, and the Rt. Hon. James Wm. Lowther, M.P., the present Speaker of the House of Commons.

To Wath belongs the distinction of possessing two of the smallest places of worship of England. The Protestant Mission Church, erected about twenty years ago, at the expense of the Rev. Herbert Stewart, late vicar of Ramsgill, has a neat interior measuring 25½ feet by 18½ feet. The other little religious edifice is the Wesleyan Chapel, which is built up to a row of cottages close to the main road in the village of Wath. It has seat room for about 80 worshippers on the ground floor, and a small gallery above will accommodate an additional 40. The longest dimensions are 25 feet by 21 feet, the total basement area being about 260 square feet.* Prior to the erection of the chapel in 1859 services were conducted in two cottages in the village.

The Wath Woods, through which there is a public road, are very charming, especially in the spring-time, when primroses and other floral wildings are in bloom. They clothe the sides of the romantic Doubergill, where there is a fine waterfall, to view which permission must be obtained. During the great flood in October, 1892, when the present writer was in this district, the whole ravine was choked with the foaming waters, and not a boulder was visible. A large block of sandstone was then detached from the cliff above and now lies in the bed of the stream. It was in these woods, about 1860, that the fomard, or marten-cat (*Martes sylvatica*), was last seen in Nidderdale. The animal was shot and is now preserved by Mr. Barlow at Sigsworth. The beck makes a very sharp descent from Dallowgill Moor (1100 feet), and the ravine in some parts of its course is very

* Perhaps the smallest religious edifice in England is the Protestant Church at Lullington in Sussex, which measures 16½ by 16 feet.

precipitous. In a deed of gift to the monastery of Fountains, by the first Roger de Mowbray, it is called Iwdenbec, and there is an old farmstead high up on the east side of the gill called Yeadon, another form of this ancient name. Locally it is pronounced Eadon, the prefix indicating "water." Ivegate has probably the same origin, denoting the gate or way to the water.

Another nice round-walk of about a mile is by the Masham road by High Wath, whence a public path goes by Tub House on to the Yeadon road, close to the farm-house, returning by the cart-road to the village. The Bishopside Moors above Yeadon (1200 feet) extend to Skell Grain, which divides them from Dallowgill Moors. The latter are famed in an old 18th century hunting-song called the *Dallowgill Hunt*, which describes how the hounds did chase reynard from Ray Car, swift over crag and dale—

> Away went the fox to Wanley Gill,
> The hounds they followed with free good will,
> Then over the hills as fierce as fire,
> To Arnagill in Mashamshire;
> But reynard could not there abide,
> So crossed Coombe Fell by Benjy Guide.

Thence from Backstone Gill he swam the Nidd, and over Ramsgill Bent beyond Craven bounds to Hebden—a run of over fifty miles; concluding with the note that the hounds that ran so gallantly will still be kept at Dallowgill. At this time the Inglebys were living at Dallowgill, one of whom, Thomas Ingleby, did a wooing go over hill and dale to the same brave fox's covert at Hebden in Craven. Eventually he brought his bride, Mary Rathmell (of an old Hebden family), to the altar of Linton Church, where the nuptial knot was tied, 18th April, 1751. But there was doubtless a house at Dallowgill centuries before this time, as in the Poll-tax for Nidderdale, A.D. 1378, I find the name of Ricardus de Dala and his wife. Is this the origin of the surname Dallow?

CHAPTER XXVI.

From Wath to Ramsgill.

THE Doubergill and Skell Becks constitute the southern boundary of the township of Fountains Earth, which extends far up the Dale on the east side of Nidd to beyond Goyden Pot cavern. The whole township in monastic times was lorded by Fountains Abbey, and with it were the granges or dairy-farms of Sigswòrth, West Holme and East Holme Houses, Calfal House, Bouthwaite, Sikes, Lofthouse, and Thwaite House.

From Wath there is a very pleasant footpath along the eastern bank of Gowthwaite reservoir to Ramsgill (3 m.), passing on the way several of these granges. On a fine, clear day this is a delightful ramble, the path skirting the lake-like water for more than two miles, enclosed by a charming landscape, and where, too, many a rare bird may often be seen hovering above or skimming upon the bright and breezy expanse. From Wath we ascend the road through the wood, which goes by Wood Top farm; then across the lofty viaduct made by the Bradford Corporation in lieu of the ancient roadway that was done away with when the quarry of splendid sandstone, used in the construction of the great reservoir embankment, was opened here about ten years ago. There is a charming peep at the top of the road overlooking the lake, and a footpath will be noticed here leading by the embankment and through the fields back to Wath.

Before the reservoir was made large mounds or hummocks of gravel, sand, and rolled stones were conspicuous in the valley bottom, these being relics of the great Ice Age. They have not been disturbed and constitute an excellent natural breakwater in times of flood, or when the waters of the lake are lashed by the high winds which sweep down the valley, sometimes with great fury. The mounds have been apparently thrown up in post-glacial times, when after the melting of the ice, the valley was filled with deep water; the tributary glens, likewise, discharging immense volumes, which meeting opposing currents, threw up these hillocks in the same manner as a sand-bank is formed at the present day in an estuary or arm of the sea. High above the woods on our right, rise the Sigsworth Crags and moors, whose summits are nearly 1000 feet above the valley, and these crags and moors have no doubt been rent and glaciated by the passing of the ice. In the Bogs Valley gardens at Harrogate there is a fine glaciated boulder of quartzose grit over a ton in weight, dug up on the Stray in 1896, and which in all probability was transported thither by the glacier from Sigsworth Crags, or it may have been from Brimham.

Proceeding by the lake-path to Ramsgill we pass the sites of Fowl House and Low Holme, two farmsteads that had to be removed when the reservoir was made. High or West Holme House still stands, and has been tenanted by the Layfield family for several generations. The ancient pre-Reformation homestead (Appendix vii.) stood on a site nearer the lake, and was pulled down when the present house was built in 1817. Both the Holme Houses were possessions of Fountains Abbey, and were valued at the Dissolution at £3 6s. 8d. each.

Presently we arrive at Calfal or Covil Houses, as now called, where was another ancient grange belonging to Fountains Abbey. In monastic and other documents the

name is variously spelled Calfall, Calval, Calfhull, Cavil, and now Covil, a word, I think, derived from the Teut. *cálf* (calf) and *feld* (field). There is a Cavil, near Howden, in Holderness, which is written 'Cafeld' in King Eadgar's charter, A.D. 959 (v. Kemble's *Codex Diplom. Ævi. Sax.*, vol. iii., page 454), which is corrupted in *Domesday* to Cheuede, the 'u' being substituted for 'f,' and the 'l' omitted, while the later Normans wrote the

COVILL HOUSE GRANGE, FOUNTAINS EARTH.

name very similarly to our Nidderdale spelling of Cavil. The name of Thomas de Kaivill appears in the Pipe Roll of 1st Richard I. (1190). Such a toponymical substitution of the Norman 'vill' or 'ville' for the Teut. 'feld' is not uncommon.

At the dissolution of the monastery in 1539, a moiety of "Calfall Howse" was in the occupation of William Benson, and comprised a "mansion house," with other

edifices and garthings, &c., called Cow Close, Calf Close, Deere Falls, the Holme, &c., with common of pasture on the moors, the whole worth by year 70s. (*See* App. ix.) The other moiety was held by Miles Benson, and included a tenement, with edifice, garths, &c., called Cow Close, Calfall, Byerbek Close, Dere salez, the Holme, &c., with common of pasture, all worth by year 70s.

After the Reformation several generations of the Inman family lived at Covill Houses, and in or between 1617 and 1626 John Inman, then living here, bought both moieties of the estate. (App. iii.—xv.) He was implicated in the strife between King Charles and his Parliament, and suffered severely for the aid he rendered the King (App. xi.) The old homesteads have been renovated and largely rebuilt, and are now the property of the Bradford Corporation. Parts remain of seventeenth century work, and over a door of the more westerly house is inscribed I^{D}_{F} 1685. The property had then passed from the Inmans. (App. xv.) I append a view of one of the old homesteads, which stands amid the picturesque umbrage of Covill House Gill, whence a turburlent hill-beck flows by the buildings to join the Nidd a short distance below. About 1574, when a survey was made of all woods and plantings belonging to the granges in Nidderdale, then the property of Sir Thomas Gresham, there were at Covill Houses, by estimation, 12 acres of wood-ground replenished with hollies, hazels, and alders of twenty years' growth. These were valued at 10s. an acre, and in addition, 32 oaks were set down as worth 10d. a tree, a price that affords an interesting comparison with the value of such woodland at the present day.

A short walk from Covill Houses brings us to the pleasant little hamlet of Bouthwaite, where the monks of Fountains had another of their granges. No doubt this has been a place of habitation from the days of the roving Vikings, a thousand or more years ago, as the

name plainly signifies. In the prefix we have the old Norse *bú* (the "ú" rhymes with "cow"), which means an inhabited farmstead, including its pastures and stock, which may be equated with the present German *bau* (pron. as above), meaning farm-land, cultivation. In Icelandic, "taka vith bui" means to take to a farm. It may be noted that all such names in Nidderdale as Doubergill, Dougill, Bouthwaite, and Gouthwaite or Gowthwaite,* the "ou" is pronounced like "ow" in cow, and in the essentially Scand. Lake District of Westmorland, &c., the country-folk invariably utter the "Bow" in Bowness the same way. The Scand. *thveit*, a clearing made for cultivation, is connected with *thirta*, a word in the Edda for "axe," and Anglo-Saxon *thwitan*, to chop or cut, whence *thwitel*, our Nidderdale whittle, a carving knife.

In the survey made shortly after the Dissolution, "Bourthate Graunge" is declared to be in the holding of Robert Smyth, and closes appurtenant are named Longesyd, the Arks, the Stubbinge, New Ing, Forshote, Briggeholme, Broding, Littell Ing, Crokydholme, Orpings Fauld, Hesyllhirst, Bromerhouse fall, Hethercalfe fall, When carre, Thestefeld, Irishe close, &c., the whole worth yearly £12. Subsequently the estate was sold in parcels, and by indenture dated 1592, William Gresham conveyed to John Tophane (of Thripland), William Inman, John Bayne (App. viii.), Roger Thackray, Thomas Bucke, and Christopher Rayner, the elder, all of the parish of Kirkby Malzeard, the grange called Westholme House, with lands, &c., thereto belonging, and parcels of the granges called Burthwaite and Lofthouse, with their appurtenances, for the sum of £710 sterling, paid prior to the ensealing of the said indenture.

The old grange at Bouthwaite was for many generations the property and home of the Inmans, connections

* Gowthwaite is probably an exception, this name anciently having been spelled Golthwaite, Goldthwaite, &c. *See post.*

of the well-known recent owners of the Inman Line of Steamers. William Inman was living at the grange in 1587 (App. vi.), and his will, dated 1614, shews he had already left to his son Robert, the bulk of his property at Bouthwaite (App. ix.) It is this Robert who is known as "Bold Robin of Bouthwaite," and he was concerned in the fracas with the Parliament soldiers at Pateley Bridge in 1648 (App. xiv.) He is moreover credited with having

Bouthwaite Grange.

slain several thieves in his own house at Bouthwaite, and the weapon (a dagger) alleged to have been used in this conflict is said to have been kept in the family until last century, when it was sold. (App. xv.)

Robert's daughter, Grace Inman, married twice (1) to Captain Anthony Beckwith (App. xvi.), whose son John Beckwith, married Mary, daughter of Colonel Charles Fairfax, of Menston, younger brother of Ferdinando,

Lord Fairfax, General of the Northern Forces of the Parliament, 1642-5; (2) to Phillip Richardson, gent., (App. xii.), whose first wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Fairfax, of Fewston, the poet and translator of Tasso (App. xvi.)

"Bold Robin" died in 1662, and was succeeded by Charles Inman, one of his sons, who made his will at Bouthwaite in 1670, leaving his land there to his eldest son, Robert Inman, whose initials, and the date 1673, may still be seen over a doorway of the old grange. (*See* illustration.) Robert left no son, and the grange most probably went to his younger brother Charles Inman, whose son, Charles, was the next successor. The latter's initials and those of his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Phillip Rooke, of Burton, gent., together with the date 1720, appear over the front door of the picturesque old grange. Charles Inman died 1749, and the family continued to hold lands with the ancient paternal homestead down to 1830 or later (App. xvi.).

Doorway
Bouthwaite Grange.

The grange estate in recent times belonged to the Barkers of Masham, and the trustees of the late Mr. Matthew M. Barker, who died in 1898, sold it to Wm. Craven Rockcliffe, Esq., M.A., M.D., of Hull, the present proprietor. Dr. Rockliffe is lineally descended from the Cravens of Lofthouse, in Nidderdale, and owns an estate there held by his ancestors in the 17th century.

The tenant of Bouthwaite for the past twelve years is Mr. Edward Thackeray, who descends from a family resident in Ramsgill for many centuries.

CHAPTER XXVII.

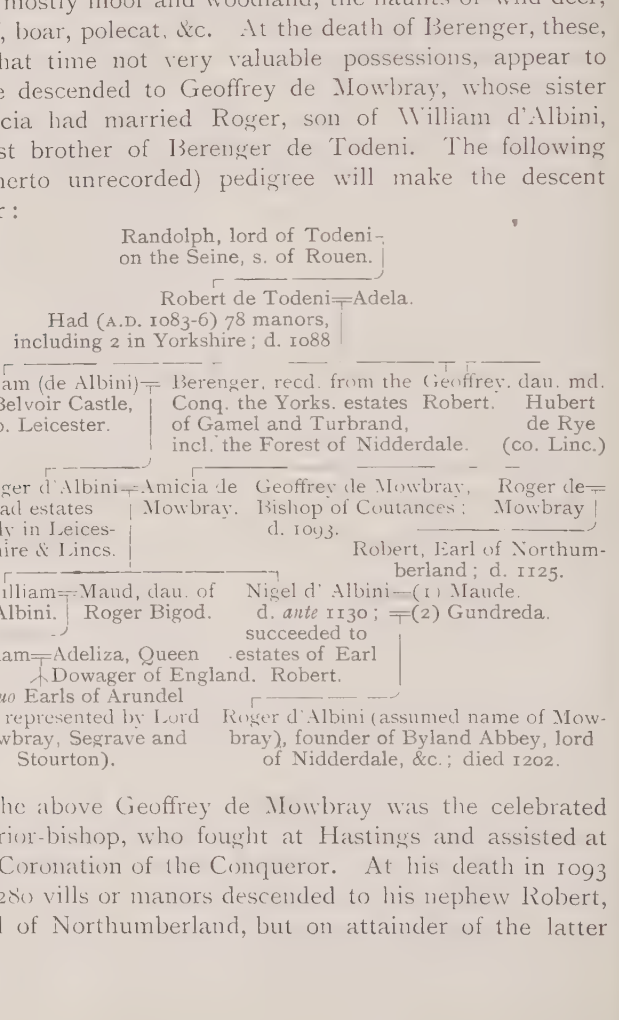
In the Township of Stonebeck Down.

THIS ancient, wide, and picturesque township is bounded on the east by the river Nidd for more than five miles, extending from Foster Beck, below Heathfield, northwards to How Stean, and westwards roughly by the watershed between Wharfe and Nidd. The area embraced is nearly 13,000 acres, more than half of which is wild, uncultivated moorland, the haunts of grouse and curlew, whose whirr and cries, with the murmuring hill-becks and the bleatings of mountain-sheep, alone disturb the solitudes of these vast uplands. The largest human population the township has ever known was in 1821, when it numbered 568 persons, or about 22 acres to a soul. At this time the whole township, with the exception of three farms, was possessed by the family of Yorke.

In the Saxon and early Norman times the only important centre of population in the township, and the only place in Nidderdale above Pateley Bridge and Bewerley that is mentioned in the Conqueror's great inquest, is Higrefeld (now Heathfield), which had two carucates of land worked by two ploughs, hence there had been about 160 acres under cultivation, but then, 1083-6, all was waste. It was held by the Norman Berenger, son of Robert de Todeni, a chieftain who sprang from a place of that name near the river Seine, opposite to the ancient Chateau Gaillard, built by our chivalrous King Richard

Lion Heart. Robert de Todeni built Belvoir Castle, and was ancestor of the Dukes of Rutland.

Above Heathfield there had been a few farms existing before the Conquest, yet little land had been in tillage; it was mostly moor and woodland, the haunts of wild deer, wolf, boar, polecat, &c. At the death of Berenger, these, at that time not very valuable possessions, appear to have descended to Geoffrey de Mowbray, whose sister Amicia had married Roger, son of William d'Albini, eldest brother of Berenger de Todeni. The following (hitherto unrecorded) pedigree will make the descent clear:



The above Geoffrey de Mowbray was the celebrated warrior-bishop, who fought at Hastings and assisted at the Coronation of the Conqueror. At his death in 1093 his 280 vills or manors descended to his nephew Robert, Earl of Northumberland, but on attainder of the latter

for rebellion, they were by Henry I. conferred upon Nigel, father of the celebrated Roger de Mowbray, who succeeded to a vast property, as recorded in the account of Bewerley. The said Roger de Mowbray, soon after he had founded Byland Abbey in 1140, gave to the Abbot and Convent pasture for eighty mares and their foals within the Forest of Higrefeld (Heathfield), and the monks, who were careful farmers, doubtless built a keeper's lodge within this territory, which is known to this day as Colt House. A little later they obtained pannage for thirty sows and five boars within the Forest of Nidderdale.

Heathfield, which we leave to the left of the road on our way up the dale from Pateley Bridge to Gowthwaite, is now a hamlet of no special note. It is in a pleasant upland district, and there are several ancient roads and paths that may be traversed through the old Forest of the Mowbrays. The visitor to the lonely Merryfield Glen,* which forms the southern boundary of the township, may ascend by a path up to Spring House and High Field, where a descent may be made through a small plantation to Heathfield. The lands about Spring House were farmed at an early period by the industrious monks of Byland. In 1540 the tenants in this neighbourhood were John Grainge, Ralph Grainge, Stephen Grainge, Wm. Bayn, John Jakson, Jas. Craven, Thomas Wardle, and several others, shewing that there were then more houses about there than now. They farmed certain closes and meadows called the Highfeld, Cow Close, Carre, Thornlynholme, West Close, Corne Close, Midgehole, with common in Lusshey Rigge, also closes called Calf Fall, West Spring, Lawe Spring, and Colyer Spring,

* This pleasant-sounding name is obviously from the Norse *mærri*, a boundary, and *fald*, an open place where trees have been felled. There is a Merrygill Beck in Teesdale, and a Nordmærri and Sunmærri (south boundary) in Norway.

with meadows in Cowperyng, &c. But centuries before the monkish owners cultivated these parts, the moors around were occupied by an earlier race who subsisted largely on the wild game that infested the dale and its tributary glens. Various trophies of this early period have been found at different times in the dale, and quite recently an arrow-head of light-coloured flint, which had been dislodged by a pheasant, was picked up in a wood about a half-mile from Gowthwaite, and is now at Bewerley Hall.

From Heathfield we will pursue the main road alongside the great lake-like reservoir of Gowthwaite, a fine sheet of water following the natural contour of the valley for more than two miles towards Ramsgill. At the reservoir-house designated Gowthwaite Lodge, the property of the Bradford Corporation, there is an excellent medicinal spring containing iron and sulphur, which rises a short distance away and is conveyed by a pipe into the open yard. The old switchback road to Ramsgill is now taken into the reservoir from near the waterworks lodge as far as Colthouse Gill. It ran almost parallel with the present highway, at a distance of thirty yards, or more, from the new boundary-wall, and continued in front of Gowthwaite Hall, which was one of the most interesting and picturesque old dwellings in the dale.

While the removal of this venerable homestead seems to have been a pressing necessity in the formation of the great reservoir, one cannot but chronicle a regret at the removal and loss of a building, hallowed by age, as well as by many notable historic memories. The old house represented the type of a substantial dwelling marking the epoch of transition from monastic feudalism to the era of agrarian development which produced that class of capable yeoman, whose sons have filled the highest ranks in Church and State, and who have contributed not a little to the founding of the later greatness of

England. In the Norman centuries there was living here a family named Golthwaite, or Gowthwaite,* who probably derived their patronymic from this place. The name of Hugo de Goldthwaite appears in the Lay Subsidies for the parish of Kirkby Malzeard, 20th Edward III. (1347). In 1456 Thomas Golthwat was keeper of the Abbot of Fountains' sheep at Dacre. In 1480 John Golthwaite had the lodge at Eastholme, and Robert Golthwaite, a descendant of this family, was a freeholder living at Pateley Bridge in the middle of last century. A branch of this family settled in America before the middle of the 17th century.

Gowthwaite Hall for a long period from Elizabethan times was one of the homes of the Yorke family (now of Bewerley), the principal landowners in the dale, and their various alliances and relationships with many of our best Yorkshire families, including the Ingilbys, Saviles, Frobishers, &c., lend no small importance to the historic associations of this ancient place. In connection with the Frobishers it may be well here to correct an error which has crept into all the pedigrees of the old house of Yorke, viz., that Barnard Frobisher, by his wife Margaret Yorke, of Gowthwaite, was *father* of the great navigator, Sir Martin Frobisher. This is not correct. The father of Sir Martin was Gregory Frobisher, esquire, of Altofts Hall,† Normanton, and this is proved by Sir Martin's will, wherein he mentions his *sister*, Margaret, daughter of the above Gregory Frobisher, and then wife of Anthony Jackson, of Killingwoldgraves, near Beverley. Sir Martin's father, who was most likely a brother of Barnard

* It is difficult to interpret this compound in pure Norse. It must be remembered that our Yorkshire Vikings were Irish Norse, and I think that the 'Gol' or 'Gold' in the forms of Golthwaite, &c., is a Norse loan-word from the Irish *guala* (pronounced goola), the shoulder of a hill, *goolen, golden*. *See* "Glasshouse," *ante*.

† In 1669 the Hall was purchased by the Nidd valley family of Goodricke, of Ribston, described in the larger edition of this work.

Frobisher, was buried at Normanton, 17th May, 1583. Although the exact kinship is not proved there can be no doubt that the distinguished navigator was nearly related to the Yorkes of Gowthwaite; in fact Sir Martin when a child was brought up under the care or tuition of his kinsman, Sir John Yorke, who encouraged the future Admiral in his life of seafaring, and proudly assisted him in his first notable expedition to Guinea in 1554.

I have frequently referred to the strong local attachment which the people of Nidderdale had to the Catholic faith long after its legal suppression at the Reformation. Even so late as 1639 one Robert Barker was excommunicated for having harboured a Popish priest at Colt House in this neighbourhood.

A tradition is preserved at Gowthwaite that in one of the large upper rooms of the house, which retained the name of Hall, there was acted a remarkable play, the object of which was to demonstrate the restoration of the old monastic religion. This treasonable performance got noised abroad, and a writ from the Star Chamber is said to have resulted in the family being heavily fined. The Yorkes at this period, I may add, were not only Romanists themselves, but were related to several notable Catholic families, including the Vavasours, Inglebys, &c. Elizabeth, wife of Peter Yorke, of Gowthwaite, was sister to Jane, daughter of Sir William Ingilby, of Ripley, who had married George Winter, of Coldwell, consequently Mr. and Mrs. Peter Yorke were uncle and aunt to three of the principal Gunpowder Plot conspirators, Thomas, John, and Robert Winter (*see* page 113). Sir John Yorke, of Gowthwaite, was, moreover, suspected of a treasonable knowledge of this terrible scheme to restore the old religion by foul means, and was accused of having harboured at Gowthwaite the celebrated Jesuit, Father John Gerard, the friend of Sir Everard Digby, and a contemporary chronicler of events of the Plot. There is however

not the smallest evidence to shew that either the one or the other had any connection with the Plot.

Gowthwaite Hall is also memorable as the birthplace in 1730 of the celebrated Professor William Craven, D.D., scholar and philanthropist, whose maternal descent I have recorded in the pedigree of Darnbrook of Bewerley. Whitaker, the historian, remarks that "to the attainments of a profound scholar he added the humility of a saint, and to the manners of a gentleman the simplicity of a

GOWTHWAITE HALL.

child." Dr. Craven's first tutor was the notorious Eugene Aram, who taught the boy in his father's house at Gowthwaite; subsequently he went to Sedbergh and afterwards to St. John's College, Cambridge. He was appointed Professor of Arabic at Cambridge in 1770, and elected master of his college in 1789. His noble bequests, conjointly with those of his kinswoman, Miss Alice Shepherd, of Knaresborough, to various schools and charities in the dale of his birth, were of the most

unstinted kind. Their benefactions were: Dr. Craven, in 1812, £200 to the Middlesmoor poor; Raikes school received £1000 from Alice Shepherd and £800 from Dr. Craven; the Knaresborough charities £8333 6s. 8d. from Alice Shepherd and £2000 from him, making together a sum of £12,333 6s. 8d. Dr. Craven also left nearly £2000 to his College of St. John's for a building fund.

The picturesque old Hall, of which I give a view, was for some time before its demolition, occupied in three tenements. Much of the old material was used in building other houses upon a higher site adjoining, one of which has been erected as a shooting-lodge for the Yorke family. The initials of the present owner, and his son, Mr. John Yorke, appear above the door, with the date, 1901. The massive and curious stone mantel from the old Hall has been restored in this new building, together with some old Jacobean oak panelling, &c., and there are also preserved in the house several excellent plans of the old homestead, made shortly before it was pulled down.

Beautiful and retired is the dale about Gowthwaite; the green fields with their browsing cattle, the quiet homesteads each nestling in a grove of trees, the quickset hedgerows and old lichen-covered stone walls, sprinkled with wild flowers and polypody, fix the eye as we go up and down the long white road in the valley. A small gill-beck comes down the north side of Gowthwaite Hall, and enters the lake a little below the highway. This gill, I am told, is the warmest nook in all the valley. In the spring, primroses and other early wildings usually open their tender blossoms here before a flower can be found elsewhere.

Proceeding to Ramsgill we pass Colt House, first erected in the time of Byland Abbey, and afterwards the home of the Craven family, above mentioned. Very pleasant is this road by the great lake-like reservoir, with wild duck, &c., diving or swimming over its silvery

surface, which spreads away in the lap of green hills. This extensive compensation reservoir forms part of the project included in the new water supply of the city of Bradford. The storage capacity is about 1,564,000,000 gallons. Mr. James Watson, C.E., the engineer to the Bradford Corporation, to whom has been entrusted the whole design and construction of this and the other reservoirs connected with this important scheme, has formed the great lake by erecting a weir of solid masonry across the valley similar to the one at Vyrnwy, in North Wales, constructed for the new Liverpool waterworks. This is a handsome, as well as a very strong and durable structure, built to resist the greatest water pressure; its length is about 500 feet, and its height about 80 feet, but a large portion of it is below the surface and consequently not seen. The whole cost of the Gowthwaite compensation works, including new roads, is put down at about £100,000, the contractor being Mr. John Best, of Edinburgh.

The interesting ceremony of inaugurating the extension of the waterworks in Nidderdale took place at Gowthwaite on Sept. 13th, 1893. At the invitation of the Mayor and Mayoress (Mr. and Mrs. Wm. Oddy) a large and influential party of Bradfordians, including members of the Town Council, the Town Clerk (Mr. W. T. McGowen), the Waterworks Engineer (Mr. James Watson, C.E.), the Vicar of Bradford (Archdeacon Bardsley), and many ladies, left Bradford by special train for Pateley Bridge, whence in beautiful weather the journey was performed in carriages to the site of the reservoir. Here the Mayoress cut the first sod, which the Mayor wheeled away. The spade and wheelbarrow used on the occasion were made of solid oak, richly plated with silver, and suitably inscribed. At the conclusion of the ceremony the party, after having been photographed by Mr. Marsden of Pateley Bridge (*see* illustration overleaf), drove round the site of the reservoir and back to Pateley Bridge.

CUTTING THE FIRST SOD AT GOWTHWAITE.

(Site of Reservoir.)

CHAPTER XXVIII.

Round about Ramsgill.

RAMSGILL for many centuries has been the capital village of the romantic and picturesque district of Stonebeck Down. It had, however, no existence at the Norman Conquest, for at that time the whole of Upper Nidderdale above Heathfield contained, with the exception perhaps of a scant population about Middlesmoor, but a few isolated farmsteads occupied by Norsemen; all else was a wilderness of wild moor and wolf-haunted forest. I have shown in the preceding chapter that there was no village in the dale above Heathfield, and that to the monks of Fountains and Byland the clearing of the wood and reclamation of the land, which commenced in the twelfth century, were chiefly due.

The free hand given by the wealthy house of Mowbray to the monks of Byland soon enabled the latter to create a settlement at Ramsgill, and before the close of the 12th century dwellings had probably arisen on the site. It is about this time that Ramsgill first comes into notice, for Roger, son of Roger de Mowbray, about the year of his father's death in 1202, confirmed to the monks his father's gift of pasture and common of pasture for hogs, &c., in Heathfield, Ramsgill, and Middlesmoor.

Subsequently, in 1250, the Mowbrays considerably extended their grants in Nidderdale, giving to the same monks the whole of their Forests of Hyrefeld and Middlesmoor, by certain defined bounds, extending from

Hyrefeld Beck along the confines of Craven as far as Great Whernside and the boundary of Masham, a vast area comprising the whole of the two Stonebeck townships, or about 27,000 acres.

The monks of Byland having obtained complete control over this immense estate, they began in earnest to stock the land and put it into profitable culture. They possessed the right to mine, dig, plough and estarte the forests; with a right of road for their men, cattle, and carts, going and returning through the Forest of Kirkby Malzeard to their lands in Nidderdale, and these they continued to enjoy, ever improving and developing, until the dissolution of the Abbey in 1539.

A community of dwellings grew up around their grange at Ramsgill, where they had a corn-mill and other accessories. They had also a chapel; it was a small, low building about 45 feet by 18 feet, erected probably in the time of the third Roger de Mowbray. The existing remains seem to be of this age, and consist of an east gable of high pitch, with three plain lancets, which have been fitted with glass, and the walls are over two feet thick. The main part of this interesting ancient edifice was pulled down in 1842, when the present church was built near it. A small cross of jet was found on the site.

Henry VIII. leased the forests of Hyrefield and Middlesmoor to Sir William Pickering, Kt., for a term of 21 years, at an annual rent of £50, but in 1546 they were purchased by Sir Richard Southwell, Kt., one of the King's commissioners, who, in the same year, sold them with most of the soil, to John Yorke, Esq., of the city of London, and Anne his wife, for the sum of £300. This family, now represented by Mr. Yorke of Bewerley, are still the owners.

A compotus of the above Sir William Pickering, dated 1540, gives us the names of the tenants, with their farms and holdings within the manor of Nidderdale, that is of

the two Stonebeck townships. The total annual rent of these lands, it is interesting to note, amounted at that time to £87 1s. 4d. Among the tenants names the most numerous are Bayn, Grainge, and Horner, then come Jakson, Craven, Warde, Bartlett, Markyngfeld, Topham, Hardcastle, Beckwith, Brown, Morehous, &c. A fulling-mill was then held by William (afterwards Sir William) Ingleby, and Roger Bayne was the tenant of a water-mill for which he paid a rent of 10s.

The courts of the manor have been regularly held, annually in October, down to the present time. The oldest records preserved date from 28th October, 1642, this being the opening year of the Civil War. The roll is entitled:

The Manor and Forest of Neitherdale. Amerciaments or Paynes laid at the Court Leet view of Frankpledge and Court Baron holden at Ramsgill for the said manor and fforrest the 28th of Oct., 1642.

Among the earlier entries I find these injunctions: that none carry any wood out of the Knotts upon payne of every default, 1s.; that none dog or put any sheep out of John Frier's ground called Hawnes into Gowthwaite Park, upon payne, &c., of 1s.; that the inhabitants of Hearfield do before the 15th of April next repair, and so after cleanse and maintain the water course in Lushey rigg, everyone his part, and so along as the water runneth from the Springhead, upon payne of every part 3s. 4d. In 1657, that none shall spoil two standing wells at Hearfield Garth by putting unclean vessels, or such other things, thereinto, upon payne, &c., 4d.; in 1665, that Richard Rayner lie open the highway leading to the mill before his house in Ramsgill, before the 10th of November next, upon payne 3s. 4d.; in 1690 the inhabitants of Hearfield Pasture are ordered to put their pinfold into good repair, upon payne, &c., of 6s. 8d. In 1675 the Ramsgill pinfold is also referred to, an ancient structure that has been replaced by the existing pinfold near the

smithy opposite the church. The former pinfold stood a little below the Stocks' Hill, past three cottages. The ancient stocks occupied a site on the open green facing the present school, but have long since disappeared, although the vicar of Ramsgill tells me that there are old inhabitants in the dale who can remember them being perfect about seventy years ago.

In 1652 there is an interesting allusion to the ancient ford at Ramsgill. It is ordered that the inhabitants of Ramsgill and Ramsgill Pasture do repair their side of the ford or passage over the Nidd between Ramsgill and Bouthwaite before the feast of Whitsuntide next, upon payne of £1, and for every week that it shall be unrepaired 10s. This order proves that there was no bridge over the Nidd here existing at that time, at any rate for wheeled traffic. It is not until 1670 that I find mention of the bridge. In that year on October 5th, it is ordered that William Grainge sufficiently repair the highway from Ramsgill bridge over Nidd to the Town end yeat (gate) before Martinmas upon payne of 3s. 4d.. The present bridge is a substantial stone structure of three arches, and lies on the main road through Bouthwaite to Kirkby Malzeard (7½ miles); the road, since improved, is the old monastic cart-way, &c., above mentioned, to and from the Abbey of Byland. It was along this ancient highway, in the autumn of 1323, that King Edward II. rode with his retinue from Kirkby Malzeard to Ramsgill. Having spent two days at Kirkby Malzeard he came into Nidderdale, called at the Abbot's grange at "Rammesgill" on September 23rd, where no doubt he would be royally entertained, and then proceeded to Bewerley and Dacre, at one of which places he passed a night, whence he rode forward to the royal hunting-lodge in Haverah Park, where he sojourned some days.

The bridge, if one existed in the time of this monarch, would doubtless be a timber structure, and probably,

ofttimes in the centuries that have followed, would be wrecked and damaged by the great floods that have occasionally swept down the valley. Perhaps the most memorable local flood on record was that which occurred during a thunderstorm on the 4th of July, 1764, when from Ramsgill Gill (to use a local tautology) there suddenly rolled down such a mighty torrent, that within a few minutes many of the houses in the village were up to their lower windows in water, and several inhabitants narrowly escaped with their lives. One farmer who happened to be on horseback at the moment the stone bridge over the beck at the Gill bottom was swept down, felt his horse losing ground, and fearing that he was going to be drowned, declaimed his last will and testament to some persons on the opposite bank. "Ralph, Robin, an' Rebecca," he cried aloud, "all alike, all alike!" but a moment later his gallant steed regained *terra-firma* and he was saved! At anyrate the saying passed into a local proverb, usually brought up when anything implying an equal share was demanded.

The population of the township has been steadily declining for several decades, but despite this tendency in agricultural districts, there is hope that the new railway, with a station at Ramsgill, will revive its fortunes. Old inhabitants tell me they can remember at least a score old homesteads about Ramsgill, everyone having a roof of stout thatch, that have come down within their own recollection. One of the last was a venerable dwelling with garden, removed when the churchyard was enlarged in 1902. The old-time village inn, the *Yorke Arms*, was rebuilt with many improvements in 1843. The ancient corn-mill, with its old wood-cogged water-wheel still stands beside the Gill Beck, though no longer employed as a flour-mill; Indian-corn being now chiefly ground here. In 1674 I find the old feudal soke was enforced by compelling every inhabitant within this

manor to grind any corn he shall have at the lord's mill, "upon payne of 3s. 4d. for every bushel he shall have elsewhere grounded." At one time there was some cotton-weaving carried on in the village, but the people and the primitive "lëams" (looms) they worked have long since passed away.

The church at Ramsgill was erected in 1842 mainly through the liberality of the Yorke family; it is in the Early English style, comprising nave, chancel, and west tower, and a clock erected in 1860. There is a west porch which had new doors inserted in 1889. At that time, during the incumbency of the late vicar, the Rev. Herbert Stewart, the church underwent a thorough renovation, and many improvements were effected. The beautiful east window the gift of the same vicar, was erected in 1890 to the memory of the late Mrs. Yorke of Bewerley. A reading-room designed for the use of the young men of the parish was also established through the late vicar's instrumentality in Oct., 1889, at a cost of about £40. Mr. Stewart died at "Nidderdale," Exmouth, on the 24th of August, 1893, at the early age of 37. Within the church two beautiful stained-glass windows have been placed to his memory through the kindness of his widow.

The parish was formed 23rd July, 1844, out of the ancient and extensive chapelry of Middlesmoor, and includes an area of over 13,400 acres, comprised on both sides of the river, extending from Foster Beck to Blayshaw Gill on the west side, and from Douber Gill to Backstone Gill on the east side of the Nidd. The living is a perpetual curacy in the gift of the vicar of Masham. I am indebted to the present vicar for the following list of incumbents since the formation of the parish:

1842	H. Hutchinson, M.A.	1876	Fredk. Chas. Green, M,A.
1846	Warrin Metcalfe	1881	Thos. Powell, M.A.
May, 1849	Alex. Wishaw, M.A.	1887	Herbert Stewart.
Oct., 1849	J. Johnson	1891	Wm. Jevons.
Jan., 1850	Samuel W. Morton	1900	Thos. Millsom Tozer, B.A.
1852	Wm. Hy. Pochin.		

Ramsgill, it should be noted, possesses a singular interest in its being the birth-place of the ill-starred Eugene Aram, of whose life I have already furnished some account in the story of the murder of Daniel Clarke, near Knaresborough. While in prison, shortly before his execution in 1759, Aram, at the request of the Rev. Thos. Collins, then vicar of Knaresborough, wrote a very clear and concise account of his family antecedents, in which he traces the family back to the "lords of the town of Eyram or Aryam, now called Eryholme, on the southern banks of the Tees, and in the Bishopric of Durham." Their successors subsequently removed to Nottinghamshire, and settled on the lands of Mowbray, where they were possessed of no less than three Knights' Fees in the reign of Edward III.

Eugene Aram was born at Ramsgill in 1704, and married at Middlesmoor in 1731, Anna, daughter of Christopher Spence, of Lofthouse. He removed to Knaresborough in 1734, where he established a school, as already related. His father, Peter Aram, removed from Ramsgill when Eugene was quite a child, having accepted the post of gardener to Sir Edward Blackett, Bart., of Newby Hall, near Ripon. Peter Aram, like his gifted son, was a well-read man, and wrote an excellent poem descriptive of Studley Royal. The old thatched house at Ramsgill, in which the family resided, adjoined the old smithy and corn-mill on the north side of Ramsgill Beck. It was the uppermost of six detached cottages, each having a roof of thatch, which were all pulled down some years ago, and the existing row of substantial cottages erected on or near the site. Closely adjoining the site of Aram's dwelling is the house of the village constable, and above the fire-place there is preserved a curious old carving of a human head, which is said to have been a fixture in Aram's cottage at the time it was pulled down. It is generally believed to be the work of one of the Arams, father or

son, most probably the former. Eugene Aram, however, returned to live at Ramsgill, or perhaps at Gowthwaite, when a young man, and conducted a school at the latter place before his removal to Knaresborough.

EUGENE ARAM'S LANTERN.

There are no other associations or relics appertaining to the Arams at Ramsgill. But I may add that the candle-lantern reputed to have belonged to Eugene Aram, and mentioned on page 76, was purchased by Messrs. Henry Sotheran & Co., London, at the sale of Sir Henry Irving's effects, 14th Dec., 1905. The lantern is of embossed copper, four-sided, with dome-top, in the Moorish style, $7\frac{1}{2}$ inches high, and $2\frac{3}{4}$ inches wide, having thick green glass on all sides, except the front, which is wanting. I am indebted to Messrs. Sotheran for the accompanying sketch of the lantern.

Let us complete our tour of the township of Stonebeck Down by taking the field-path from Ramsgill which runs by the Lolley Mine and across Blayshaw Beck by Studfold to How Stean. Studfold was the home of John Bayne, whose pedigree was recorded at the Herald's Visitation in 1612. In this neighbourhood we get on to the Yoredale beds of rock, which have a thickness of nearly 800 feet at Hawes, in Wensleydale, but thin out southwards, and at Lofthouse there are only about 20 feet of shales and dark impure limestone between the Great Scar Limestone and the Kinderscout Grit. In Blayshaw Gill the effects of a fault are admirably shewn. In ascending the stream we have the limestone on our right with the water sliding over

its smooth marble bed, while on the south bank the grit-stone, thrown down to the south, is obtruded in dark mossy ledges. It is curious to observe the different action of the water upon the two kinds of strata; the limestone being pendant and cavernous, while the grit-rock bears a comparatively even and perpendicular face.

The Blayshaw Gill stream, immediately below its junction with the Stean Beck, joins the main channel of the Nidd. A short distance from the outlet of the Blayshaw Beck a portion of the water is swallowed up by a fissure in the limestone, situate a little below the marble saw-mills. In September, 1888, the late Mr. Jacob Walker, of Blayshaw Farm, with some others, made a successful attempt to explore this fissure. The party descended by means of a rope ladder to a depth of 30 feet, when a spacious dome-shaped cavity was entered, beautifully encrusted with stalactites. A narrow hole on the south side of the cavern was found to be the outlet of the subterranean waters; the explorers crawling through this, came presently upon another and larger channel, which had evidently been a former water-course. This passage again contracted, when the party having satisfied themselves of the character and extent of the fissure, returned to daylight by the same narrow pit-like shaft they had entered. The stream, taking a south-easterly direction, emerges in a field called Wet Holme, about 250 yards from the point of engulfment. Mr. Jacob Walker, I may add, celebrated his "golden wedding" in 1905, and died a few weeks afterwards. His family has been at Blayshaw Farm for twelve generations.

The fault above described is crossed just before reaching the entrance to the Blayshaw Gill lead-mine. The lead is obtained from both the grit and limestone, but more plentifully from the former, which is the equivalent to the well-known "bearing-grits" of Grassington, and is worked along a level boring traversed by a tramway for about a half-mile into the hill. Opposite the lead-

mine entrance the beck forms a noisy little cascade, precipitated into a deep, dark-looking pool or dub. A little above, the beck contracts into a narrow "strid" between the hard and slowly-yielding sandstone. At this point we may cross the beck opposite the powder store-house, and ascend the fields to the open moor—about a ten minutes' walk.

Upon this high and exposed tract of uncultivated land, known as Blayshaw Bents, are a number of shallow pit-holes of various sizes, extending in a zig-zag double line for a good half-mile east and west along the edge of the moor. They are said to owe their origin to the ancient Britons, who excavated them for the foundations of their dwellings; but from their position, facing due north, this is not likely. In fact the key to their true origin was accidentally discovered in the year 1876 by a farm-man, who while digging for stone, sent his pick through one of the holes, which fortunately for the light the discovery afforded, had retained its roof intact, while the others had all fallen in. Upon carefully removing the surface material it was found to be an old iron-stone pit, some 20 feet deep; the apex being bell-shaped and widening at the middle to about seven feet, and at three feet from the bottom to twelve feet. The pit, like the others, had been excavated in clayey shale, while the floor of this particular one was composed of a rich iron-stone, the pick-marks of the ancient miners being as visible and distinct as the day they were made. Close beside these curious bell-pits are many large heaps of slag, called "baal-hills," which shew that the ore had been smelted by peat-fires, the requisite blast being furnished by the high winds that continually sweep over these breezy heights. This interesting collection of pits in all probability originated with the monks of Byland Abbey, who obtained the estate, with the right to mine and dig, from Roger de Mowbray, 36th Henry III. (1251).

CHAPTER XXIX.

About Lofthousé.

NEARLY the whole of Nidderdale is even at this day traversable by ancient river-side paths, a sure indication of the maintenance of right of way and of the antiquity of its free walks; indeed many of our existing field-paths are survivals of the trods of the ancient Britons and other early explorers, who have mounted through woodlands and along hill-sides where there were marshes in the valleys, but still have pursued the directions of the rivers. There can be little doubt that the existing road between Ramsgill and Lofthouse is formed upon a similar early trackway. The sinuosity of the river has been avoided by taking the present up-and-down-hill course along the eastern hill side, and nowhere, still, with too much latitude for wheeled traffic. Indeed, as I have before remarked, wheeled vehicles in Upper Nidderdale are the introduction of a time almost within living memory.

Pursuing the road to Lofthouse we pass Longside, in a retired part of the dale, having Mr. Edmondson's good house on the right, together with a few farms. A small annuity out of this estate was bequeathed by John Topham to Robert Inman and his heirs in trust, for the benefit of the poor of Fountains Earth.

Here we are in a romantic portion of the valley, that is closed in with lofty and rugged hills, partially clothed with native wood, and fretted by innumerable water-

courses. Near the road at Low Sykes we pass an old house, inscribed above the door I. S., 1602, these being the initials of John Servant, yeoman, who erected this homestead on the site of an ancient grange belonging to Fountains Abbey. By will dated 16th October, 1608, he desires to be buried within the chapel of Middlesmoor, "in my forme or stall, or as nighe the same there as conveniently may be." This family had been in occupation of the same premises as grangers of the Abbots of Fountains from the 15th century, if not earlier. The Horners, too, were an old and respectable family resident at Sykes Grange in the 17th century. John Horner, gent., died here in 1681; likewise the Rev. John Horner, who died in 1715. Some of this family afterwards settled at Hull.

Further on, in a commanding position, on the right of the road, is the old parsonage for Middlesmoor, built in 1831. It is now occupied as three separate dwellings. Just below the house, and close to the road, the Nidd issues from its long subterranean journey from Goyden Pot. There are three outlets, the largest being that nearest to the village of Lofthouse, and in ordinary weather the flow of water is generally pretty considerable.

Lofthouse, as previously related, was part of the possessions of Fountains Abbey, and the monks had an important grange and dairy-farm here, which provided much of the butter, &c., consumed at the Abbey. In 1496 we find that Miles Rayner was holding the lodge for a term of years at an annual rent of 13s. 4d. in money, besides the profits of 40 cows which he was bound to keep of the Abbot's store, and 26 stones 8 lbs. of butter, at 1s. per stone, 53 stones 4 lbs. of cheese at 8d. per stone, and 20 stirketts of the value of 4s. each, his total rent amounting to £7 15s. 6¼d. This would be equivalent to at least £100 of present currency, considering that the price per stone of butter and cheese was equal to about

the price per pound at the present time. Little corn was then cultivated, and that only for bare subsistence. Moor and pasture were much more valuable than corn-land at the time Miles Rayner had the Abbot's farm at Lofthouse. Indeed the average rent of an acre of arable land throughout England was then hardly worth a day's wages of a carpenter or mason, who at the end of the 15th century received 4d. for a day's work, while in country places only 2d. or 3d. was generally paid. About fifty years later we find from the returns at the Dissolution that there were less than twenty acres then in tillage at Lofthouse, the rest being pasture and meadow. The following is the citation:

LOFTHOUSE GRANGE.

Parcell of the Manore of Beuerley, and of the parishe of Masham-with-Kirkby Malsherd. And this Graung hath common of pastore in the morez callid Fontaunce erthe, whiche morez be the propre Soyle and Grounde of the Monastery, and be parcell of this valew.

Robert Rayner holdeth the Graunge callid Loftehouse, or Loftehouse Graunge, with edificez garthings pertenyng to the same, iiij*s*. A close callid Loftehouse Ing, cont. in medoo and pastore by estimacion xl acrez, liij*s* iiij*d*. A close of arrable land callid the Law park, cont. by estimacion vij acrez, iij*s*. viij*d*. iij closez of arrable lande adionyng callid the High park, cont. by estimacion xij acrez, xij*s*. A close of stony pasture callid Este bank, cont. by estimacion xl acrez, vj*s*. viij*d*. A close of pasture callid Bleweborne Ings, cont. by estimacion c acrez, xxxiij*s*. iiij*d*. A close of pasture callid Hennyng close, cont. by estimacion xx acrez, xiij*s*. iiij*d*. A close of medoo callid Lawne Ing close, cont. by estimacion x acrez, x*s*. A close of medoo callid Colier holme, cont. by estimacion j acre, xij*d*.; in all with common of pasture upon the morez, yerely. vj*li*. xviij*s*. iiij*d*.

These Rayners at the time of the Dissolution had been keepers of the Abbot's grange at Lofthouse continuously for probably not less than two centuries, and the family is still represented in the village. About 1574, when the estate was owned by Sir Thomas Gresham, the grange was occupied by Miles and Robert Renard (or Rayner), and there were 10 acres of woodland appertaining thereto,

of the value of 10s. per acre, besides 22 good ash-trees, worth 8d. apiece.

The village of Lofthouse at the present day has little appearance of antiquity. Opposite to the *Crown* hotel there is an old farmhouse, which bears upon its outer walls the dates 1653 and 1655, and local tradition points to this building as the first in the village to be constructed of two stories, hence the name Lofthouse. But as a matter of fact the name of Lofthouse had an existence centuries prior to these dates, inasmuch as when the ancient family of Hebden were lords of this territory, we find one Simon, son of Simon de Hebden, giving to God and the Church of St. Mary of Fountains, two tofts in Lofthus, with all royalties which Pam de Lofthus held, &c. The name is most probably Norse, from *loca*, a place, and *hús*, a house, the former cognate with the Latin *locus*, Celt. *loc*, and it is found used in this sense and so spelled in Norway and Denmark at the present day; moreover it is significant that all the Yorkshire Lofthouses mentioned in *Domesday* appear with the original dative plural form of Locthusum, Loctehusun, &c., the Teut. *husun* or *husen* being even yet in some parts of England used for the plural of house. Furthermore, our Lofthouse had apparently given name to a family in Norman times, a family which is believed to have been the primogenitors of the noble house of Loftus, now represented by the Marquis of Ely. This distinguished family trace their descent to one Edward Loftus, who, *temp.* Henry VII., lived at Swineshead, in Coverdale, about six miles north of Lofthouse, and they were also living at Middleham Castle in the middle of the 17th century.

The village of Lofthouse occupies a sunny and pleasant position, sheltered from the east; the green pastures ascending eastwards to a good altitude, and from the village there is a nice, open view of Ramsgill Moor, Stean Moor, and the village of Middlesmoor romantically

perched on the hill to the north-west. There are two chapels in the village; a school, founded by John Lazenby, of Ramsgill, in 1743, and a comfortable inn, the *Crown*, which it is intended to enlarge and improve. Attached to the inn is a farm of about 130 acres, the property of the Metcalfe family of Pateley Bridge, and it is interesting to note that one of the upland fields near the moor, mentioned in the Fountains Abbey survey of *ca.* 1540 (*see* above) still retains its ancient name of Blueborne Ings, or as it is now pronounced and written, Blue Burnings. It is situated close to the road from Lofthouse to Masham (10 m.), where was once an extensive coppice called Blueburnings Wood, part of which has been ploughed within the last fifty years. Half-a-century ago the inn was a small building, and, like many other dwellings in this neighbourhood, had a roof of old thatch. The houses now are mostly of a modern type, though at no distant date some of these structures bore evidences of interesting antiquity. Ling Hall, near Lofthouse, was one of the oldest, and was pulled down about thirty years ago. A striking illustration of the interior prefaces Mr. Lucas's *Studies in Nidderdale*. Some idea of the style of building that existed in this neighbourhood in a former age is afforded by a Middlesmoor terrier, dated 1786, which I have copied by courtesy of the vicar of Middlesmoor. It concerns a messuage and tenement with lands, &c., at Low Lofthouse, being part of the Church property. One of the buildings is described as "old and built of stone, the roof covered in with ling and straw, and the timber not good. The floors are of stone, but mean, and the partition between the kitchen and other rooms is studded, then wattled with hazle sticks, and covered with lime, with one chamber (upper room), the floor is bad, consisting of old oak, ash, and eller wood. The peat-house is in length five yards, and covered with ling," &c. This allusion to the peat-house is a reflection on the time

when moor-peats, with faggots, formed the only kind of fuel consumed in the Dale. They are still largely burnt, although not often now do we meet with the old peat-creel, or basket, which at one time might have been seen in almost every room where the peat-sods were stored and burnt. Anciently, wooden spades were used for cutting the peats or turves on the moors, and such a one was found on Wether Fell, above Hawes, in July, 1905. They were also used in the local mines; two such, each formed out of a single piece of wood, were found many years ago in the Cockhill Mine, near Greenhow.

Among the most interesting "sights" conveniently accessible from Lofthouse or Middlesmoor, is the romantic gorge of How Stean and the cavern called Goyden Pot. The former is only some ten minutes' walk from Lofthouse or Middlesmoor; the latter is 1½ miles. The How Stean Beck, which runs through a little valley of its own, has its source in many rills, cutting the slopes of Whernside successively through the measures of Millstone Grit, the Yoredale shales, plates, sandstones, &c., down to the Lower Scar Limestone. Here the scene presented is one of wild beauty, and in the singularity of its formation unequalled in Yorkshire. It has often been compared with the deep and gloomy canons of the North American Continent, but although the peculiar and of course much smaller channel of How Stean has been produced in a similar manner to the mighty, arid ravines of Colorado, the resulting scenery of the Nidderdale canon is infinitely more pleasing and picturesque. Owing to the excessive summer heat and the almost entire absence of rain in the region of the great American canons, there is an utter dearth of animal and vegetable life; not a tree, bird, or creature of any kind being visible. On the other hand the gorge of How Stean lies amid a wealth of foliage, presenting a great variety of beautiful and luxuriant scenes. In some places the ravine is nearly 80 feet deep,

richly draped with mosses, ivy, wild flowers, and spreading trees. Many choice ferns likewise grow in the crevices of the steep faces of the rock, happily out of reach of the ruthless collector. Rustic bridges span the chasm high

How Stean.

above the sounding stream, and at one part of it a narrow path, protected by a hand-rail, has been formed along its bank, by which the visitor is enabled to penetrate the

whole extent of the gorge, and leisurely view the magnificent scenery which displays fresh beauties at every turn.

The annexed view, engraved from a photograph by Mr. Marsden, of Pateley Bridge, gives a very inadequate idea of the grandeur of this part, as, indeed, no photograph can do justice to it. Mr. Eglin, of How Stean, to whom application should be made to view the scene, tells me that during the great flood in July, 1881, when the lower bridge was washed away, the water rose in the gorge to a height of thirty feet, or nearly twice the height of any known previous or subsequent flood. In one or two places the opposing walls of rock are so near that the chasm might almost be stridden, and in the sullen, cold depths below no ray of sunlight enters :

> A deep hollow. from whose rugged brows.
> Bushes and trees do lean all round athwart,
> And meet so nearly, that with wings outraught
> And spreaded tail, a falcon could not glide
> Past them, but he must brush on every side.

On the right side of the stream, in ascending, is a cavern called "Tom Taylor's Chamber," perhaps after some person of that name (not uncommon in Nidderdale) who may have made this gloomy cell a favourite haunt or hiding-place.* It was in this cavity that the Roman coins, mentioned on page 248, were found by Thomas Jackson, a Lofthouse youth. For ages some of them had been lying beneath water until they were worn to a thin edge and their surfaces partly obliterated. Many of them had been pushed into the crevices of the worn limestone and had to be pulled out with pincers. The coins had doubtless been circulated in the Roman mining colony at Greenhow and Pateley Bridge from the time

* Mr. Lucas says the name "Tom Taylor" is an obvious corruption of the Gaelic name for a cave, which is "*toll fo thalamh*," literally "hole under ground." *Genealogy of the Bayne Family*, 1896, page 42.

of Julius Agricola, or more than 1800 years ago. One of them was a Nero, A.D. 54—68.

In a field some 200 yards distant from the cavern mentioned is another called Eglin's Hole, which though narrow and somewhat difficult of access, is said to penetrate the hill for upwards of a mile, and in places is adorned with many beautiful and curious petrifactions.

While the calm and seclusion of the district around Lofthouse and Middlesmoor will be somewhat broken by the intrusion of the Light Railway in its midst, the facilities of transit will certainly be greatly enhanced. The new railway will, as before stated, terminate with a station just beyond the school at Lofthouse. The inauguration of this long looked-for extension of the line from Pateley Bridge took place on Wednesday, July 13th, 1904, when the Mayor of Bradford cut the first sod on a slope close to the northern end of the Gowthwaite reservoir. From Sykes Hill, about half-a-mile below Lofthouse, an entirely new road has been made for the permanent way, and this road has been continued to Angram, a distance of about seven miles. It has been constructed by Messrs. Holmes & King, of Liverpool, at the expense of the city of Bradford, and credit is due to the engineer and contractors for the careful and non-destructive manner in which the work has been planned and carried out. Should this road eventually be open to the public it will form a grand driving route through the romantic portion of the upper Dale, as well as a means of access into Coverdale, in place of the old mountain-road over Rainstang, described at the beginning of chapter xl.

Middlesmoor Church.

CHAPTER XXX.

Middlesmoor.

THE ancient village of Middlesmoor has (at the school) an altitude of 965 feet above sea level, and is situated in the midst of grand mountain and valley scenery, with the famous natural wonders of How Stean and Goyden Pot within easy walking distance. From Lofthouse station (560 feet) the village may be reached by an uphill walk or drive of a short mile by a good road, or the pedestrian may shorten the distance by taking the footpath from Lofthouse Bridge, a little below the Nidd waterfall, and ascend the fields by Middlesmoor Church.

Middlesmoor, as the name implies, is situate between two upland valleys, and was no doubt originally in the midst of one vast uncultivated moorland, of which the eye from some points might comprehend many thousands of acres. A large portion of the land is now well cultivated, but there is still on all sides wide unbroken stretches of ling-covered fell—the favourite haunts of the red grouse, plover, and curlew, –and miles of green and craggy hills, pastured by hardy mountain sheep. The situation of the village, appearing above the steep face of the hill is decidedly romantic, and from the vicinity of the church a grand and uninterrupted view may be had of the far-reaching valley, with the lake-like reservoir of Gowthwaite extending some two or three miles in the direction of Pateley Bridge.

The ancient and extensive parish of Kirkby Malzeard, which in the Norman centuries was dominated by the

Castle of the Mowbrays, originally comprised eight large and scattered townships, viz., Kirkby Malzeard, Azerley, Grewelthorpe, Hartwith-cum-Winsley, Laverton, Fountains Earth, Stonebeck Down, and Stonebeck Up, the whole embracing a circuit of over 40 miles and an area of above 53,000 acres. The three last mentioned townships comprised the chapelry of Middlesmoor, but these have since been divided, and now (since 1842) form the two parishes of Middlesmoor and Ramsgill. The area of the parish of Middlesmoor is close upon 20,000 acres, and includes all the township of Stonebeck Up, and as far south as Blayshaw Gill, and the township of Fountains Earth as far as the post called "Bingy Guide," near the source of Backstone Gill beck, which falls into Nidd a little east of the old parsonage at Lofthouse. The parish takes in all the wild and mountainous upper dale beyond Angram to the two Whernsides, and northwards up to Deadman's Hill and Woogill Tarn on the Riding boundary, and is a region interesting alike to the historian, scientist, and lover of Nature. The population of the parish is now about 400.

The manor, originally part of the Mowbray fee, and afterwards the property of Byland Abbey, passed at the Dissolution to the family of Pickering. It was purchased by Peter Yorke, of Gowthwaite, in 1581, and it is recorded that this family lived at Middlesmoor before they took up their residence at Gowthwaite Hall. Their seat here had probably been an old hunting lodge of the Mowbrays, as Dr. Johnston, writing in 1669, observes, "Middlesmoor part belonged to ye Mowbrays, and at ye east end of ye church is a hill with closes, called ye Hall Garths, and a park on ye north side of ye church." The Yorke family possessions included the whole of the manorial rights in the township of Stonebeck Up, the lands being all leasehold, and held for the remainder of a term of 3000 years. The opposite side of the valley, in the township of Foun-

tains Earth, is freehold and held by various owners. An estate of about 2640 acres, comprised in both townships, belonged to the late Mr. William Harker, of Harefield, Pateley Bridge, nearly the whole of which was purchased by him in 1862 from the Horner Reynard family of Sunderlandwick, near Driffield. Since the inauguration of the local waterworks, now being constructed at the Dale head, much of the territory in that quarter has become the property of the Bradford Corporation.

The village possesses two good inns, the *Crown* and *King's Head*, and other houses of accommodation. In addition to the Church, with its ancient stone preaching-cross, there is a handsome Wesleyan Chapel and a School, endowed by Simon Horner, Esq., of Hull, in 1803, and built in 1809. The Church, which was almost wholly reconstructed in 1865-6, is a very ancient foundation, and the fact of there being preserved here one of the most remarkable memorials of northern Christianity proclaims Middlesmoor to have been the centre of a Christian community at an early date.* This ancient cross, though crude and poor in design and execution, is in all probability the product of a local workman at a time when the Celtic religion had not given way to the rule and forms of the Romish Church about the end of the 7th century. The cross bears none of the exquisite craftsmanship of the Italian school of St. Wilfrid, and it is hardly conceivable that its early and peculiar form, crude

Ancient Stone Cross, Middlesmoor.

* Mr. Lucas observes (*Genealogy of the Bayne Family*, pages 130, 207) that there is no mention of Middlesmoor until 1295. But I may point out that in 1206 the forest of "Midlesmore," in Nidder

and rustic though it be in the simple details of its sculpture, is suggestive of late decadence. One indeed may cherish a belief that we have here the actual preaching-cross of the good Bishop Chad, the champion of Celtic Christianity, of whom I have spoken in the chapter on NIDD. Were this so, we might claim this interesting relic to be one of the oldest surviving monuments of the Christian religion in this country. But comparing it with another cross-head of very similar design, which was found in 1855 embedded in Norman masonry in the south wall of the transept of Carlisle Cathedral, an opposing opinion may be advanced. Mr. Westwood thought that this fragment might possibly be assigned to the 12th century, yet some persons had regarded the stone as of Saxon date, and subsequent to the rebuilding of the church and city of Carlisle by Egfrid, King of Northumbria, in 680.* The latter date corresponds with the period of the ministrations of St. Chad in Northumbria, and it may furthermore be noted that another cross-fragment found at Carlisle in 1857, and which Mr. Westwood dated about 700, bears an inscription with letters identical in form with those occurring in the gospels of the Book of St. Chad at Lichfield. Although the sculptures on these crosses vary, their forms are not dissimilar. The Synod of Nidd abolished the Celtic priesthood in 664, and St. Chad resigned his See about 670. To him the church at Middlesmoor is dedicated, as is also the hill-side church of the ancient and romantic chapelry of Saddleworth, in the parish of Rochdale. Both Middlesmoor and Saddleworth were anciently in the diocese of York, and afterwards of

dale, was given by William de Mowbray to Byland Abbey, and there are other allusions to the place in the first half of that century. Middlesmoor in Langstrothdale is mentioned much earlier. *See* Burton's *Mon. Ebor.*, pages 153, 174, &c.

* *Archæological Journal*, XII., p. 180, where the cross is illustrated.

Chester, and are the only two old churches in the original Bishopric of Chad dedicated to his name.

When the parochial system was introduced Middlesmoor was attached to the parish of Kirkby Malzeard. At the latter place there has been a church since Danish times, as appears by its *Domesday* name of Chirchebi, although the church is not actually mentioned in the survey. It was given, *temp*. Stephen, by Roger de Mowbray to the canons of York, being subsequently appropriated to the prebendary of Masham, and is now a vicarage united to Masham. Middlesmoor continued an appanage of the parish of Kirkby Malzeard until 28th July, 1863, when its ancient chapelry was constituted a separate ecclesiastical parish, but the vicar of Masham with Kirkby Malzeard is still the patron. The Rev. Hy. M. Hutchinson, B.A., was then incumbent, having been instituted in 1827. After his death in 1864, aged 77, he was succeeded by the Rev. Geo. Grainger Cass, M.A., previously curate at Bingley, Whitkirk, and Leeds. He resigned in 1891 and was followed by the Rev. Kynaston W. Summerfield, who had been curate of Pickhill. He resigned the living of Middlesmoor for the vicarage of Mickley, near Ripon, in October, 1904, and was succeeded by the present vicar, the Rev. Wm. Callahan, who had been previously curate of Pateley Bridge.

When the church at Middlesmoor originated there are no records to show. Leland, writing *temp*. Henry VIII., speaks of "a chapell cawllyd Midlemore, and as I could learne it is in the paroche of Kirkeby Malesart." The chapel referred to had no doubt existed from very early times, but it was not until 1484 that a license was obtained to have the sacraments administered and to celebrate baptisms, marriages, and burials here. Up to that time divine service had been performed by a stipendiary chaplain, but on the 15th November, 1484, a composition was made between the Prebendary of Masham (John Blyth)

and the Vicar of Kirkby Malzeard (John Mountforth) on the one part, and Ralph, Miles, John, and Ralph Bane, jun., and other of the principal inhabitants, on the other part; whereby the said inhabitants, considering "ye distance from ye church, and ye difficulty of ye road to convey their children to be baptised, and their corps to be buried," did on the fulfilment of their petition, bind themselves "for ever to pay all tithes and offerings, and all other customary dues and demands" as well to the prebendary as to the vicar, and also contribute towards the repairs and other burdens of the mother church of Kirkby Malzeard. The Archbishop of York (Thomas Savage) thereupon directed a commission to William, Bishop of Dromore, to consecrate the new chapel (the patron saint not recorded) and the chapel-yard "in valle de Mydlesmore."

Traces of an earlier structure than that which was built when the church was consecrated in 1484 are but scant. The font has the appearance of being Norman, with later sculptures, emblematic of the four Evangelists. It is a plain cheese-shaped bowl, 8 feet in circumference, resting on a massive circular pedestal, 5 feet in circumference. It may have been brought from the mother church when the license to baptise was obtained in 1484, or it is of much later origin than its appearance indicates. When the old church was rebuilt in 1865, some fragments of stonework belonging to a previous church were discovered in the heart of the walls. One of these was a piscina which had a piece of lead-piping attached to it.

Of the old church no sketch or photograph is known to exist. But old inhabitants tell me that the church was a primitive looking building consisting of chancel, nave without aisles, a vestry at the west end, a south porch, a low tower not embattled, rising little above the long, low roof, which on the north side originally came down to within two feet of the ground. But in 1775 the roof was

taken off and the walls were raised. There was a large gallery covering the tower end, erected in 1752 for the singers, and another was extended along the north side. There had also been one at the east end, erected by the Hon. John Yorke in 1751, but afterwards taken down. The south side was vacant, being lighted by four square-headed windows, each of two lights, of Perpendicular date. Two of them were partially restored, and were re-inserted on the north side at the rebuilding in 1865. There were three windows at the east end, that in the chancel, consisting of two lights, was also utilized and placed at the east end of the restored church. There were old-fashioned high-backed pews, and the pulpit was one obtained from Pateley in 1775. The interior had a flat ceiling and was lighted with candles, which frequently dripped on to the seats and floor, and the service was conducted by a band consisting of violin, violoncello, hautboy, &c. After the rebuilding in 1865 a harmonium was obtained. Mr. Thos. Eglin, of How Stean, possesses a violoncello which his great-grandfather, of the same name, played in the church in the middle of the eighteenth century, at which time, he tells me, Thomas Rayner, of Middlesmoor, played the bassoon. Mr. Eglin has also an old hautboy played in the church.

At the restoration in 1865 the old tower was entirely rebuilt. The old windows in the south and east walls were replaced by new ones, and the pillars and arches separating the aisle from the nave were also reconstructed. The chancel arch is corbelled out from a square jamb, and carried on marble shafts, the marble being from local quarries. The east window of three stained lights is a memorial to Elizabeth, wife of Captain H. H. Oxley, of Bishopton Grange, Ripon, and who died 26th May, 1896. Of other memorials in the church there are various inscriptions to the families of Yorke, Horner, Topham, Bayne, &c. It is intended to restore the several parts of

the ancient stone cross mentioned on page 341, and to erect it inside the church. Although the roll of centuries has greatly decayed its sculpture, it is very desirable to preserve it from further ravages of the weather. The head of the cross was discovered when the floor of the church was taken up at the rebuilding in 1865. This portion measures 15 inches wide, 6¼ inches thick, and 17 inches high, and the entire cross, with base, when restored will form a highly interesting and perhaps unique object, about 6 feet in height. Part of another early stone cross, 29 inches high, 18 inches wide, and 5 inches in thickness, is also preserved in the church. It is also worthy of record that mention is made in 1510 of the ancient pix, or casket, which held the consecrated host, likewise the altar-canopy or tabernacle, within which the pix was frequently suspended. Though not now known to exist, it is highly probable that the Middlesmoor casket was one of those beautiful "pixes of silver and gilte, garnisshed with our armes, and rede roses and poortcalis crouned," given by will of King Henry VII., "in a great nombre," and of which royal gift any parish might well be proud.

In the burial-ground we discern that many of the inhabitants have attained to unusual length of days, the most notable instance being that mentioned on the tombstone of John Bayne, of Limley, who died in 1802, in the 98th year of his age. A new vicarage has been erected nearer the church than the old one, which was very inconveniently situated below Lofthouse. Mr. Harker, the chief landowner, gave the site and a handsome contribution towards the building, and the munificence of Mr. Yorke, the lord of the manor, and Mr. Harker, was supplemented by others.

The Registers of the church commence in 1662, but do not contain anything of particular interest, if we except the records of the baptism and marriage of the notorious Eugene Aram, which are as follows:

Ramsgill. Eugenius Aram, son of Peter Aram, bap. ye 2nd of October, 1704.

Loftus. Eugenius Aram and Anna Spence, married May 4th, after banns thrice pub., 1731.

Aram's wife was a daughter of Christ. Spence, of Low Lofthouse, and was baptized at the same church, 1st March, 1708. The baptism and burial of their first child is also recorded in 1732. Other of their children were baptised and buried at Knaresborough, while the last of their descendants left this country for America many years ago.

The old Churchwardens' and Constables' Accounts of Middlesmoor, commencing with the year 1691, contain many interesting items suggestive of past customs and life in the Dale. It appears that each of the three townships comprising the chapelry of Middlesmoor contributed an equal proportion of the expenses incurred in the maintenance of the mother church at Kirkby Malzeard. These entries appear annually under the heading of "Kerby Church Cast." In 1768 the "Cast" is £13 6s. 9d., and each township contributed £4 8s. 11d. The entries for wine are frequent, and the sums paid look large, but much of it seems to have been consumed by parishioners in special cases of sickness and convalescence. In 1751 a purchase was made of 12 gallons and 1 quart at 5s. 8½d. per gallon, the cask cost 2s. 6d. and the carriage 3s. In 1803 wine for the year cost £8 13s. There are numerous entries referring to alterations and renovations in the church.

1752. The old vestry removing, and ye new one Building, £1 15s.
1758. Spent with Pateley Singers and yr. Dinners, £1 1s.
1761. Mossing, pointing, putting up slate, &c., £2 2s.
1763. Thomas Bayne, a Journey to Kerby, 2s. 6d.
1775. A cart to Pateley for Pulpit, 2s. 6d.
1776. New windows at the altar, £1 3s.
1784. Spent when Pateley and Heathfield Singers came up, 4s.
1805. Meeting the 24 at Kirkby, 5s

1810. Removing snow from roof, 6d.
1831. Peats, candles, 6s., lighting fires, 3s
1842. Fiddlestick Hairing, 1s 3d,, carriage 3d.
1843. Violoncello strings, 2s.
1860. Wine for Ramsgill, 16s.

There are frequent charges for removing snow from the roof of the church, which suggest the aspects of this semi-Alpine village after a heavy snowfall. It is no unusual circumstance for drifts to accumulate about the village to a depth of a score feet or more, and so recently as November, 1904, some of the houses were buried in the drifts up to the roof-eaves. The natural seclusion of this parish seems in former times to have fostered the preservation of numerous wild creatures, and the entries of sums paid for their capture and destruction are abnormal. In 1805, £3 15s. was paid for the destruction of foxes, being at the rate of 1s. a head. In 1807, £3 17s. is entered for foxes and pates (or badgers), and in 1825 the unusual sum of £4 1s. is entered for foxes. Such entries, of varying amounts, are of annual occurrence. The badger and polecat are now all but extinct, and the last marten cat was trapped in the Wath Woods in 1860. The hedgehog, weasel, and stoat, or as the latter are locally called, the "ermine" or "powcat," are still fairly plentiful, and the otter manages to maintain an existence in parts of the Dale.

CHAPTER XXXI.

About Limley and Goyden Pot.

ASCENDING the dale from Middlesmoor by the main road, which divides a little above the village, the one to the right goes to New Houses (2 m.), while the forward road crosses the high moorland of Rainstang, and descends the valley by Scar House and Pry House, and up by the Lodge and Deadman's Hill to Horse Houses (6 m.) and Coverdale. This is a fine walk or drive, the road in places being rough, but still traversable with horse and trap. At the road-summit (1423 feet) on Rainstang* there is a wide and interesting prospect, embracing on the west the round stack-like summit of Meugher (A.-S. *muga*, a stack), with the hills above Littondale in the extreme distance in front, also the two Whernsides, with great stretches of undulating heathery grouse-land and gaunt green hills, where cultivation has been carried, after years of conflict with the forces of Nature, up to an altitude of about 1500 feet above sea-level.

From Lofthouse up-dale a path skirts the west side of the river, and about 100 yards above the bridge, passes Lofthouse Foss, where the water breaks finely over tree-shaded rocks. Above the river rise the rugged heights of Thrope Edge, covered with a forest of sombre larches, and presently the path opens upon a kind of Highland strath, where the scenery is wild and grand, the great

* Ranestangen is the name of a mountain between Valders and Hallingdall in Norway.

Lofthouse Foss.

hills around seeming to separate us completely from the outside world. Thrope or Trope farm is seen high upon the fell-side. This property, which included a water-mill, was anciently a possession of Fountains Abbey, and was valued at £4 yearly at the Dissolution, when it was held by Richard Hardcastle. The ground round about was shortly afterwards plentifully planted with hazels, hollies, alders, and ash-trees, as appears by a valuation taken about the year 1574.

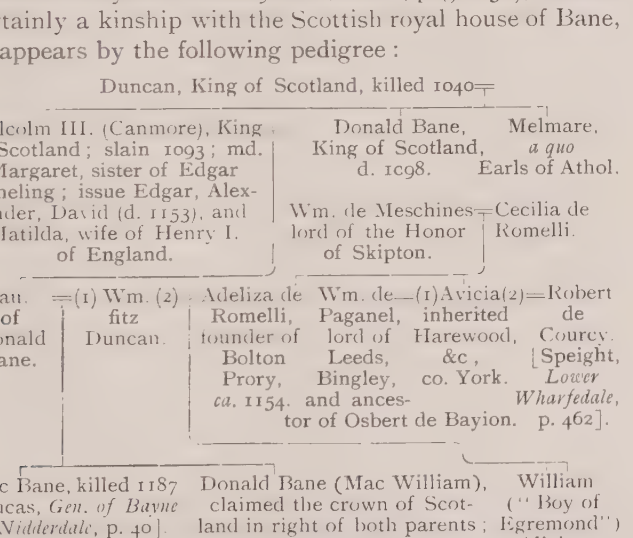
Here we are approaching the wonderful chasm of Goyden Pot, which lies just below Thwaite House and Beggarmote Scar, and within a few minutes' walk of the little hamlet of Limley. Thwaite House was another of the granges of Fountains Abbey, valued at the Surrender in 1539 at £4 a year. The property was purchased by the Greshams, and was tenanted by the Beckwiths, who had held the estate under the monks for a long time previously. At the death of Sir Thomas Gresham in 1579 the freehold was sold, and early next century we find Thwaite House in possession of the Bayne family, a very old clan who were already at Limley, close by. Over the door of the present building are the initials of William Bayne and his wife, with the date 1742. Thwaite House in more recent times belonged to the Stoner family and is now the property of Mrs. Sharpley, daughter of the late Mr. Thos. Kirkbride, of Lofthouse, a Wesleyan local preacher.

The family of Bayne, or Baynes, is one of the most ancient in Nidderdale, if not in all England, for Mr. Lucas traces them to the baronial family of Bayeux in Normandy, of whom was Thomas, the *Domesday* Archbishop of York. Local tradition, however, traces this family to one Walter Bane, who migrated from Scotland in 1182, and is said to have been fifth in descent from Donald VII., surnamed Bane, King of Scotland. Mr. Walbran observes (*Fountains Abbey Memorials*) that in 1863 he saw an undated

pedigree mounted through 19 generations of this family to the above Walter, of Scotland, but there were no authorities given in support of such origin. Still the tradition, which has generally been believed, is an interesting one, although it finds no earlier record, apparently, than in Betham's *Baronetage of England* (1805), vol. v., page 453. There are no arms known of the early Kings of Scotland, neither of Malcolm or of Donald Bane, by which a connection with the Nidderdale family might possibly be traced. The ensign of Scotland is the *Red Lion*, first adopted by William the Lion, who died in 1214.

What historical evidence have we then to support the tradition? I have on several occasions shewn the intimate relations of William the Lion, and of his son, Alexander II., with this part of Yorkshire. Moreover, in my pedigree of De Ros, lords of Ribston on the Nidd, it is shewn that a daughter of the Lion King was wedded to Robert de Ros, who founded the Preceptory of Knights Templars at Ribston *ca.* 1217. In 1174, during the rebellion against Henry II., William the Lion was taken prisoner at Alnwick by a band of Yorkshire Knights and led prisoner to Newcastle by Ralph de Glanville. On this memorable occasion the great Roger de Mowbray, lord of Nidderdale, and a confederate of the Lion King, made good his escape, and the time almost agreeing with the traditional 1182, tempts a belief that he was accompanied by Walter Bane, reputed descendant of the Scottish King, who it may be inferred settled on the lands of Mowbray in Nidderdale soon afterwards. Mowbray forfeited his castles of Thirsk and Kirkby Malzeard, which were soon afterwards dismantled, and Bane, it is said, long found a safe refuge from his pursuers in a cavern in How Stean, Nidderdale, and was progenitor of the widespread house of Bane or Baines in Yorkshire and elsewhere.

But this pretty story does not agree with the investigations of Mr. Joseph Lucas, who finds that the name Bane, Bain, Bayne, or Baynes, are merely perversions of the ancient Norman name De Baieus, Bayeus, being an Anglicism of Bayeux, or in its adjectival form Baiocensis (*vide Genealogy of Bayne of Nidderdale*, 1896, page 129). This, he says, is countenanced by the fact that Hugo de Bayeux, a large landowner in Lincolnshire, &c., who died in 1196, was the originator of the cross-bones arms of the Yorkshire, Scottish, and all other families of Baynes. In another place he cites the charter of Osbert de Bayion granting or confirming a carucate of land, with the church, in Bingley given to Drax Priory by "my ancestor William Paganel" (*vide supra*, page 81). Now if William Paganel be ancestor of the said Osbert, who also writes his name Bayons (*Thoresby Soc.*, vol. i., page 138), there is certainly a kinship with the Scottish royal house of Bane, as appears by the following pedigree:



Therefore as William de Paganel is declared to be ancestor of Osbert de Bayion *als.* Bayons, there is a

positive relationship with his wife's sister, Adeliza de Romelli, with the royal house of Bane; the later generations of the Banes having assumed the maternal name, a not uncommon practice in early times, as did, *e.g.*, the Romellis and Mowbrays. But how we are to reconcile these facts with the local tradition is a difficult matter. The heads of the house of Bane were at war with the Scottish Kings for a long period (1098—1215). Furthermore, if the above Osbert be a member of the family of Baious or Bayeux, as he appears to be (*Lucas*, page 81), that family had been established in Yorkshire at the Conquest, and it is certainly remarkable that later generations of the family should have pronounced and written the name Bane.

But the first possible spelling of the name Bane, with an 'n,' in Yorkshire occurs as witness to a charter of Robert de Ros to Rievaulx Abbey, *ca.* 1150. But Mr. Lucas thinks the name, thus early may be a misreading for "Baue," a form of Bayeux, and that the earliest undoubted spelling of Bayn occurs on a seal, date 1371 (*vide supra*, pages 61 and 84). Ranulph de Glanville, who was at the capture of William the Lion in 1174, is witness with Robert Baiocis (presumably a younger brother of Hugh, who bore the cross-bones (*Lucas*, page 77), to a charter of Rievaulx Abbey. Bearing upon this allusion it may be noted that the capture of William led to Scotland becoming a fief of the English Crown, and nearly 100 Scottish Knights had to settle their ransoms with William de Vesci, who was lord of the Honor and Forest of Knaresborough, as well as of other lands in Nidderdale. This and other circumstances, above related, show that Nidderdale had much to do with events appertaining to the early history of the royal house of Scotland.

Walter de Bannes is witness to a charter of Fountains Abbey, *temp.* Edward I., but the first distinct mention of a Baynes in Nidderdale is not until 1484 (*see* Middlesmoor

Church), although the name of John Bayn appears as the tenant of a cottage under Fountains Abbey in Kirkby Malzeard (the old parish embraced upper Nidderdale) as early as 1361. In a rent-roll of Bewerley, dated 10th May, 11th Henry VII. (1496), we meet with the name of Christopher Bayn, of Brighouse, whose will, dated 1509, was proved in 1520. He was ancestor of the family of Bayne long resident in Bewerley. In 1536 Marmaduke Bayne was bailiff of the lands in Nidderdale belonging to both Byland and Fountains Abbeys, and received 40s. a year from each monastery for his services.

Walter Bayne was living at Limley in 1593, and took a 3000 years lease of Limley in 1609, and he also bought the freehold of one-sixth part of Thwaite House Grange. John Bayne purchased the freehold of another part of Thwaite House in 1616. William Bayne, of Thwaite House, married in 1772 Ann, daughter of Christopher Benson, of Pateley Bridge, ancestor of the late Archbishop Benson (*see ante*), and he, the said William Bayne, was grandfather of Alderman John Baynes, J.P., four times Mayor of Ripon, 1886-7-8, and 1894-5.

The eldest son of Walter Bayne, of Limley, was William, of Limley, whose second daughter Anne married Charles Inman, of Bouthwaite (App. xv., and *see* iv.). Christopher, third son of Walter, was lineal ancestor of the family of Baynes of Harefield, Middlesex, which since 1801 has been represented by a baronetcy (*Lucas*, ped., page 562). This family bears the cross-bone arms of the Scotch type (*Lucas*, page 103). Limley (Norse *lím*, lime) is a very old settlement. Hawisia de Lymlay occurs in the poll-tax of Nidderdale for 1378. The old houses here have been much altered and improved, and look now very different to the time when the open peat-hearths and roofs of old thatch, which one could have seen here, were a prevailing feature in the dale. These old farms formed part of the estate of the late Mr. Wm. Harker, J.P. The

estate, comprising an area of 2638 acres, besides the Middlesmoor and Lofthouse grouse-moors, is announced to be sold by public auction at the Crown Hotel, Harrogate, on the 25th of May, 1906. It includes the following farms and houses in the township of Stonebeck Up: Haver Close farm (213 acres), two farms at Limley (about 146 and 115 acres respectively), North Side Head farm (88 acres), Smithfield Hall farm (111 acres), Middlesmoor farm (62 acres), Sleights farm (15 acres), Dovenor House farm (18 acres), Half-way House farm (37 acres), How Gill House, and North Side Head Cottage; and in Fountains Earth: Thrope House farm (441 acres), and Lofthouse farm (11 acres). The boundary of the two townships is defined by the river Nidd as far as about 100 yards north of Goyden Pot, where the river, after running almost due north and south, turns sharp to the west.

A little beyond Limley, and within the late Mr. Wm. Harker's estate, just mentioned, is the remarkable chasm of Goyden Pot,* the mouth being situate at an angle of a dark, tree-shaded cliff, partially clothed with fern and ivy, and piled around with huge limestone boulders, while a bank of loose gravel seven or eight feet high is an indication of the power of floods. This black-looking orifice is about nine feet high and twelve feet wide, and has the form of a rude arch, narrowing as it proceeds inwards. Though designated a "Pot," this is hardly a correct definition, as it possesses more the character of a horizontal cavern or tunnel rather than a deep pit. The main passage penetrates the mountain-side fully two miles, but owing to the contraction of the cavity, is practically accessible for barely 700 yards. It receives the waters of the infant Nidd, which ordinarily are engulfed at a

* In old writings this is spelled *Cowden* and *Gowden*, but the local pronunciation is "Gooiden," not Goyden, nor Gooden, with the "oo" as in "rood." The underground course of the Nidd from Goyden Pot to Lofthouse may have originated the name of the river, and the dale, locally *Nitherdaal*. The "dd" in Nidd becomes "th" in Welsh, *i.e.*, *nith*, meaning neath, under, covered.

"swallow" called the Manchester Hole, about 300 yards higher up. But in a time of flood the hill-streams pour along the surface and into the cave with great fury, swirling tempestuously against the ledges and rough

ENTRANCE TO GOYDEN POT.

sides of the chasm, so that the noise can be heard in the interior like the confused clashing of drums and roar of cannon. It is impossible to explore this cavern without the aid of a stout rope, at least eight yards long. A little

over 100 yards from the entrance, the visitor has to lower himself by this means down the sharp face of the rock, some twenty feet or so, on to the floor of a vast dome-shaped vault. Progress hence is tedious and not without danger.* The main cavern, which contains several cascades and tributary branches, continues pretty nearly in a line with the present usually dry river-bed, and near Thrope Farm on the north side, the water can be heard flowing under the old stony river-course in several places. It then continues its gloomy journey along the east or upper side of the village of Lofthouse, to emerge shortly in a rocky depression near the old vicarage, as elsewhere described.

During the disastrous flood in October, 1892 (*see* p. 263), the writer visited Lofthouse, when he found the course of the underground current unmistakably evident beneath the buildings at the top end of the village. Here the water could be seen actually boiling up through the fire-grate in the dwelling-room of the blacksmith's house, a fact that does not say much for the safety of the premises at this point, should the crumbling and water-worn limestone vault beneath them fall in. At anyrate one might conclude the peril not greater than that appertaining to the subterranean fires which are said to have been burning for 200 years, and are still smouldering, beneath the market-place of Wednesbury, in Staffordshire.

* A very lucid description of an exploration of the cavern is given in *Chambers' Journal* for 1888.

CHAPTER XXXII.

At the Dale Head.

BEYOND Goyden Pot the valley looks grand, wild, and lonely. We enter a region of high, craggy hills and heathery moorland, intersected by numerous gill-becks, and ascending to over 2000 feet at the Dale head. At a remote period much of this territory was a dense forest, consisting chiefly of birch, hazel, and mountain-ash, as appears from remains found almost everywhere in the peat and by the sides of the deeply-cut beck-courses. Birch-wood is specially plentiful, and is found in peat at over 1700 feet. Odd examples of living birch may be found at near 1200 feet in Long Gill, while the mountain-ash ascends to over 1500 feet at the head of Woogill. I observed this tree in fruit above Scar House (*ca.* 1200 feet) in the autumn of 1905, and was told that the sun did not shine there for about three months in winter-time.

Formerly this lonely upland valley, with its secluded gills, was the haunt of many wild four-footed creatures, a circumstance already adduced from the old churchwardens' books at Middlesmoor. At an earlier period, the wolf, boar, and deer tribe no doubt maintained an existence down to the 14th century or later. Moreover, many place-names in this upper dale indicate colonization by Saxon and Norse long before the Norman Conquest, while such names as Woo Dale, Woof Hill, and similar spellings, point to a time when the wild wolf was a

common denizen of our dales, and that in the upper reaches of the Nidd, Wharfe and Yore they were skulking about as late as the 14th century, if not later, as appears by the compotus of Bolton Priory, &c.

As regards the human species, the natives are naturally hardy and accustomed to the protracted cold and brushing winds of these high lands. You might recognise them, as Mr. Rudyard Kipling says of the hill-bred folk of Greenhow Hill, "by the red-apple color o' their cheeks an' nose tips, and their blue eyes, driven into pin-points by the wind." They have been a long-lived race, a fact that calls to mind the case of a physician in the Lake District, mentioned in Clark's *Survey of the English Lakes*, who, when interrogated upon the prospects of a livelihood in that district, replied as follows:

"My situation is a very eligible one as a gentleman. I can enjoy every species of country amusement in the greatest perfection; I can hunt, shoot, and fish among a profusion of game of every kind; but as a Physician I cannot say that it is quite so alluring to me, for the natives have got the art of preserving their health without boluses or electuaries. They use a plaister taken inwardly, called Thick Pottage, which preserves them from the diseases that shake the human fabric, and makes them slide into the grave without pain, by the gradual decay of nature."

But a life of such simple fare, undisturbed by the excitements of the outside world, is not now so general as it used to be; the luxuries of living follow in the wake of railroads and telegraphs, and latterly of motor-cars, which are gradually invading even the remotest solitudes. And the brave days of old, when milk-porridge and havercake bred the bone and sinew of the men who have won England's battles, shall not return but become themes solely for history, yet it is questionable whether the average food of the present day is an equal substitute. There was a time when nearly every rood of land on the hill-sides in Upper Nidderdale was ploughed and sown almost wholly with oats, garnered and consumed in the

district. A little wheat was grown, it is true, but the mountain climate was against its proper maturation, and oats consequently were the staple product of the valley. They ploughed the steep hill-sides in perpendicular lines, not horizontally, otherwise heavy rains would have carried away the soil.

About Woodale, where is an old rookery, may still be discerned traces of the old plough-lands. This is a very ancient settlement, which originated in Anglo-Saxon or Norse times. It lies within Stonebeck Up, and formed part of the Mowbray fee.* The oldest house at present existing is dated 1687. In the compotus of Sir William Pickering, 31-2 Henry VIII. (*c.* 1540) we find that Roger Bayne held the farm of a tenement and parcel called Est ynge, a close called West Cowclose, a close called Watclose, and a parcel called Wynterside in Woodale, for which he paid annually 106s. 8d. Roger Bayne, of Woodale, in 1597, entered his pedigree at the Herald's Visitation in 1612. He appears to have been living at Ripon.

The Horners were also long resident at Woodale. In 1540 Roger Horner farmed the Great Ing, Calfhalle, and parcel of the Cowclose, and at the same time John Horner farmed the West Ing, Symondes Ing, a parcel of Wynterside, and a close called Calfclose in Skarrehouse. George Horner was living at Woodale in the 17th century, and Simon, son of Geo. Horner, of Woodale, his descendant, founded the School at Middlesmoor in 1803. He died in 1829, aged 93, and is buried at Middlesmoor.

Newhouses is another old settlement, a little above the river, and is approached by a picturesque bridge of a single arch. Here was a dairy-farm belonging to

* Mr. Lucas is in error by assuming that Woodale was a possession of the Vavasours in the 13th century. The "Wodehale" of the Hundred Rolls, which he quotes (v. *Genealogy of the Bayne Family*, page 227 *et seq.*) refers to Woodhall in the parish of Kirkby Overblow. *See* my *Kirkby Overblow and District*, page 145.

Fountains Abbey, but none of the old buildings remain. The "Logia de Newhouse in Nedderdale" is returned at the Dissolution as of the yearly value of 60s. In the Ramsgill court-rolls I find that in 1657 Stephen Watson, of Newhouses, was ordered to repair his fence and gate belonging the pasture called Newhouse Wintersyde, and in 1669 a payne was laid that John Lofthouse, William Grainge, William Stephenson, and all the owners of Newhouses High Pasture shall from time to time upon notice join with Thomas Beckwith to make their part of the waterwear and fence between Woodale holmes and Newhouses High Pasture upon payne of every one making default 6s. 8d.

A little beyond is Heathen Carr, a singular appellation, which may be derived from the Norse *heide* (heath) and *kjarr*, low, swampy ground. But the name locally is now pronounced Hayden Carr, and in old documents the name is commonly written Heathen and Hathen, suggesting the Teut. *hæthen* (heathen, pagan); the Teut. medial "th" generally becomes "d" or "t" in Middle English. Icknield Street, the old Roman road, or pagan way, between Studley and Alcester is marked on the Ordnance Map (1831) as Hayden Way, apparently on the authority of local utterance. In 1540 Roger Craven had the farm of a tenement and parcel called Nettelholme with a third part of Eastynge, and a third part of Cow Close in Hathen Carre. In the Ramsgill court-rolls for 1674 I find it ordered that "no person being an inhabitant of Heathen-carr shall pull no ling, rushes, brackens, or get any stones upon Carlefell nor Carleside, to lead or carry the same away to Heathen-carr, upon payne for every load 6s. 8d."

Heathen Carr was another old home of the Horner family, already mentioned. This family has been continuously resident in the ancient parish of Kirkby Malzeard for many centuries. In the Kirkby Malzeard

Subsidy Rolls for the time of Edward III., we meet with an Adam le Horner, and they are numerous in the Poll Tax of this parish in 1378. Roger Horner, of Heathen Carr, in his will, dated 1662, mentions his lease under the hands of George Horner, of West House, and desires to be buried at Middlesmoor. Scar House, by which the driving-road already mentioned passes from Middlesmoor past Lodge and Horse Houses into Coverdale, was also a home of the same old stock. In later times it was the home of the Foster family, now of Middlesmoor.

The Lodge, just mentioned, is probably named from its having been a hunting-lodge in ancient times. It consists now of three farms and a cottage. Johannes del Loge, Thomas de Loege, and Johannes del Loege, are mentioned in the Poll Tax for Nidderdale in 1378. In 1540 John Bayne lived here, and in 1606 Myles Baine is described as "late of Loidge in Netherdale" (*Lucas*, page 325). In 1623, Thos. Smith, of "Lodge in Netherdale," bequeaths his property to his son, "named after my own name." Ann Horner, of Lodge, by will dated 1656, gave to Mr. Smith, minister of the chapel at Middlesmoor, 40s., also 10s. to be paid yearly for ever to the poor within the said chapelry; likewise 8s. to be paid yearly for ever towards the hiring and maintenance of a preaching minister at Middlesmoor Chapel. One George Horner, her brother, was put in trust to see that the said 18s. was discharged yearly. A later George Horner, who had been Deputy-paymaster of the Forces at Guadaloupe, was when a boy a pupil of Eugene Aram at Gowthwaite, along with William Craven, Professor of Arabic in the University of Cambridge.

Never more beautiful and impressive have I seen this portion of the dale than in the early winter; the foliage of the deciduous trees has fallen, and their branches are as bleak as the wild hills they grow upon. The swollen streams—bank-full—the mountain-torrents pouring their

half-frozen waters over glistening lichen-clad stones pendant with motionless crystals, the trees all bare save where the evergreen firs stand like living sentinels about the hill-sides, the clear and flawless azure of the sky, the bright sun bearing in its rays more than a touch of genial warmth down into the sheltered dale, the white-frost intermingling with the black of the surrounding heaths, and the shining snow-capped hills bounding the dale-head, verily make us think of many a pleasant ramble in the lonely upland valleys of Switzerland.

The last house in the valley is Angram (1100 feet), and here it is that the highest of the three reservoirs elsewhere described, belonging to the city of Bradford, is now being constructed. All around is wild unpeopled moor and fell, enclosed by some of the highest land in Yorkshire: Great Whernside (2310 feet) on the west, Little Whernside (1984 feet) and Deadman's Hill (1700 feet) on the north, and on the east, Rainstang and other heights of scarcely inferior altitude. Much of this high land has long formed a fine grouse preserve, and a large extent on the north side is now held by Mr. Abe Bailey, of East Grinstead, Sussex, who has a shooting-lodge at Summerstone, on Deadman's Hill. This eminence is probably the Nidderhow of Mowbray's charter (1250) defining the boundaries of the Byland Abbey lands in Nidderdale. It received its present appellation from the horrible circumstance of three human (headless) bodies having been discovered here in 1728 buried in the peat. They were supposed to be the remains of three Scotch pedlers, who, after disposing of their goods, came to a foul end while traversing the lonely road out of Nidderdale into Coverdale. Yet some say they were murdered at one of the lonely farms in the dale, and that their heads were severed from the bodies to prevent identification. Though the circumstances of the murder are but a lingering tradition in the dale, the fact of the finding of the murdered men

Angram Farm.

"without heads" is duly recorded in the old township books of Middlesmoor, under date May 30th, 1728. The following are the hitherto unprinted particulars:

May 30th, 1728. Three murder'd Bodies were found burrd. on Lodge Edge without heads.

	£	s.	d.
Expenses at the time to the Coroner	0	13	4
For sending warrants into Coverdale	0	0	8
For carring the Biers	0	0	6
To Sexton for making the graves	0	1	6
To Antho: Hanley for coveying the murder'd bodies away when found	0	1	0

When the crime was committed is not known, neither were the murderers ever brought to justice. But these were the days of Dick Turpin, and men of that ilk, who might long defy the law and live undismayed.

Angram lies snugly in the bottom of the valley and is a farmstead doubtless as old as the Norse invasion of Yorkshire. It is just such a spot as the old Vikings would choose among the high hills. The name suggests the Norse *anger* (a meadow or field) and *heim* (a home). There is a similarly-situated Angram in upper Swaledale. In 1540 the Nidderdale Angram was acquired by Sir Wm. Pickering. He demised this farm to Henry Askwith at an annual rental of 55s. 10d., and at the same time a third part of West House was rented by John Horner at 18s. 7d. annually, another third part being tenanted by Miles Horner at 18s. 7d. annually, while George Horner occupied the remaining third part of West House at the same rental.

The sites of these two ancient farms, Angram and West House, the latter with its tree-shaded homestead, out-buildings, and stack-garth, will be submerged by the extensive reservoirs now being constructed by the Corporation of Bradford, at the source of the Nidd. I have already referred to the inauguration of this gigantic scheme in the chapter relating to GOWTHWAITE. It comprises the construction of three large reservoirs at the

head of the dale, under Whernside, at a maximum elevation above sea-level of 1187½ feet. The following table gives the names, extent, &c., of the several reservoirs :

Reservoir.	Top Water Area. A.	R.	P.	Contents. Mil. galls.	Top Water Level Feet.	Available Depth. Feet.
Angram ...	69	3	0	... 810	... 1187·50	... 112
Lodge ...	84	3	2	... 1088	... 1098	... 104
High Woodale	72	1	34	... 698	... 994·14	... 61
Gowthwaite	327	0	0	... 1564	... 446	... 36

The uppermost reservoir will follow the natural contour of two dale-heads, the eastern one being along the Stonebeck, and the western one along the Nidd. These two glens meet near the old stone bridge below Angram farmhouse. The huge embankment to be raised at the low end of this deep lake will be about 1200 feet across, about 100 feet thick at the base, and about 140 feet high, being the highest masonry-dam hitherto constructed in this country. On July 13th, 1904, the scheme was commemorated in a pleasing manner. Alderman Holdsworth, chairman of the Waterworks Committee, turned the first sod on the direct line of the embankment, and to him and to Alderman Milner, deputy-chairman, handsome souvenirs of the occasion were presented by Mr. John Best, head of the firm of contractors.*

At Angram there is now a somewhat extensive settlement, comprising managers' and inspectors' lodgings, workmen's cottages, with grocery and provision stores, likewise a mission-room, with resident missioner, a comfortable reading-room, telegraph and post-office, with

* For a detailed description of the event, together with a short history of the Bradford Waterworks, by Alderman Holdsworth, *see* the *Yorkshire Daily Observer* for July 14th, 1904. For a further historical sketch of the works *see* the *Observer* for March 19th, 1897. In the same paper will be found numerous other articles and references to the Nidd Valley Waterworks, from the first projected scheme (described June 21st to 29th, 1889) to the present time.

despatches at noon daily; every provision having been made for the comfort of a large body of men, many with their wives and children, who will be engaged here probably for no shorter period than seven years.

The visitor to this semi-Alpine region who is capable of exploiting on foot its farthest summits, may find his way northwards by Deadman's Hill into Coverdale, or he may climb the fell-side into Wharfedale by crossing the summit-ridge of Great Whernside, which limits the valley westwards from Angram. By the latter route the tourist should skirt the Stonebeck reservoir on the south-east side, then follow the long wall which runs straight up Whernside from the mid-point of the two waters. At the summit (2310 feet), which is the parish and Riding boundary, Kettlewell will be observed to the south-west, directly below.

Here, upon this expansive altitude, we must part with the scenes of our long journey up Nidderdale, and carrying with us as we may remembrances of its storied life from remote times, we cannot but feel the force of the poet's remark, as we look down upon the vast landscape around us, that slight and insignificant—aye, even as the passing hour--seem the deeds and works of those who in the roll of centuries have made up the long story of our Dale. Says John Stuart Blackie:

> Why climb the mountains? I will tell thee why,
>
> * * * * *
>
> I love to leave my littleness behind
> In the low vale where little cares are great,
> And in the mighty map of things to find
> A sober measure of my scanty state,
> Taught by the vastness of God's pictured plan
> In the big world how small a thing is man.

CORRIGENDA.

PAGE

24 For "Clarke" read "*Clark*."

31 For "Handcock" read "*Hancock*."

96 For "C. H." read "*C. E.*" Charlesworth.

176 For "*see* the opposite plate" read "*see plate on page 162.*"

285 (First line) For "Edward III." read "*William the Conqueror*," and *see* also Preface.

337 (Last line) For "Chapter xl." read "*Chapter xxxi.*"

APPENDIX

I

A SHORT ACCOUNT OF THE FAMILY OF INMAN OF NIDDERDALE

BY

ALFRED H. INMAN

B.Sc. (Edin.), F.H.A.S., M.R.A.S.E.

II

ROYAL DESCENTS OF LE PAGE, BAYLES, AND INMAN

BY

JOHN F. LE PAGE

M.D.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Generation	Pages	
1st	iii–iv	ROBERT INMAN, *viv. a.* 1539–1568
2nd	iv–vii	WILLIAM INMAN *viv. a.* 1568–1614 = JENNET [?BAYNE] *viv. a.* 1585–1632
3rd	viii–xvi	ROBERT INMAN *a.* 1584 or 1585–1662 = ; JOHN INMAN *a.* 1589 or 1590–1667 =
4th	xvi–xxv	MICHAEL INMAN *a.* 1630–169$\frac{0}{1}$ = ELIZABETH DARNBROOKE *a.* 1635–1695
5th	xxvi–xxxii	ROBERT INMAN *a.* 1658–1721 = KATHERINE LOWSON *a.* 1662–1723
6th	xxxiii–xxxvii	ABIGAIL WHALEY *ob. a.* 1716 = CHRISTOPHER INMAN *a.* 1693–1737 = MARY WHITFIELD, widow, *c. a.* 1687–1758
7th	xxxvii–lxi	MICHAEL INMAN *a.* 1716–1784 = DEBORAH BAYLES *a.* 1719 or 1720–1782 ; SUSANNA CASSON *ob. a.* 1752 = CHARLES INMAN *a.* 1725–1767 = MARY BOWLBY *a.* 1727–178
8th	lxi–lxviii	ANN SALISBURY *a.* 1758–1782 = ROBERT INMAN *a.* 1756–1823 = ANN MASHITER *a.* 1760 or 1761–1845
9th	lxviii–lxxi	CHARLES INMAN *a.* 1791–1858 = JANE CLAY *ob. a.* 1865 ; RICHARD INMAN *a.* 1804–1883 = MARIA HINDLE *a.* 1806–1875
10th	lxix, lxx	WILLIAM INMAN = ANNE S. STOBART ; RICHARD H. INMAN = ANNA M. SUSSENTHALE
11th	lxix-lxxi	ERNEST S. INMAN = ROSE FOSTER ; ALFRED H. INMAN = KATE PHILLIPS
	lxxi, lxxii	NOTES.
	Opposite to p. lxxii	ROYAL DESCENTS OF LE PAGE, BAYLES, AND INMAN.

ROBERT INMAN (*vivens a.* 1539–1568).

Of Calfal Covill House Grange (township of Fountains Earth, par. Kirkby Malzeard); a rent-paying tenant there.

Of Fountains Earth, March. 30 Hen. VIII. [*a.* 1539]; see *Certif. of Musters, Misc. Exch. Books, T. R.*, Vol. 38. Of Calfal House Grange, Sept., *a.* 1566-Aug. 10, *a.* 1568, for, at the latter date, along with Ro. Benson, he pays two years' rent due Sept. 29, *a.* 1568; see *Will. Bacon's Receipts for 1568, Studley MS.* Box 4, Parcel 22), *penes* the Marquis of Ripon. At and before this time, Calfal House was divided into two moieties; Ro. Inman held the 'mansion house', and Ro. Benson the 'tenement'. The Bensons had presumably lived at the Grange from 15 Hen. VIII. at least; their name occurs under Calfal House in the *Subsidy* for that year, and in the *Studley MSS.* at *a.* 1541 and 1563. At the latter date, Christopher Benson accounts for four years ended Sept. 29, 5 Eliz., that is, for *a.* 1559 1563, for portion of the Grange; it was for the moiety which was subsequently held by Ro. and Will. Inman, as will appear under the notice of the latter. Will. Inman is returned as tenant of a mediety of the Grange along with Ric. Benson in *a.* 1568 ('*Rental*'; date in a comparatively modern hand), and with John Benson in *a.* 1575, but alone in *a.* 1569 and 1574; it may be that the families were related. It is likely that Ro. Inman was actually at Calfal in *a.* 1539; perhaps he married one of the Bensons, and was in partnership there.

Ro. Inman, probably, was buried at Middlesmoor, and it would seem that he died in *a.* 1568, or soon after; at any rate, Will. Inman was tenant at Calfal next year. This appears from *Add. Ch.* (Brit. Mus.) 16336 in a Rental of Lands lately pertaining to the Mon. of Fountains; see under 'Cawfildehowse in Netherdale'. Here is the account of Will. 'Inneman' and Ro. Benson for three years up to Sept. 29, 11 Eliz. [*a.* 1569]; they are burdened with rent due for three years up to Sept. 29, 11 Eliz., a mediety of the Grange, with appts., being given as in the occupation of Will. Inman. But on Aug. 10, 10 Eliz. [*a.* 1568], two years' rent was paid by the hands of Will. Inman and Ro. Benson to Will. Bacon; the rent, for the year ending in 11 Eliz., was yet unpaid at the time of the account. The *Add. Ch.* nearly agrees with the *Studley MS.*; presumably, Ro. Inman, not Will. Inman, was the actual tenant,

1st Generation

Robert Inman
(viv. a. 1539–156

Aug. 10, *a.* 1568. It is likely enough that Will. Inman was his son; as they both lived at Calfal Grange, it is practically certain that they were related. There is no notice, known to the writer, of the name of Inman, in the township of Fountains Earth, earlier than the one above of *a.* 1539; possibly, Ro. Inman was related to Will. Inman of Gateup, Appletreewick, Will dated and proved *a.* 1542, but there is no real evidence as to his parentage.

2nd Generation
William Inman
(viv. a. 1568–1614)

Jennet [? Bayne
(viv. a. 1585–163

WILLIAM INMAN, *vivens* *a.* 1568–1614.

Of Calfal House, Fellbeck (township of Bishopside, par. Ripon), and Bouthwaite (township of Fountains Earth), yeoman, and, as it seems, son of Robert Inman, aforesaid.

Will dated 6 May, *a.* 1614 (*Pec. Ct. of Masham*).

Of Calfal House *a.* 1568, 1569, 1574, 1575, according to five MSS.; these are the '*Rental*' of *a.* 1568 (*Studl. MS.*; in 3. 15), the *Rental* already noticed (*Add. Ch.* 16336), a *Survey* of *a.* 1574 (*Studl. MS.*; in 4. 26), a *Valuation* [*a.* 1574] *of Woods* (*Studl. MS.*; in 2. 14), and an *Account* (Jenkinson and Singleton; *Studl. MS.*; in 3. 15). The '*Rental*' of *a.* 1568 is dated by a comparatively modern hand, and returns Ric. Benson and Will. . . man, but there seems to be reason to doubt whether all the entries in it are quite so early as *a.* 1568; for *Add. Ch.* 16336, see under Ro. Inman above. The *Survey* and *Valuation* of *a.* 1574 refer the whole Grange to Ro. Benson and Will. Inman; the former re-

= **JENNET** [? **BAYNE**], *vivens* *a.* 1585–1632.

Of Bouthwaite.

Married, apparently, in or before *a.* 1585.

Will dated 7 March, *a.* 1630, that is, $163\frac{0}{1}$ (*Pec. Ct. of Masham*).

There is no direct evidence to prove that she was a member of the Bayne family; the following are points for consideration. John Bayne of Riggs joins Will. Inman in the purchase of an estate in *a.* 1592, and the latter was appointed supervisor of the Will of the former in *a.* 1595; see under the notice of Will. Inman. There are bequests to the Baynes in the wills of Will. and Jennet Inman; Will. Inman, and his son John, are named in transactions about lands along with the Baynes, see *Bayne of Nidderdale*, pp. 321, 322, 325, 326, 328–330. Charles, the grandson of Will. Inman, married Anne Bayne, and their son Charles wedded Ursula Bayne of Grewelthorpe; another grandson of Will. Inman is reported to have conveyed part of an estate to Ric. Bayne of

cord states that the 'half' held by Will. Inman was late in the occupation of Christopher Benson. The *Account* is dated *a.* 1575; it shews that a moiety of the Grange was 'lett' to Will. Inman and John Benson, but does not give any note of the length of a lease. For the preceding year, the *Survey* places the entries respecting Calfal under a note of tenants who have 'no leases maide', but claim them by grant of Mr. Stringer, having paid their fines, but still it records Will. Inman as a tenant at will; perhaps a lease was made or ratified in *a.* 1574 or 1575.

There appears to be no evidence to shew the exact date at which Will. Inman left Calfal; it is certain, however, that he was located at Bouthwaite, not one mile off, in *a.* 158$\frac{8}{9}$. The Will (*Reg. Book*, York) of Edward Hodgeson, Low Bishopside, 'parish of Pattelay brigges', dated 13 Nov., *a.* 1577, mentions a close, called 'Cabhawe', taken of William Inman 'of the Felbecke' [?] for five years' crops yet to come and unrun at Lady Day next; the reference is, with considerable probability, to the subject of this notice.

The following points may be taken into consideration, (*1*) the fact that Will. Inman is described as yeoman *before* he purchased lands at Bouthwaite, (*2*) the bequest in his Will to the poor in the 'parishe of Pateley brigges', (*3*) the evidence on record that his son, Ro. Inman, conveyed lands in Fellbeck to his own son Michael (*Feet of Fines*, Hil., 13 Car. II.), and that Grewelthorpe (*Chanc. Proc.*, Whittington, No. 484).

There was an Indenture, 26 June, *a.* 1638, between Will. Leathley of Grewelthorpe, Ric. Bayne of Bramley, and Ric. Bayne his son, and to it was attached a Schedule of the lands which Will. Leathley gave and exchanged for those passed in the Indenture; this reference is due to the courtesy of John Baynes, Esq., of Ripon. A copy from the Schedule shewed that Will. Leathley gave one long draught in the [?] Smeadow field for the Beasing rood in the same field, which rood had been formerly exchanged with widow Inman; there can be little doubt that this is Jennet Inman of Bouthwaite. Under the heading of a Court held 23 Feb. 1625, that is, 162$\frac{5}{6}$, Jenneta Inman, widow, is recorded as a Popish recusant, and, under one dated 12 June, 1632, Jenneta Inman, widow, of Bowthwaite, is referred to as excommunicated for a Popish recusant; see the *Eccles. Act Book, Preb. Ct. of Masham.*

In her Will, *u. s.*, she names her 'lands or leases' in Grewelthorpe; she bequeaths her lease there to her grandson when 21, subject to a payment of £20 thereout. She mentions Isabel Inman, late wife of John Inman of Eshfold (Stonebeck Down, and near Hardcastle); the latter was probably related to Will. Inman. There is no notice of Probate of the Will of Jennet Inman; she apparently survived till *a.* 1632 at least, and was presumably buried at Middlesmoor.

the son of the aforesaid Michael sold an estate at Fellbeck in *a.* 1714 (*Wakefield Reg.*); besides, North Pasture House, near Fellbeck, was certainly occupied by the son and grandson of Will. Inman. Again, Jane, the daughter of Will. Inman, was married *a*, in *a.* 1610, to Wilfrey Pullen, grandson of Wilfrid Pullen of North Pasture House, and (*b*), in *a.* 162$\frac{5}{6}$, to William Marshall of Fellbeck House; her son, William Pullen, is described as of North Pasture, and her first husband (*I. P. M.*, 11–12 Car. I.) as late of 'Northpasturehouses'.

The next notice of Will. Inman is in a Chancery Bill (*Ch. B. and A.*, Eliz., Gg. 13); it is dated 27 May, *a.* 1581, and is a complaint of Will. Gresham against several persons, Will. Inman included. They are alleged to have been in possession of divers deeds, charters, and evidences, and to have used the occasion to convey divers, sundry, and secret estates to persons unknown, and to delay and keep possession of the said lands and tenements; the 'orator' does not know the contents of the said deeds and charters. The lands and tenements previously specified were in Netherdale and Marsheland (?Masham), and elsewhere in Yorkshire; the present writer could not find the result of this complaint, and whether it was justified or not. Will. Gresham is said to have squandered all his large estates, and his character has been described in very unfavourable terms; there is more about him under John Inman. On March 10, *a.* 1586, that is, 158$\frac{6}{7}$, Administration (*Pec. Ct. Mash.*) of the goods of Ric. Benson of Calfal House was granted to his widow, who enters into a Bond with Will. Inman of 'Bowthwayte', yeoman, and another; this location is part of the evidence for the surmise that the subject of this notice had left Calfal in the period, *a.* 1575–158$\frac{6}{7}$.

In *a.* 1592, Will. Gresham (aforesaid) sold, to Will. Inman and others, for £710, Westholme House Grange, and portions of the Granges of Bouthwaite and Lofthouse; the reference is to the 11th part of the *Close Roll* of 35 Eliz., and the date 5 Dec., 35 Eliz. The first Grantee named is 'John Tophane of Tripland, clarke'; the other five are all given as of Kirkby Malzeard [parish]. Four of them are described as husbandmen, but Will. Inman as yeoman; the difference perhaps shews that he already had an estate, or some interest in land, which the husbandmen had not. It appears from this Indenture that Will. Inman and one of the husbandmen were then holding portions of Bouthwaite (Burthwaite) Grange on unexpired leases, which had been granted for twelve years; from the Chancery Bill (already cited), it is fairly clear that they commenced *after* May 27, *a.* 1581. The *Feet of Fines* (39 Eliz., Easter) record a formal confirmation of the above purchase in *a.* 1597; the estate is there given as 5 messuages, 4 cottages, 4 barns, 4 gardens, 4 orchards, 100 acres of land, 200 acres of meadow, 200 acres of pasture, 60 acres of wood, with common of pasture [*i. e.*, on the fells].

William Inman
(viv. a. 1568–1614)

Will. Inman was requested to be a supervisor for, and was a witness to the Will of John Bayne of Riggs; it dates 37 Eliz., and was proved in the *Pec. Ct. of Masham*, 15 July, *a.* 1595. It is alleged that Ro. Duffeild made a personal attack on him on the 25th May, *a.* 1598, at Heslehurst, Bowthwaite (*Sessions Roll*, see the *Yorks. Rec. Series*); on Aug. 6, *a.* 1604, Will. Inman was a surety for the administration (*P. C. Mash.*) of the goods of Frances Metcalf of Carlesmoor. His name occurs in the *Subsidy Rolls* from 39 Eliz. to 7 Jac. I., say, *a.* 1596–1610; he is returned under Kirkby Malzeard, the parish in which Bouthwaite is situate. He also appears in connexion with a 3,000 years' lease, to Myles Baine, of one tenement at Middlesmoor and Rigs, the date being *a.* 1606; see *Bayne of Nidderdale*, pp. 234, 316, 325, 326. His interest here seems merely to have been of a fictitious nature, by way of more firmly securing the term to the Grantee and his executors, etc.; see the Indenture, and copy of Lease, *penes* Messrs. Yorke and Calvert, cited pp. 325, 326, *u. s.*

Will. Inman, in his Will, *a.* 1614, desires burial at Middlesmoor; he mentions (*1*) his lands at Bouthwaite (Brathwaite), and (*2*) his leases at 'Dalley Gill' and 'Grewelthorp'. He states that he has given the former (*1*), with the exception of one parcel of ground, to his son Robert; he now bequeaths the latter (*2*) to his younger son John. He bequeaths 20/ to the poor in the parish of 'Pateley brigges', but names no lands therein; he seems to have had property, freehold or leasehold, or both, in that 'parish', and might previously have disposed of it to his son. His Will is witnessed by a Robert Inman, probably a relation; there is no note of Probate, but it is likely that the testator was dead about or before *a.* 1621, for the name of his son Robert is returned in the *Subsidy Roll* of 18 Jac. I. He mentions 'fower children', three of whom, Robert, John, and Jane, have already been noticed; he names 'John Craven my sonne in law', and it is likely that, at the date of his Will, he had a daughter living who was then the wife of the said Craven. It has been assumed above that 'Brathwaite' indicates Burthwaite (now Bouthwaite), but there was a Braithwaite in the township of Azerley, par. Kirkby Malzeard; it was within the jurisdiction of the Peculiar Court of Masham. All 'my lands & tenem^ts at Brathwaite except one parcell of ground wch I have lately leased unto one James Chambers'; this comes from a transcript from the *copy* from the Will in a Register Book. As the testator is described as of 'Bourthwaite', it is not unnatural to assume that he refers to lands and tenements there, and it is likely that the aforesaid James is the one who was named, *re* part of Burthwaite Grange, in the *Close Roll* (cited above) of 35 Eliz.; this identification of 'Brathwaite' should not be regarded as *certain*, but it has not been ascertained that Will. Inman had any property at the aforesaid Braithwaite.

ROBERT INMAN (*a.* 1584 or 1585–1662).

Of Bouthwaite, Fellbeck, and North Pasture House (Sawley, but near Fellbeck), gentleman, son of William Inman, aforesaid.

Born *a.* 1584 or 1585, and buried May 2, *a.* 1662, in the old Church or Churchyard of Pateley Bridge.

Will dated 28 April, *a.* 1662 (*York Wills*).

The following references occur,

(*1*) *a.* 1603, Oct. 5, *Studley MS.* (in *6. 39*); probably noted *re* Essoins.

(*2*) *a.* 1609, Apr. 20, *Pec. Ct. Mash.*; witnesses Will of Myles Benson of Calfal House.

(*3*) *a.* 1614, May 6, *Pec. Ct. Mash.*; named in the Will of his father, Will. Inman of Bouthwaite.

(*4*) *a.* 1617-1662, *Pateley Bridge Par. Reg.*; entries naming him.

(*5*) [*c. a.* 1620–*c. a.* 1642], *Subsidy Rolls*, 18 Jac. I. to 17 Car. I., and an *Estreat*, *t.* Car. I.; occurs under Kirkby Malzeard.

(*6*) *a.* 1626, Oct. 17, *Studley MS.* (in *17. 137*), demise of closes, parcel of Fellbeck House; witnessed by Robert Inman.

(*7*) *a.* 1627, *Churchwardens' Accts.*, *Kirkby Malzeard*; he lays down 7/ to the Feoffees about the parish lands.

(*8*) *a.* 1629, Sept. 17, *MS. in Ripon Minster Libr.*; Inquisition [? at Ripon] about Yorkshire Charities, by the oaths of Rob. Inman, gent., and twelve other good and lawful men of said West Riding.

(*9*) *a.* 163⁸⁄₉, March 7, *Pec. Ct. Mash.*; named in the Will of his mother, Jennet Inman.

(*10*) *s. a.* 1636, Apr. 12, *Eccles. Act Book*, *Preb. Mash.*, notice of a contention, at Middlesmoor, between John Inman and his brother Robert; 'office' against the former.

(*11*) *a.* 1636-1637, *Pec. Ct. Mash.*, memorandum as to the nuncupative Will of Thos. Stevens, servant to Mr. Ro. Inman of Bowthwaite, at whose house he lay 'sicke', and with whom he then lived; witnesses, Thos. Wayd, Grace Beckwith, Charles Inman.

(*12*) *s. a.* 1638, Oct. 9, *Eccles. Act Book*, *u. s.*; notice of Chas., the son of Ro. Inman.

(*13*) *a.* 1648, July 25, *Webster v. Inman*, alleged attack by Ro. Inman, aged sixty-four or thereabouts, on certain soldiers at Pateley Bridge; seizure of his mare.

(*continued on p.*

JOHN INMAN (*a.* 1589 or 1590–1667).

Of Calfal House Grange, yeoman, son of William Inman, aforesaid.

Born *a.* 1589 or 1590, seemingly married in or before *a.* 162$\frac{8}{9}$, died *a.* 1667, and buried, presumably, at Middlesmoor.

His father, in his Will, bequeaths to him his leases at 'Dalley Gill' and 'Grewelthorp', and gives to him, and to his elder brother, Robert, a parcel of ground, at 'Brathwaite', lately leased to Jas. Chambers; his mother, by her Will, gave to his son, Christopher, at twenty-one, her lease at Grewelthorpe, subject *etc.* But, *a.* 1617–1626, John Inman bought both parts of Calfal House Grange; his father and, as it seems, his grandfather had been tenants on one moiety of it. The Grange had formerly belonged to Fountains Abbey; it was divided into two moieties. In *a.* 1535, it was valued at £6. 13. 4 by the year; in *a.* 1540, either moiety is placed at £3. 10. 0 [total £7, but the items come to £7. 10. 0], the acreage being 77 and 75, with common of pasture on the moors, and the value £140, on a twenty years' purchase (7 × 20). From *c. a.* 1496 to *a.* 1574, the rent for the whole Grange appears to have been, loosely, about £8 by the year; nevertheless, I find that Ro. Benson claimed a twenty-one years' lease for his moiety, commencing from *a.* 1561, for which he had paid £15 [in addition to a rent, which was £4. 1. 4 in *a.* 1574], and this was not the only lease.

In *a.* 1594, Will. Gresham sold the whole Grange to Thos. and Ursula Pavot, and to *etc.*, for £200; it was then in the occupation of Robert Benson, and of Dorothy, the widow of Ric. Benson, leases having been made to the Bensons, with rents from them at £16, and £13. 6. 8, by the year, respectively. Will. Gresham agreed to save the buyers harmless from all manner of former bargains, fees, jointures, dowers, *etc.* (*Close Roll*, 37 Eliz.); this is that Gresham who had accused Will. Inman and others of conveying secret estates to persons unknown, and it would seem that he or his Dame acted either in a fraudulent or an arbitrary manner about Calfal. In, or before, *a.* 1617, Francis Pavett (son of said Thos. and Ursula) sold the whole Grange; it is described as 2 messuages, 40 acres of land, 100 of meadow, 200 of pasture, and common of pasture, and the price named is £300 (*Feet of Fines*, Easter Term, 15 Jac. I.).

'Shortly after' it was conveyed to 'your said Orator' [that is, John Inman], and his heirs; see *Chanc. Bill*, Inman *v.* Gresham, Bundle I. & J. 33, *a.* 1625–1649, No. 92. Will. Gresham was now [*a.* 1626] dead, but his wife, and executrix, Dame Elizabeth, 'intendinge causelessely to vex and molest your said Orator by uniust suites and troubles & to wrest from your said Orator some parte of his said granges and lands soe by him purchased as aforesaid hath for that purpose confederated herselfe and combined with the said william Reynolds', and they 'haue set on foote and pretended a title of Dower for the said Dame Elizabethe in and to

(*continued on p. xi*)

(*14*) *a.* $165\frac{6}{7}$–$165\frac{7}{8}$, *S. P. Dom., Interr., Vol. 179*, and *Exch. Q. R., Barons' Depositions*; Webster *v.* Inman.

(*15*) *s. a.* $166\frac{1}{2}$, *Feet of Fines* (13 Car. II., Hil.); conveyance by Ro. Inman, gent., to Michael Inman of 2 messuages, land, meadow, etc., in Fellbeck, Bishopside, and Fountains.

(*16*) *a.* 1662, Apr. 28, *York Wills*, Will of Ro. Inman, of North Pasture House, gent.; witnesses, Charles Inman, Philip and Grace Richardson, Mary Darnebrooke.

Nos. *2*, *3*, *5*, *7*, *9* to *12* indicate Ro. Inman's connexion with Bouthwaite, and Nos. *4*, *6*, *14* to *16* his interest near Pateley Bridge; there can be no reasonable doubt that Ro. Inman of Bouthwaite was identical with Ro. Inman of North Pasture House. In the first place, the *Family Memorandum Book*, in a part of it which is in the handwriting of one who died in *a.* 1784, describes Michael Inman as of North Pasture, and as the son of Robert Inman of Bowthwaite Grange; this is worth something. Next, observe the witnesses to (*11*) and (*16*); they include Charles Inman, that is, Charles, the son of Robert Inman of North Pasture House, and Grace Beckwith-Richardson, that is, Grace, daughter of said Robert. Thus, the son and daughter of Ro. Inman were present when the servant of Mr. Ro. Inman of Bowthwaite made his Will by word of mouth there, and they also witness the Will of Ro. Inman of North Pasture House, gent.; Grace Inman was baptised at the Church of Pateley Bridge in *a.* 1617, and it will be shewn later on that she was the wife of Captain Beckwith, and, afterwards, of Philip Richardson (gent.). In *a.* 1670, Michael Inman witnesses the Will of Chas. Inman of Bouthwaite Grange, and it contains a bequest to Ro., son of the said Michael; the *Par. Reg. of Pateley Bridge* shews that Chas. and Michael were baptised in *a.* 1622 and 1630 as the sons of Ro. Inman. Again, Robert Inman of North Pasture House was born in *a.* 1584 or 1585 (*v. inf.*); the younger brother of Ro. Inman of Bouthwaite was born *c. a.* 1590, for, in *a.* 1653, his age is given as about sixty-three. Lastly, the Will of Christopher Rayner of Ramsgill, dated or proved *a.* 1660, bequeaths small annuities to Michael Inman, to two children of Grace 'Richeson', and to three children of Chas. Inman; here again are Grace, Chas., and Michael, all of whom were baptised, in the Church at Pateley Bridge, as the children of Ro. Inman.

This last Will is worthy of attention, for Christopher Rayner mentions sisters and their children; he probably was a connection of the Inmans, and Grace, Chas., and Michael may have been the children of his deceased sister. In support of this view, Christopher Rayner, the elder, joins Will. Inman in the purchase of *a.* 1592; further, the Will of said

(*continued on p.*

the third part of your Orators said granges and lands'. Dame Gresham, with said Reynolds as her solicitor, had commenced an action for Dower at the Common Law, and 'your said Orator' seeks discovery of the Jointure which was made to Dame Elizabeth, etc., etc.; what was the end of the case I have not discovered, but it seems clear either that Will. Gresham defrauded the buyers, or that his widow, and executrix, was not acting with equity.

In *a.* 1630–1632, John Inman is again in misfortune; he pays, or is assessed at, £10, as a composition for not becoming a Knight (*Exch. Receipt*, Misc. Bks., Vol. 34). In theory then, *c. a.* 1630–1632, he had 'Lands or Rents' worth not less than £40 by the year as a freeholder, but, on this occasion, some lessees seem to have been included amongst the compounders; he is returned as John Inman of 'Calfeild' (under 'Kirkby Malzerd'), and the Grange there was freehold, but the property for which he was to make fine may have included lands, leasehold or freehold either or both, elsewhere. In *a.* 1649, Calfal House Grange is only valued at an eighteen years' purchase, £540, John Inman being seised in fee there 'of the cleare yearly vallue of 30 librates'; see the *Royalist Comp. Papers*. He was fined £90, as a sixth, for delinquency, in raising forces at Kirkby Malzeard, and assisting the forces raised against Parliament; on Aug. 5, *a.* 1650, he states that he has been unable to pay within the time limited, by reason of his great losses in the seizure of his goods, his long sequestration, and his many debts, says he has never borne arms against Parliament, and begs his fine may now be received, and his sequestration discharged. It may be remarked that his elder brother, Robert, was on the side of the Parliament; a notice in the *Eccles. Act. Book* (*Preb. Mash.*, *s. a.* 1636, records a difference between them.

In *a.* 1650, John Inman was seised of a considerable estate of inheritance in fee simple of several parcels of land (suppose Calfal House Grange, or including it) in the parish of Kirkby Malzeard, and then conveyed them to his son John, who reconveyed a moiety of the estate to his parents, *etc.*, for sixty years, in case, *etc.*, at the annual rent of one peppercorn; on Dec. 26, *a.* 1667, Jane, the widow of John Inman, sen., conveyed the remainder of the term of sixty years to her son Henry, in case, *etc.* (see Inman *v.* Baine, *Chanc. Proc.*, Whittington, No. 484). Hence John Inman, sen., did not survive *a.* 1667, and he died in that year, for John Inman, sen., and John Inman, jun., occur in the *Fountains Call* for *a.* 1667 (Box 6, Parc. 43; he was probably born in *a.* 1589 or 1590, for his age is given as about sixty-three under *a.* 1653 (*Exch. Q. R.*, *re* Bouthwaite Tithes). He married, apparently, not later than *a.* 162$\frac{3}{6}$; his wife, Jane, is noticed as a Popish recusant under record of a Court held Feb. 162$\frac{5}{6}$ (*Eccles. Act Book, Preb. Mash.*), and

(*continued on p. xiii*)

William, *a.* 1614, names his servant, Christopher Rayner, and that of Jennet Inman, *a.* 1631, her old servant of the same name, who, of course, would not be likely to be the testator of Ramsgill. Again, it is Myles Reynerd, of Pateley Bridge, who was believed to have prevented Ro. Inman from being killed in *a.* 1648; finally, Ro. Inman of Bewerley, gent., calls Will Reynard his kinsman in *a.* 1721. It may be taken for granted that the Ro. Inman, who died in *a.* 1662, was both of Bouthwaite and of North Pasture House; it is probable that he wedded one of the Rayners, or some one related to that family.

His marriage took place in or prior to *a.* 1616, for two or more of his children were born before Nov., *a.* 1617; indeed, it is likely that he was already wedded at the date (May 6, *a.* 1614) of his father's Will, for one of his own sons married in *a.* 1635. His name first appears in the *Par. Reg. of P. B.* in *a.* 1617; as he witnesses (No. *6*, *sup.*, the signature in the hand of the testator in No. *16*) a Fellbeck deed in *a.* 1626, and as he conveys land in that place later on (*15*, *sup.*), it may reasonably be supposed that he had a domicile there, or thereabouts, in *a.* 1617. He occurs as of North Pasture, and as of North Pasture House (Sawley, but near Fellbeck), in *a.* 1654, 1657, 1662 (*4*, *14*, *16*, *sup.*), and the initials, M. I., of his son are still to be seen on the latter, with the date of *a.* 1657, and also his own, or those of his grandson, R. I., without date; when Ro. Inman acquired an interest in the house, and when he first resided there, do not appear. Possibly he had property at Fellbeck which had belonged to his father, and, if so, this might help to explain his occupation of the neighbouring North Pasture House; see under Will. Inman.

In *a.* 1648, John Webster and some soldiers were proceeding to the Parliament's army, then near 'Barnolds Castle'; they were at Pateley Bridge on July 25. Ro. Inman had been to a fair at Skipton, and 'came rideinge upp Pateley Briggs', together with his son Michael, and 'did dwell distant from Pateley Briggs aforesaid about three miles'; the soldiers took a mare from him, because he refused to guide them. There was a contention, in which Ro. Inman is alternately represented as the aggressor and as the sufferer; at any rate, he obtained a verdict at the Common Law for the loss of his mare, with which judgment John Webster was dissatisfied. Michael Inman deposes that two persons 'did cock their pistolls' at his father, and 'threatned to shoote him', and another deponent believes he would have been killed but for the intervention of Myles Reynerd; it is clear that an unarmed man of about sixty-four, and a youth of under eighteen, would not be likely to contend with success against armed soldiers.

The depositions in this case evidence that Anthony Beckwith, 'sonne in law' to Ro. Inman, was a Captain in the Parliament's service, and had a mounted troop of 60 soldiers or thereabouts, and that Owen, one

(*continued on p.*

she is, presumably, the Jane who was living in *a.* 1667 (*sup.*). There are 'good plenty' of other references to John Inman; *Subsidy Rolls, Hearth Taxes, Studley MSS.*, etc. The *Hearth Taxes* appear to shew that Calfal House Grange was reckoned at 2 + 3 and 2 + 4 Hearths; see those Rolls for 16 and 18 Car. II.

John Inman had, at least, four sons, Christopher of Bouthwaite Grange, John of Grewelthorpe and of Calfal House Grange, Henry of Calfal House and Sutton (Ripon) Granges, and Peter; possibly Tristram, and perchance another Christopher. Of these, John was probably dead in *a.* 1681, and certainly so in *a.* 1682; Christopher died in or before *a.* 1681, his brothers, Henry (*ob. a.* 1704) and Peter, being alive in that year. Apparently, Christopher left no issue him surviving; John and Henry were married, and, it may be, Peter. It is likely that there were descendants, in Nidderdale, in the 18th c., of John Inman, sen.; an 'Elliner Inman' of 'Covel House' was buried at Middlesmoor in *a.* 171$\frac{8}{9}$, and there are 18th c. notices of Peter and Henry Inman of Studfold (Stonebeck Down), and of a Peter Inman who used to live at Bouthwaite.

As to Calfal House Grange, matters are not very clear (see the case, Inman *v.* Baine, cited above); the following is a mere attempt from the *ex parte* statement from the person who represented himself as the injured party. Henry Inman obtained, in *a.* 1667, the remainder of a term of sixty years (*a.* 1650–1710) for part of the Grange, in case *etc.*; he took a mortgage of the reversion of said part in *a.* 1668, or 166$\frac{8}{9}$, and claims to have bought this reversion from his brother, John, in *a* 167$\frac{3}{4}$. Said John had been in debt, and, *c. a.* 1669, conveyed said reversion, and certain lands he then possessed, to Ric. Baine, of Grewelthorpe, as counter-security; the latter sold part of the said lands, and reimbursed himself, and does 'pretend' that the reversion was settled on him, *etc.* Perhaps John Inman, himself, and also through Ric. Baine, had disposed of all the moiety (of the Grange), of which he had possession, before his death; Henry Inman was wishful to sell his [alleged] moiety, but could not make out a good title, 'neither can he satisfie anyone who desired to purchase' from him, 'through the Rumour and Noise of an incumbrance being upon itt by the said Richard Baine'. The *Feet of Fines* (23 Car. II., say, *a.* 1671) seem to record the sale of part of Calfal House Grange by John and Isabella Inman to Robt. Fryer [? of New Bridge]; the property conveyed is described as 1 messuage, 20 acres of land, 50 of meadow, 200 of pasture, etc. This John Inman is John Inman, jun.; he is named in the Will, *a.* 1660, of Mark Falkner, and married, at Masham, Isabella, probably the widow of the latter, in the same year. Perhaps the initial F., with a date of 1685, which is said to be on one of the houses at Calfal, might be explained; F. to stand for Fryer.

of the sons of Ro. Inman, was his Lieutenant; further, that another son, Robert, was a soldier in the Parliament's service, and that Michael, another son, is now (*a.* 1657) a soldier in the service of the Lord Protector, and hath been so for five years or more. It is stated that Ro. Inman maintained his sons very well in the Parliament's service, and that, by reason of his affection to the Parliament, he had lost in the plunder of goods and the spoiling of his house and other losses to the value of £1000 or thereabouts; it is alleged that he had often received many wounds from the King's party, and that they took away from him many of his goods and chattels, and that he was imprisoned at Ripon, by command of Lieut.-Colonel Norton, for refusing to take the oath of association with the Cavaliers.

It is also stated that Captain Beckwith and his soldiers, and other officers and soldiers in the Parliament's service, were quartered at Pateley Bridge, and that Ro. Inman was with them there; a party of horse and foot of the King's party came to take the said town, and took many prisoners there, said Robert escaping being [made] prisoner 'uery narrowly'. Ro. Inman, described as of North Pasture House, yeoman, gives his age as seventy-two, Apr. 10, *a.* 1657, and his son, Michael, states that his father was sixty-four or thereabouts in *a.* 1647 (*vero*, 1648); it follows that he was born in *a.* 1584 or 1585. Michael Inman is described as of 'Felbeck', aged twenty-six or thereabouts, Feb. 3, *a.* 165⅔; he was baptised on Oct. 5, *a.* 1630, as the son of Ro. Inman.

From (*15*) it appears that Ro. Inman passed property to [his son] Michael in 'Felbecke', Bishopside, and Fountains; it names, *inter alia*, 2 messuages. There is no ascertained proof that the *Fine* related to any other place than Fellbeck; the conveyance may merely refer to land, etc., there, such being in the township of Bishopside and in the Manor of Fountains. North Pasture House is in the township of Sawley, and it had common of pasture in Brimham Moor (in the township of Hartwith); it was not in the township of Bishopside, but had belonged to the Monastery of Fountains. Harefield, near Pateley Bridge, but some distance from Fellbeck, was in the township of Bishopside, and had pertained to the Monastery of Fountains; in my opinion, it is *not* included in (*15*). The Will (*16*) of Ro. Inman names no lands whatsoever, but would perhaps pass a term of years in North Pasture House to his son, Michael, supposing that the testator had the disposition of such term when he made his Will; No. (*15*) shews that he made conveyance of property during his lifetime, and this may have been the case with Bouthwaite, or Chas., his son, may have succeeded to it as heir-at-law.

The small seal on the Will (inscription, MEMENTO MORI) might easily have come from one lent by Grace Beckwith-Richardson, a witness; the very same stamp (*ni fallor*) had been used by Allen Conyngham, M.A.,

'Minister and Preacher of Gods Word at Patheley bridge', when he left, Feb. 28, *a.* 164⅞, Captain Anthony Beckwith (then the husband of the aforesaid Grace) his sole executor. In the *Family Memorandum Book*, in a portion in the handwriting of one who died in *a.* 1784, the subject of this notice is alluded to as *Robert Inman of Bowthwaite Grange . . d°* [Netherdale]. *Called bold Robin of Bowthwaite*; it has been asserted that he killed some thieves at the Grange, but I have not found that the statement comes from an ancient written source.

It is known that Ro. Inman had eleven children, John, Will., Chas., Grace, Mary, Chas., Richard, Owen, Robert, Michael, Mary; it is probable that Charles and Michael were the only sons who survived him. John was alive on March 7, *a.* 163⅞, when his grandmother made her Will; the first Charles was buried in *a.* 1619. William, described as of the parish of Kirkby Malzeard, gent., married, *a.* 1635, at York (*MS. Paver*), Eleanor, daughter of Ingram Wyse, of Ripon, gent.; it is clear from the Will of Margery Wise, gentlewoman, that said William was dead in *a.* 1646. Robert, Will.'s son, bapt. at Ripon *a.* 1636, was alive in *a.* 1646; apparently, he did *not* succeed to Bouthwaite in *a.* 1662, and the presumption is that he died in or before that year. The first Mary was buried in *a.* 1629. Richard in *a.* 1641, Lieutenant Owen (who 'dyed in Pateley Briggs'), in *a.* 1654, and Robert, a soldier, died in the Parliament's service not later than *a.* 1657; the second Mary is probably noticed in the Will (d. or p. *a.* 1660) of Christopher Rayner as Mary Horner. The second Charles married Anne, daughter of Will. Bayne of Limley, and lived at Bouthwaite Grange; his descendants held land there till *a.* 1830 or later, and, presumably, some of his posterity still survive in Nidderdale. Grace Inman was married at York (*MS. Paver*) to Anthony Beckwith [afterwards Captain] of Bewerley in *a.* 1636; in *a.* 1658, administration of goods, etc., of Anthony Beckwith, of Bewerley, was granted to Grace, his relict, now wife of Philip Richardson, and she was still living in *a.* 1696. Her son, John Beckwith of Bewerley, gent., married at [?] Otley, license for *a.* 1666, Mary, the daughter of Col. Chas. Fairfax of Menston, the son of Sir Thos. Fairfax of Denton, Baron Cameron; see the Will of said Chas. Fairfax, dated *a.* 1672. Her second husband, Philip Richardson, of Low Bishopside, gent., was a widower; he had been married to Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Fairfax, of Fewston, the poet, see Grainge's *Daemonologia* (p. 159 and *n.*).

From Capt. Anthony Beckwith and Grace (Inman), his wife, sprang a race of soldiers, commencing with Lieut.-Col. Beckwith, their grandson, down to their military descendants of the 19th c.; see the pedigree in *Foster*. It seems that the latter was unaware of their Nidderdale descent, for a commencement is made with the said Lieut.-Colonel; the genealogy of Beckwith, late of Bewerley, compiled by Thos. Beckwith,

F.A.S., in the 18th c., clearly shews that Lieut.-Col. Beckwith was the son of John Beckwith, of the par. of Ripon and of Mary (Fairfax), his wife; the said father, of Bewerley, died in *a.* 1696, and his Will, of the same date, exhibits, *ni fallor*, the arms of Beckwith. The question arises as to his right to bear these arms; John Beckwith, of Bewerley, was the son of Captain Anthony, who was the son of John Beckwith of Kirkby Malzeard. The latter's Will dates *a.* 1656, and, in it, he names his 'loving friends and coozens, Mr. Matthew Beckwith and Mr. William Beckwith'; these were the sons of Roger Beckwith, and a relationship to the Aldbrough family is apparent, but how the latter was connected with that of Beckwith of Clint I do not know.

4th Generation
Michael Inman
(a. 1630-1691)

Elizabeth Darnbroo
(a. 1635-1695)

MICHAEL INMAN = ELIZABETH DARNBROOKE

(*a.* 1630-1691).

Of North Pasture House (Sawley), Fellbeck (Bishopside), Harefield (Bishopside), and Bewerley, gentleman, soldier in the service of the Lord Protector, and son of Robert Inman, aforesaid.

Born [Sept. 29] *a.* 1630, bapt. Oct. 5, *a.* 1630, in the old Church at Pateley Bridge (P. B.), marr. July 1, *a.* 1656, at Ripon Minster, and buried March 22, *a.* 169$\frac{0}{1}$, in the old Church or Churchyard at P. B.

Will dated Aug. 14, *a.* 1690, and proved May 16, *a.* 1692 (*York Wills*); Bond (£100) dated May 5, *a.* 1692.

Described as of Fellbeck, July 1, *a.* 1656, and Feb. 3, *a.* 165$\frac{6}{7}$, but in the Depositions (*v.* No. *14*, *sup.*), taken Apr. 10, *a.* 1657, is referred to as a soldier in the service of the Parliament and under the Lord Protector; the period of past service is variously given, the lowest

(*a.* 1635-1695).

Daughter of Francis Darnbrooke, of Bewerley, yeoman, by Mary, daughter of Christopher Hebden, of Low Bishopside, yeoman.

[Born Dec. 28, *a.* 1635], bapt.* Jan. 3, *a.* 163$\frac{5}{6}$, in the old Church at P. B., marr. (*a*) July 1, *a.* 1656, at Ripon Minster, (*b*) Dec. 3, *a.* 1693, in the old Church at P. B., and buried Aug. 3, *a.* 1695, in the old Church or Churchyard there.

Administration of her goods granted Jan. 12, *a.* 1697 (169$\frac{7}{8}$), and Bond (£35) dated Feb. 23, *a.* 1696 (169$\frac{6}{7}$).

The name would appear to derive from a place-name; there was a Dernebruk (*dierne, broc*) in the parish of Kirkby Malhamdale. The surname Darnbrooke‡ is ancient in Bewerley, but it is likely enough that the *freeholds*, held by Francis Darnbrooke there, had not been acquired before the 17th c.; his

* See Note on p. lx

‡ See Note on p. lxxi, lxxii

computation being above four years and the highest about seven years. Nevertheless, Michael Inman seems to have had a home at North Pasture House in *a.* 1657, for his initials are still to be seen there with that date; possibly, Eliz., his wife, then resided at the house with her father-in-law, Robert Inman.

* See Note C on p. lxxii.

The latter, prior to his death in *a.* 1662, conveyed an estate in Fellbeck to his son Michael; see (*15*) under Robert Inman. In the *Hearth Taxes* for 14, 24, 26 Car. II., and, in a dilapidated one for Car. II., Michael Inman is noted for 3 or 4 Hearths under Sawley, and it may fairly be held that he had an interest at North Pasture House, in that township, from *a.* 1657 to 26 Car. II. (*a.* 1674–5); the date indeed may safely be prolonged from *a.* 1674 to 1676, as, for the latter year, he is returned, for Easter Dues, under North Pasture, in a *MS. at Ripon Minster Library.* Now the *Hearth Tax Rolls* do not shew whether Michael Inman *owned* an estate at North Pasture; combined with other evidence, they indicate that there was occupation by him or for him at a House there. No. (*15*) would seem to point to a conveyance to him of 2 messuages, etc., in Fellbeck only; North Pasture House is near to, but not in Fellbeck. This latter place is in the township of Bishopside, and, in the three last named *Hearth Taxes*, Michael Inman occurs for 3 Hearths, under Bishopside, in each record; this writer has a complete copy for the township for *a.* 1672 (24 Car. II.), and also for 26 Car. II., and finds that there can be little doubt that the hearths of Michael Inman, from his position in these lists, were in the Fellbeck part of Bishopside. His name does not occur, under Bishopside, in 14 Car. II. (*a.* 1662–3), but he may have

Will bears date *a.* 1659, and was proved *a.* 1660. In it, he leaves his daughter, Elizabeth, the wife of Michael Inman, £20, with contingent prospects in money; as shewn, under Michael Inman, she occurs as one of the next heirs* of Judith Darnbrooke [grandchild of said Francis] in *a.* 1681. After the death of her first husband, Elizabeth Inman became the wife of the father-in-law of her own son, Robert, to wit, of Christopher Lowson, gent.; for him, see under Katherine Lowson. Her second husband left her £120, and 40 years in a tenement and lands in Bewerley, which latter he had lately purchased for a term of years; if she died before her term expired, the remainder of it to her son, Robert, along with the residue of the demise made to Christopher Lowson, subject to legacies amounting to £120. There was, a few years since, an inscribed ring for holding keys, which had belonged to this Elizabeth Inman; the words, so far as memory serves, were *Elizabeth Inman is the owner thereof*, with a date which proved who she was.

escaped payment, for the Roll for that year contains only about half the number of hearths named in *a.* 1672 for this township; his non-appearance (14 Car. II.) is by no means sufficient to prove that he then had no estate in Fellbeck, for his lands may have been let, or his hearths unrecorded. No. (*15*) distinctly shews that property was conveyed to him at Fellbeck; some of the *Hearth Tax Rolls* point to an occupation there, and it is quite certain that his son, Robert, disposed of land in that place. The father seems to have settled property, More Ing and Collo, with regard to the marriage [*a.* 1678] of this Robert; from whence he had it has not appeared, but it may have been at or near Fellbeck. The *Studley MSS.* mention Michael Inman under the mixed heading, *Felbeck, North Pasture* (*House* or *Houses*), *and Bollershaw*, *a.* 1666, 1667, 1668, 1670, and no *Call Roll*, for his lifetime, later than *a.* 1670, was found for those places; there is, however, a series of excerpts (Box 4, Parc 26), taken apparently with reference to the above-named places, one of which (citing a *Court Roll* of 33 Car. II.) shews that Robert Inman [son of Michael] was sworn and served on the Jury for 27 Apr., 33 Car. II. [*a.* 1681], and it is very probable that there was actual occupation at North Pasture, or Fellbeck, or possibly both, as late as *a.* 1681. Michael Inman was described as of Harefield on May 23, *a.* 1681, and occurs as the Assignee of the Lady Yorke in *a.* 1679 in a notice of her gift of the Chapel and Chapel Yard at Bewerley (*Pateley Bridge Par. Reg.*); it may be that he had taken residence at Harefield about the time (Aug. 11, *a.* 1678) of the marriage of Robert, his son. On Feb. 6, *a.* 168½, Robert and Katherine Inman witness a Felibeck will, and perhaps they were then living there, or at North Pasture House; in *a.* 1682, Robt. Inman, gent., occurs as a juror for the Manor of Bishopside, and is described as of Harefield in *a.* 1684 (*Bishopside Court Rolls*).

In *a.* 1681, an event happened which was of some consequence to the family, and which seems to be in connexion with the change of residence of Michael and Eliz. Inman from Harefield to a place in the township of Bewerley, perhaps in the same year, and, probably, not later than *a.* 1684; this was the death of Judith, daughter of John Darnbrooke, and herself a descendant of Will. Inman. Eliz. Inman [her aunt] and Thos. Porter were given as her next heirs*; see the *Bishopside Court Roll* under *a.* 1681. John Darnbrooke, of Bewerley, yeoman, made his Will and died in *a.* 167⅞; he was in pecuniary difficulties at that time. Nevertheless, he had an estate in Bewerley, the *freehold* in which was *perhaps* worth about £30 by the year; he also had property in the Manor of Bishopside. In May, *a.* 1681, administration of his goods, not hitherto administered, was granted to Michael Inman and his wife, and likewise administration (with Will annexed) of the goods of Judith Darnbrooke; Thos. Porter occurs as one of the 'next heirs'* to said

* S
No
on
p.

Michael Inman
(a. 1630–1691)

4th Generation

Judith, and was, apparently, heir to half of such of the property of John Darnbrooke as was due to the heirs-at-law of *a.* 1681.

The 'mind' of the said John was that 'all my goods and Chattells Moveable and Immoveable be praised and sould towards the payment of my debts soe farr as they will extend and the rest of my debts and funeral expenses to be paid by my Executors forth of the yearly rents arising forth of my lands and leases and the yearly profits issuing and arisinge forth of the same'; his wife, Jane [who remarried in *a.* 167$\frac{9}{80}$, and died in *a.* 1690], to have what was 'her Widdow right by law forthe of my estate after all my debts and funeral expenses be paid'. He desires his executors to pay, 'forthe of my lands Leases and Rents', £10 yearly, for life, to his mother 'for and towards her maintenance and in lieu and satisfaction of her Joynture forth of my lands'; it is beyond my power to specify the freehold estate of John Darnbrooke in Bewerley, but it is certain that it did *not* exactly correspond to the considerable property conveyed there by Michael Inman, Esq., to John Yorke, Esq., in *a.* 1774, and was probably *very much* smaller. The capital messuage at Bewerley, in which some of the Inmans undoubtedly resided, was the so-called Tudor House, and it is not unlikely that John Darnbrooke had lived there; the seal* on his Will has some resemblance to the armorial bearings on the ceiling of one of the rooms in said house. Grainge's *Nidderdale* *a.* 1863 calls the house ‡ 'an antique Tudor building, said by tradition to have been the *priest's* house'; he states it 'was once the property of the family of Darnbrook, afterwards of that of Inman'. There was a cottage, called *Priest Chamber*, in the Manor of Bishopside (*v. Court Roll*), and therefore not in Bewerley, which seems to have been conveyed to Thos. Furnis [probably the local Minister of that name] in *a.* 1696, subject to a yearly rent to the Curate of Pateley Bridge; it may, however, be that the 'tradition', extant in *a.* 1863, would venture to ascend to the time before the Reformation, but it is scarcely worth while to attempt to define the statement therefrom. Grainge did not indicate from whence he derived the information about 'the family of Darnbrook'; the only *special* evidence, known to me, as to their occupation of the house is that of the likeness between the armorial bearings on the ceiling of one of its rooms and the seal on John Darnbrooke's Will. The Inventory (*a.* 1737) of the goods, etc., of Christopher Inman, gent., shews that he lived in this house; it is not, however, clear at what date it was first occupied by any of the family. It does not follow that residence there began in *a.* 1681, on the supposition that the house had belonged to John Darnbrooke; his Will indicates two annuitants on the estate, and provides for payments from the rents and profits of his 'lands and leases' to meet some of his debts,

* See Note D on p. lxxii.

‡ The house is near Foss Hill. And I understand that the author of the present *Nidderdale* (p. 282) designates it with regard to its situation.

4th Generation

and the immediate returns to the Inmans out of what may be called *the inheritance of a. 1681** may not have been exactly overwhelming. It would appear from the Will (*a.* 1690) of Michael Inman that neither he nor his son, Robert, was then living in a house of the aforesaid *inheritance*, but that each of them occupied a messuage in the township of Bewerley, in both of which houses Michael Inman seems to have had property‡; this would shew either that neither the father nor son then resided in the so-called Tudor House, or else that the said Michael exercised a disposing power over it by Will or otherwise, and therefore that it was not a Darnbrooke house *inherited in a. 1681.* In *a.* 1682, Michael and Eliz. Inman sold land called Kilne Hill, in High Bishopside, which had belonged to Judith Darnbrooke (*Bishopside Court Rolls*); this conveyance is also recorded in the *Feet of Fines* (Hil., 35 Car. II., *a.* 168⅔).

* See Note on p. lxx

‡ Pro perty other than mere *ure uxor*

In the time of this Michael, the family had a small estate at Harefield, in Low Bishopside, *but within the Monastery of Fountains*; when they acquired it has not appeared. On May 23, *a.* 1681, Thos. Furnis, clerk, renounced the 'executorship' of the Will of Judith Darnbrooke in favour of Michael Inman of Harefield and Elizabeth, his wife; it has been suggested above that entry into Harefield may have been made about the time (*a.* 1678) of the marriage of Robert Inman. It is not unlikely that Harefield was the tenement, rented at £1. 2. 9. in the tenure of John Hodgeson, 'on the bank of the Nidde', late in the tenure of John Ploumelande, which is returned under Bishopside in an account of lands formerly of Fountains Abbey (*Min. Acc.*, 35–36 Hen. VIII., say, *a.* 1544); the same tenant was still there in *a.* 1557, and at the same rent (*Min. Acc.*, 3–5 Ph. and Mary). In *a.* 1570, Christopher Hardcastell, of Heayrfeald, of the Chappelrye of Patelabrige, mentions his lease of Hearfeild, which he holds of John Beckwythe, gent. [probably of Scough, par. Fewston]; the *Feet of Fines* (*a.* 1598) point to a conveyance to a Christopher Hardcastle, and others, of messuages and lands 'in Bishopside, Pateley Bridge, and Netherdale', with proviso to warrant against the heirs of John Beckwith, deceased. In *a.* 1627, Anna Hardcastle is described in her Will (*York Reg.*) as of the Hairfeeld; it is very unlikely that the Inmans had an interest here before this date, and it, of course, does not follow that the Harefield they owned was exactly coincident with the tenement 'on the bank of the Nidde', supposing that they have been rightly connected. Harefield was in the township, but *not* in the Manor of Bishopside; it had belonged to the Monastery, and should be represented in the *Fountains Calls*, under Pateley Bridge. There are *Calls*, naming Pateley Bridge, for *a.* 1667, 1668, 1750, and onwards, but the name Inman does not seem to occur for Harefield till the *Call Roll* for *a.* 1720–1723; then, at the end of the Fellbeck district entries, occurs a note, afterwards crossed out, *Hair-*

feild. Mr. Chris. Inman, adm. It is, notwithstanding, fairly clear that the family owned the estate from *c.a.* 1681 to *a.* 1790; the fact that the name of Inman does not appear under Pateley Bridge in *a.* 1667, 1668, is no positive proof of non-ownership at those dates, and I rather incline to suppose that Michael Inman bought a freehold estate at Harefield after his father's death (early in *a.* 1662) and not later than *a.* 1681. In a *Bishopside Court Roll*, Robert Inman is described as of Harefield in *a.* 1684, and the *Par. Reg. of P. B.* mentions one seat on the north of the 'Quire' erected by Mr. Michael Inman for Harefield House; these, with other facts, are in favour of ownership in the 17th c. It is most unlikely that Harefield was part of *the inheritance of a. 1681**; it is not openly mentioned in the Will of John Darnbrooke (or in that of his father, nor is his name in the *Fountains Calls, a.* 1667, 1668, under Pateley Bridge. Judith Darnbrooke was yet in life on April 18, *a.* 1681, at which date Michael Inman was probably living at, and owner of, Harefield; at any rate, he was described as of Harefield, yeoman, in the next month.

See Note C on p. lxxii.

Something may be said as to the chronology of migrations of the family in the last quarter of the 17th c.; it would appear that Michael Inman was still at or near North Pasture in *a.* 1676, and that, in that year, or probably a little later, he removed to Harefield, which he seems to have purchased in *a.* 1662–1681. This change of residence may have been due to the marriage (*a.* 1678) of his son, Robert, who appears to have been living at North Pasture House or at Fellbeck as late as *a.* 168½. About this time, and, at any rate, suppose not later than *a.* 1684, Michael Inman and his wife removed to a place in the township of Bewerley, and Robert and Katherine Inman went to Harefield; in *a.* 1690 both father and son were living in Bewerley township, neither of them residing in a Darnbrooke house which had been *inherited in a. 1681.*

It would appear that, in *a.* 1690, Michael Inman had 'lands and tenements' in the township of Bewerley, leasehold or leasehold and freehold, over which he could and did exercise disposing power; his name does not occur in a copy from the record of the *Bewerley Court Leet* of Lady Mary Yorke, held Apr. 19, *a.* 1675, and it is not likely that he had any estate in this Manor before *a.* 1681. It is certain that, in *a.* 1690, he would have had no power to dispose of his wife's Bewerley freeholds by Will; he might, perhaps, have reduced her leaseholds into possession, and have dealt with them. There is, however, no ascertained proof that she had transferred them to her husband, or, indeed, that she had any leases in Bewerley or elsewhere; there is no abstract reason why Michael Inman might not have acquired property, leasehold or leasehold and freehold, in this township, quite independently of his wife. John Darnbrooke had 'leases' somewhere, and his daughter, Judith,

names her 'tenements holden by Lease'; any residue of her leaseholds not disposed of by her Testament. or not employed in meeting lawful charges upon them, ought, *ni fallor*, to have gone to her next of kin, her grandmother, if living, and, if not, presumably (in this case) to such of the brothers and sisters of her father *and mother* as were alive at her own death, whether of the whole *or of the half-blood*, and not, in particular, to that one of them who alone was named amongst her 'next heirs'.* But there is no proof that there was any such residue of leaseholds, or that the next of kin, as such, had aught to receive; the testatrix herself mentions abatement, and, as this occurred with respect to a charitable bequest for which Trustees had been appointed, it may fairly be held that there was nothing to which the next of kin, as such, had lawful claim. Judith Darnbrooke arranges as to her 'own proper debts' and funeral expenses, and desires that her 'Uncles John Oddy and William Darnbrooke [her father's uncle] be kept harmless and indemnifyed of whatsoever debts by them or either of them undertaken or paid as trustees' for her late brother, Francis, during his minority, 'which sometime were ye proper debts of my late deare father John Darnbrooke together with funeral expenses and reasonable charges allowed them for their troubles therein'; she gives £3 to said William 'which he owed to my father John Darnbrooke if he the said William upon lawful demand made do quietly & peaceably deliver unto the hands of my Executor hereafter named all such deeds Leases Conveyances and Manuscripts whatsoever he hath or at anytime had' from John Darnbrooke, 'or since his decease anyway concerning his estate whether Lands Leasing or otherwise without l[o]nger keeping or cancelling or defacing the same or any part thereof'. She gives the annual rent of £1 for 750 years for local educational purposes, and, in default of payment as directed, the Trustees, etc., of her Charity might 'make any reasonable distress upon any of my tenements holden by Lease which is not otherwise necessarily imployed for the due payments of my debts & for the better securing of the said John Oddy and Willm̃ Darnbrooke as aforesaid Always provided And it is the full intent and meaning of this my present last will and testamt that if after my laufull debts and funeral expenses be discharged and the said John Oddy & William Darnbrooke secured and saved harmless as aforesaid That then it shall happen that the residue of all my goods and Chattells real & personal Lands Leasings & tenements whatsoever will not amount to the full discharging of ye above given legacies with reasonable charges allowed to my executor besides the above named household goods and linnen before herein particularly given That then there shall be an abatement made of and from every legacy and bequest in money ye proportion to be proportioned in like manner'; she appoints her 'cousin Thomas Furnis

* See Note on p. lxx

Clerk' [the Pateley Bridge Curate] her sole executor. The latter endorsed the original Will with his renunciation of the execution in favour of Michael and Elizabeth Inman, and the *Pateley Bridge Par. Reg.* [suppose, Thos. Furnis himself], after recording the burial of Judith Darnbrooke, noted that the gift of £20 [which seems to have been considered an equivalent for £1 *p. a.* for 750 years] was contracted to £8, which was paid by her Administrator, and it [say, he] might quite truthfully have added that the Curate, to whom the largest legacy in money was left, and who was appointed a Trustee, for the time being, of the Charity, had declined the executorship of the Testament of the benefactress; it is evident that the £8 was accepted, abatement being made. It is clear that Judith Darnbrooke was not old enough to make a Will of lands [freehold or copyhold], but that she was of age to make a Testament of Goods and Chattels [which include leaseholds]; she is referred to as *impubes* in the Tuition of *a.* 167$\frac{8}{9}$, and, had she been twenty-one when she made her 'Will', she could have exercised disposing power on the Bewerley freeholds, and charged 'every legacy and bequest in money' upon them. John Darnbrooke (*a.* 167$\frac{8}{9}$) named two executors in his Will, one of whom renounced, the other, his own son Francis, being a minor, so that there was a limited grant of administration (during the minor age of said Francis) to John Oddy (husband of the maternal aunt of the minor) and Will. Darnbrooke, who were also appointed Curators of the two *liberi impuberes*, Judith and Francis; the son died within a year of the death of John Darnbrooke, his father. It has not appeared whether John Oddy and Will. Darnbrooke continued to act till the death of John Darnebrooke's daughter, Judith; the executor she appointed, Thos. Furnis, the Curate at Pateley Bridge, declined to undertake the *onus* of her affairs. Six or seven residents in the townships of Bewerley and Bishopside had a monetary interest in the testamentary dispositions of Judith Darnbrooke, and Trustees were appointed by her for her Charity, so that there can be little doubt that her legacies and bequest would attract local attention; her grandmother Darnbrooke was alive in *a.* 167$\frac{8}{9}$, and, *ni fallor*, would, if living at the date of her granddaughter's death, have been her only next of kin. But she may have been dead; if so, I cannot give an exact list of all Judith Darnebrooke's next of kin, but it is quite against the evidence to suppose that her Testament left room for any residue to which they, as such, could have had lawful claim, for her intentions would be to be carried out before there could be any proper surplus to them as next of kin.

Michael Inman is described as gent. in the *Feet of Fines*, in a *Studley MS.* (in *6. 41*), and in the *P. B. Par. Reg.*, but as yeoman in *No. 14* (see Ro. Inman), and in the Renunciation of Thos. Furnis; there are other notices of him, which have been omitted here. In his Will, his 'will

and mind' is that his wife 'shall have in liew of her widow right out of all my lands and tenements All the mean profitts of all my Lands & Tenem^ts within Bewerley (without any impeachm^t of wast on her part) for and during her life naturall only in case shee shall and will quit all her claym of Widow right to all the rest of my estate allways excepting the now dwellinghouse of my son Robert Inman with the Kitchin and two Stables a peat house a helme with a garden and a Croft thereunto adjoining'; 'I give to my wellbeloved grandchild Katherine Inman her Exec^rs Adm^rs & assignes from & after the decease of my said Wife all the house wherein I now live with a garden & peat house now injoyed therewith'. The testator names the hired servants of his son and his own maid servant, those who should be such at the time of his death; he makes divers gifts, but only his wife, grandchild, and son are mentioned in connexion with lands, tenements, and houses. Finally, he gives to his said son (Robert) 'all the rest of my estate as well real as personall and in case my s^d grandchild Katherin shall happen to dy without issue then my will and minde is that the above given house & premises shall revert to the use of my s^d Son R^t his Exor Adm^rs and Assigns'; the grandchild was married to John Horner, and left issue at her death. This particular messuage, as it seems, was only held for a term of years, and the Will describes Michael Inman as 'of Bewerley'; the *precise* meaning of 'all my Lands and Tenem^ts within Bewerley' is not very clear to me. At any rate, it is likely that, on the death (*a.* 1695) of his mother, the son, Robert Inman, attained to all those lands and tenements within Bewerley which his father had set aside for her benefit 'during her life naturall', except the house and premises above excepted; as the mother made no Will, it is probable that the said Robert inherited, at her death, all or part of those Bewerley freeholds which had belonged to John Darnbrooke in *a.* $167\frac{8}{9}$. It is likely that the 'mean profitts' in Bewerley which Michael Inman left to his wife for life, if she would accept of them *etc.*, did not exceed her legal estate as his widow; she would have had a right to be endowed from freeholds, and, by the then custom of the Province of York, she could have had a share of his goods. When the said Michael made his Will, he apparently had freeholds at Harefield and Fellbeck; he had 'lands and tenements' within Bewerley, but whether leasehold, or leasehold and freehold, I cannot venture to state. It may, however, be observed that the gift to his wife was expressed as for 'her life naturall', and not as for the remainder of a term if she live so long; *theoretically*, this might perhaps shew that Michael Inman had a freehold estate in Bewerley township. He then or formerly had property at North Pasture House, perhaps including all or part of Collo Hill (in the township of Hartwith); it appears to have been held for a term of years, and

his Will would have passed it to his son, Robert, if the latter was not already the lessee. Perhaps Michael Inman had lands elsewhere, held by one or more tenures; 'all the rest of my estate as well real as personall' is not very informing. As to Collo in Low Bishopside, and More Ing (surrounded by Bishopside Common), both of which, *ni fallor*, had pertained to the Monastery of Fountains; apparently, they were freehold, and seem to have been settled by Michael Inman on his son, Robert, and Katherine [Lowson-Inman], for life, and to the survivor of them, and then to their issue in tail. At any rate, in *a.* 1717, Robert and Katherine Inman, and Christopher, the son & heir apparent, conveyed them to uses to the Skaifes, as may be seen under FELLBECK in the account of said Robert, where references for these places are given; I am unable to state definitely that it is correct to describe either or both of them as in Fellbeck. It may be that, in *a.* 1690, Harefield belonged to Michael Inman's son, and not to himself; this being uncertain, it has been included in the father's possessions. Robert, his son, purchased a messuage called Shepherd Land, and lands and appts. at Collar Stoops, in Fellbeck, in *a.* 1684 (*Bishopside Court Rolls*, *a.* 1684, 1722, 1761, 1763); he appears to have held it independently of his father amongst whose belongings it has *not* been estimated.

The latter had two sons, Owen, who died in infancy, and Robert; whether he had a daughter is uncertain. In the *Life* of Archdeacon Blackburne (by his son, *a.* 1804 or *a.* 1805), it is stated that Francis Blackburne married Mrs. Jane Inman of Bewerley; *Misc. Gen. et Herald.* (*re* Blackburne) gives a footnote to the effect that Michael Inman of Bowthwaite Grange wedded Elizabeth Darnbrooke, heiress of Bewerley. But the entry of the baptism of a Jane, daughter of Michael Inman, has not occurred, nor does the latter mention any daughter in his Will; I do not know the authority for the footnote named above. Under 'Some account of the author' (*Works of Francis Blackburne*, Vol. I., *a.* 1805), it is shewn that the grandfather of the Archdeacon entered into trade at Richmond, in which, 'by his own prudence and industry, and the encouragement of Lady Yorke (whose relation, Mrs. Jane Inman, of Bewerley, near Ripon, he married), and of Thomas Yorke, Esq., her son, he acquired a handsome fortune'; the Blackburnes descended from Robt. Blackburne of Marrick. Now if 'Mrs. Jane Inman' was of any very near kin to the Lady Yorke (dau. of Maulger Norton, 'of St. Nicholas, near Richmond'), she is not likely to have been the daughter of Michael Inman; further, she was married by *a.* 1680, and the family were not then living at Bewerley.

ROBERT INMAN = KATHERINE LOWSON

(*a.* 1658–1721).

Of North Pasture House or Fellbeck (either or both), Harefield, and Bewerley, gentleman, and son of Michael Inman, aforesaid.

Bapt. Oct. 3, *a.* 1658, in the old Church at P. B., marr. Aug. 11, *a.* 1678, at Burnsall, died Dec. 26, and was buried, Dec. 28, *a.* 1721, on the North side of the old Churchyard at P. B.

Will dated Dec. 1, *a.* 1721, and proved Jan. 2, *a.* 172$\frac{2}{3}$, in the Exch. Ct. of York; Bond (£500) dated Oct. 2, *a.* 1722.

It is probable that Robert Inman was born at Fellbeck or at North Pasture House, and that, before completing his twentieth year, he wedded a bride of not yet seventeen; for a few years after his marriage, he appears to have resided at or near Fellbeck. But, about six years after that event, he is described (*a.* 1684) as of Harefield, and occurs as the purchaser of an estate, wholly or partly, in Fellbeck; the Will of his father, however, seems to shew that he had been permitted to settle in a house in the township of Bewerley in or before *a.* 1690, and he occurs as of Bewerley, gent., in *a* 1692. In *a.* 1717, 1719, he is again described as of Harefield, so that it is likely that he left the township of Bewerley about the time of the marriage, *a.* 1715, of Christopher, his son and heir apparent, who occurs as of Bewerley, *a.* 1716 and onwards.

(*a.* 1662–1723).

Daughter of Christopher Lowson, of 'Parcival' Hall (Appletreewick), Gouthwaite (Stonebeck Down), Woodhouse (Appletreewick), and Bewerley, gentleman, by Elizabeth, daughter of 'Mr. George Demayne', of 'Parcivall' Hall.

Bapt. July 13, *a.* 1662, at Burnsall, married there Aug. 11, *a.* 1678, and was buried, July 2, *a.* 1723, in the old Church at Pateley Bridge, 'under the Seat in the South Isle', 'being the Front of the Family Loft .

Christopher Lowson is described as of 'Goughwitt' in the notice of his marriage (*a.* 166$\frac{0}{1}$); this may point to Gouthwaite Hall [Stonebeck Down], which is named in the Inventory of his goods. The (Inman) *Family Mem. Book* places his birth on Dec. 28, *a.* 1634, and he may have been baptised at Middlesmoor; he was apparently of kin to the Lowsons* of Bishop Monkton, see the *Curation* (*a.* 1676 or 1677) of Will. Lowson to said Christopher, described as of Parcivall Hall.

This last named place seems to represent the 'Persevells ferme' given by Peter Yorke (Will proved *a.* 1589) to his son Thomas for life; administration of the goods, which were beyond £10, of said Thos., described as of Percival Hall, was granted (under *a.* 1620) to his son, John Yorke of Gouthwaite. This last named John, *a.* 163$\frac{7}{8}$, left 'Parsivells farme', (?) or his right in it, to the

* S
No
on
p. 1

For a period of his life, Robert Inman should have been a prosperous man; in *a.* 1678, he married the daughter of the wealthy Christopher Lowson (who apparently left no sons), and, shortly afterwards, an estate (formerly Darnbrooke) at Bewerley was inherited. It is probable that, before or after his marriage, property at More Ing and Collo was settled by Michael Inman, and in Stonebeck (Up and ? Down) by Christopher Lowson; see *Wakef. Reg.*, L. 171, 513, O. 23, *a.* 171$\frac{0}{7}$, 1717, 1719. The deaths (*a.* 169$\frac{0}{1}$, 1695, 1695) of his father, father-in law, and mother should have left him opulent; that he made some display (livery, etc.) seems probable (from his Will). But he had five married daughters, and the estate was considerably reduced by their portions; the consequence almost certainly was that Christopher, his son, was in a position inferior to what his father had held. The policy of Robert Inman seems to have been to dispose of outlying property, as at Stonebeck (Up and ? Down), North Pasture House, and Fellbeck; see under the latter heading for the portions of four of his daughters. He may have been the Robt. Hinman, gentleman, mentioned by *Paver* as a Land Tax Commissioner for Yorkshire; he erected a seat in the old Church at Pateley Bridge.

then tenant, George Demaine (who is described as of 'Parcivall Hall' in *a.* 164$\frac{6}{7}$), and his heirs for ever, subject to a payment of £300; Christopher Lowson married the daughter of said George, and the latter's descendants, etc., seem to have sold it (*Feet of Fines*, *a.* 169$\frac{5}{8}$).

As Christopher Lowson had disposed of some of his lands before his death, his Will is perhaps not so enlightening as it otherwise might have been; he had establishments at Bewerley, Percival Hall, 'Steane', and Woodhouse, and a lease of the Wood End farm in Barden. His death and Will date *a.* 1695, and his purse and apparel were then valued at £500; this amount, perhaps, a clerical error for £50. He married, *a.* 1693, Elizabeth Inman, widow, the mother of his daughter's husband, and they lived in the township of Bewerley; possibly, to use the words of her great-grandson, Michael Inman (on another matter), this match 'had lucritave ends'. Christopher Lowson, (?) in trust for Sir Stephen Tempest, knt., took a mortgage of land, in Broughton, of Thos. Tempest, gent., and of Jane, his wife, *a.* 1667; he surrendered the premises in *a.* 168$\frac{5}{6}$ (*Tempest MSS.*).

He had four sons, and ten daughters; three of the sons, and five of the daughters, died within their age. The other five daughters were all married and portioned (*v.* under Bewerley and Fellbeck), and had issue; they were Mrs. Pyatt, Mrs. Horner, Mrs. Routh, Mrs. Richardson, and Mrs. Skaife (afterwards Mrs. Ross). In a deed

of *a.* 1717 (see *Hailstone MS.*, in 4. 28), there was a seal against the signature of Rob. Inman; it has been described as *a Chevron between three stags statant—crest on a crown, a stag statant or passant, the crown on a helmet.* There is also part of an armorial seal on the Will of Ro. Inman; it has two, and had three, [? roses] on a chevron, with [? an oval floral design] in the place where a crest might be expected.

His Will purports to give, devise, and bequeath to his son, Christopher, his heirs and assigns for ever, (*1*) all his messuages, lands, etc., in Bewerley, and (*2*) in Harefield and Peatfield (subject *etc.*; see below), with (*3*) all his other freehold, except the lands, etc., 'devised' to his daughters Penelope (Bewerley) and Jane (Fellbeck); also to give him (*4*) his gaits in Appletreewick pasture, with (*5*) his share of the royalties in Hebden, with (*6*) all his other lands, etc., except the lands 'devised' to said two daughters [Penelope, Jane], to hold to him, 'his heirs & assignes for ever Subject nevertheless to ye several charges legacies & devises hereafter mentioned & expressed'. He gives to his wife, Katherine, a life annuity 'to be paid out of my estate at Harefield & Peatfield', in case she does not insist on 'the thirds of all or any part of the freehold estate which I eith^r^ now am or have heretofore been possessd of'; finally, he gives 'All the rest of my personal estate not herein or hereby bequeathed ordered or disposed of' to his son, Christopher, whom he appoints sole executor. It would seem that he had admitted his son to some estate in property at Bewerley before his own death; the names of both appeared *re* the sale of land, etc., at West Cliffe in *a.* 1719, and both were returned as Free Tenants in the *Court Roll* (Bewerley) recording the Court Baron held Oct. 20, *a.* 1721.

To begin with Bewerley, it is likely that, on the death of his mother in *a.* 1695, Robert Inman would attain (*1*) to 'lands and tenements' there, freehold, or leasehold, or both, which his father had held, and (*2*) to freeholds (formerly Darnbrooke) which had been inherited; there was also (*3*) the residue of that demise which had been made to Christopher Lowson there, and from which £120 was to be paid. Next, take the *Feet of Fines* (7 Will. III., Hil., *a.* 169$\frac{5}{6}$); these, *apparently*, shew him as a purchaser, from Seth and Eliz. Dickinson, in this township, and as a seller in [? the parish of] Ripon. The former transaction was *perhaps* an addition to the estate from lands which had belonged to Chas. Darnbrooke, father of Eliz. Dickinson; the latter, *possibly*, a sale of lands, etc., in Bewerley township, formerly of George Demaine. Again, a copy from a Deed (*Wakefield Reg.*, C. 167) of *a.* 1710 appears to shew that Robert Inman had sold property in Bewerley; *Leng Lease, 10 acres, adjoining on the lands late (of) Robt. Inman, gentl., on the south, and on the lands of John Beckwith and Mary Beckwith on the north.* Further, he

had some interest in the estate of the said John (his second cousin, afterwards, Lt.-Col. Beckwith); see the copy from a Deed (*Wakef. Reg.*, D. 145), dated Apr. 11, *a.* 1711, which appears to have been a conveyance to Ro. Inman, perhaps by way of security, of all the lands, etc., of John Beckwith in Bewerley. A copy (see *W. Reg.*, Q. 259) from a Deed, dated June 22, *a.* 1721, names a yearly rent of £9. 12. 0, issuing and payable out of certain lands, etc., in Bewerley, late the estate of John Beckwith, deceased, gent., and now in the possession of Christopher Clerke, and Ro. Inman, now or late of Bewerley, gent., or one of them, etc.; the last named John Beckwith (the father of the Lt.-Col.) died in *a.* 1696. In *a.* 1738 (*W. Reg.*, MM. 43), Michael Inman had the closes called Stackwood*, Bridge End Carr, Little Carr, and Middle Carr, the three last being close to the Bridge at Pateley Bridge; in *a.* 1696, the Will of John Beckwith mentions a parcel of an estate called Bridge End Car, the little Car, the middle Car, Stackwood, and two Rathes, then assigned to his mother, Mrs. Grace Richardson [Inman], for the remainder of a term (if she so long live), and orders them to be sold on her death, or at the end of the term. It is probable then that the four closes, which Michael Inman had in *a.* 1738, had been acquired by his grandfather Robert from the representatives of John Beckwith; I have not found that the Bewerley estate of *a.* 1738 included any other lands from the same source. In *a.* 1719, Ro. Inman, and his son, sold a messuage at West Cliffe, with about 10 acres, for £112, subject to a yearly payment of 6/; it subsequently happened to return to Michael Inman. In *a.* 1721, Ro. Inman bequeathed to his daughter, Penelope, and to her husband, Anthony Routh, their executors, etc., the tenement, and appts., at Calfhall, which he had purchased of Will. Darnbrooke; in *a.* 1738, they were let at £20, and 10/, *p. a.*, and the property was then sold to Mrs. Man, the Rouths and Michael Inman being parties to the Indent. of Lease and Release (*W. Reg.*, LL. 365, 366). Apparently, the Will of Ro. Inman would shew that the interest of the Rouths in Calfhall was leasehold; nevertheless, Anth. Routh is described as a freeholder in the *Bewerley Court Rolls*, and the property conveyed to Mrs. Man in *a.* 1738 would *seem* to have been a freehold one.

See nes 6 p 8 on . lviii.

At and near FELLBECK there appear to have been several estates; see the *Fountains Calls*, *a.* 1703–1709, 1710–1719, etc., etc. In the *Call* for *a.* 1703 1709 (Box 6, Parc. 39), under *Felbeck*, *Bollershaw*, and *North Pasture*, are returned Henry Pyatt, *iure ux.*, and John Horner, *iure ux.*; these were sons-in-law of Ro. Inman. I am indebted to the author of *Nidderdale* for an extract from a *Swarcliffe Hall MS.*; it is given from a *Rental* of the Yorkshire estate of Mr. Braithwaite Otway, and dates *a.* 1711. North Pasture: Mr. John Horner and Mr. Pyott [? Tyott in *MS.*] per Mr. Inman, estate on ye long Leas, yearly rent, 15/; Widd.

Pullaine on ye long Leas, ye yearly rent is 15/. Henry Pyatt made his Will Oct. 1, and was buried on Oct. 4, *a.* 1713; it purports to give and confirm to Mary, his wife, for life, 'all that moity of whatever my premisses at Northpasture', and, after her death, to his 'little son John Pyat', his heirs (*sic*), etc. Alderman John Horner made his Will Jan. 30, and was buried Feb., *a.* 175⁹⁄₁; he bequeaths all his right, title, and interest of, in, and to the lands and tenements which he has at North Pasture, and Collahill, to his eldest son John, his executors, etc. In the *Fountains Call* (Box 6, Parc. 43) for *a.* 1763-1767, under *Felbeck* or a mixed heading), Alderman John Terry of Ripon (with Matt. Beecroft under Mr. Terry) replaces John Horner of Ripon, gent.; the latter had ordered all his real estate, lands, and tenements to be sold, and his Will was proved by 'John Terry, the Brother in Law' on Apr. 25, *a.* 1763. In *a.* 1773, John Pyatt, gent., grandson of the Henry named above, *assigned* his interest (an undivided fourth part) in North Pasture House and 'Collow Hill' to John Hutchinson, which latter, by an Indent. of Release (*a.* 1774), conveyed the undivided half of the premises to Sir Fletcher Norton; in the same year (1774), Alderman John Terry *assigned* the Horner interest (an undivided half) to said Norton. It would appear that Robert Inman of Bouthwaite, gent., he who died in *a* 1662, had taken a lease, it may be a very long one, of an estate at North Pasture House, probably not later than *a.* 1654, and that his grandson, Robert, who died in *a.* 1721, was in possession of the remainder of the term granted to his grandfather, or, at any rate, himself held on a lease; this second Robert resided at Harefield and Bewerley, from which North Pasture House was some distance. His estate there seems to have furnished marriage portions for his two eldest surviving daughters: of course, it may not have *exactly* corresponded with the holding there of his grandfather, Robert, some fifty years earlier. It has been *assumed* that the Inmans never had the freehold of the North Pasture House estate, and that, therefore, the portions of these daughters were *only* interests in land, etc.; the Assignments (*a.* 1773, 1774) by John Pyatt and Alderman Terry seem to shew how the remainder of a term for three parts of the estate was sold, the presumption being that John Hutchinson was in possession of the years for the other part (formerly of the Pyatts) in *a.* 1774, the whole property, from a measurement perhaps made about this time, being returned as 109 acres, 2 roods, 13 perches. The House is in the detached part of Sawley township, but the estate was then in the townships of Hartwith and Sawley; three parts of it were held by descendants and connections of Robert Inman, of Bewerley, up to *a.* 1773 and *a.* 1774, see *Wakef. Reg.* (BQ. 680, BU. 72, BX. 159). Collo Hill, which then pertained to it, was in Brimham, in the township of Hartwith, but there was a Collo in Low

Bishopside; it has not appeared whether Collo Hill belonged to North Pasture House in the time of the Robert Inman who died in *a.* 1662, but that seems likely. 'My lands called Collo' are mentioned in the Will, dated *a.* 157¾, of Wilfrid Pullen of North Pasture House, and the Collo, in Low Bishopside, is named in *a.* 1740 (*Wakef. Reg.*, OO. 19); Coloo is valued £1. 9. 2 by the year) separately from North Pasture House in the Fountains *Valor* of *a.* 1535. In *a.* 1714, Ro. Inman sold an estate at Fellbeck for £331 (*W. Reg.*, H. 462); he excepted therefrom a close, called Lister ffarbank, then occupied by Thos. Kirkby of Fellbeck. In *a.* 1717, he conveyed, along with his wife and his son and heir apparent, to his daughter 'Abigal', and to her husband, Ric. Skaife, to uses, by way of marriage settlement, More Ing, and Collo in Low Bishopside; both, *ni fallor*, were *within the Monastery of Fountains*, and the former is subsequently described as a messuage, etc., and four closes estimated at 27 acres, surrounded by Bishopside Common. In *a.* 1740, they were conveyed to uses, to secure a loan of £150, with interest, and also £140 payable, without interest, within forty days after the death of Abigail Ross', and seem to have been sold in *a.* 1742; on these places, see *Wakef. Reg.*, L. 513, OO. 19, PP. 182, QQ. 97, 186, 189. It has not been proved that they were at or near Fellbeck; nevertheless 'Mr. John Ross', the second husband of Abigail Inman, occurs under *Felbeck, Bollershaw*, and *North Pasture* in the *Calls* assigned to *a.* 1724–1734, 1735–1749 (*Studl. MSS.*, in 6. 39 and 6. 43), having apparently been admitted in *a.* 1734. A *Bishopside Court Roll*, under *a.* 1761, records that Ro. Inman, Oct. 10, *a.* 1721, surrendered a messuage called Sheppard Land, and lands and appts. lying at Collar Stoops, to the use of John Richardson, gent., and Jane, his wife, for life, and then to their issue in tail; this Jane was his daughter, and that this was part of her portion is clear from his Will. The Rolls refer to the purchase under *a.* 1684, and to the sale by Christopher Richardson [late surgeon of the Hussar frigate] under *a.* 1764; the property is also described as 'Shepperd Land at Collar Stoops in Felbeck in Low Bishopside'. It is not clear that the portion in land of Jane Richardson was all in the Manor of Bishopside, for 'Mr. John Richardson' appears under *Felbeck, Bollershaw, and North Pasture* in the *Fountains Calls* dated *a.* 1724–1734, 1735–1749 (*Studl. MSS.*, in 6. 39 and 6. 43); Collar Stoop is close to North Pasture House.

The (*A*) copies [from Deeds] at *Wakefield Reg.*, the (*B*) *Feet of Fines*, the (*C*) *Appletreewick Court Rolls*, a (*D*) *Hailstone MS.*, a (*E*) *Close Roll* for 4 George I., and the *Wills* (*F*) of Christopher Lowson, and (*G*) of Ro. Inman, shew that the latter had land and interests in land in divers places; the following notices have occurred.

a. 1695. Gift to him of land, and interest in land, in Appletree-

wick, Stonebeck Up (and ? elsewhere), subject to payment of £400 thereout. *F.*

a. 169$\frac{5}{6}$. Conveyance of property in Beamsley, Nesfield, and Sigsworth (par. Kirkby Malzeard); *literally*, a conveyance of some real estate to him and his heirs. *B.*

a. 169$\frac{5}{6}$. Sale by him, his wife, and others of lands, etc , in Parcivall and Appletreewick [the house, Percival Hall, is in A. township]. *B.*

a. 1699, 1717. Dealings *re* the Manor of Temple Douskarr, in the North Riding, the encumbered property of his wife's brother-in-law ; his interest seems to have been for a loan of £200, advanced *c. a.* 1699, and repaid in *a.* 1717. He had endorsed one Deed, *Brother Atkinson's security to mee concerning the £200* ; he also acted on behalf of his wife's sister in *a.* 1690. *D. E.*

a. 170$\frac{8}{9}$. His sale, as it seems, of property in Skirethornes and Threshfield, par. Linton. *A.*

a. 171$\frac{9}{7}$. Sale by him, his wife, and son of property in Stean [? in Stonebeck Down] for £64 ; entailed by Christopher Lowson, as it seems. *A.*

a. 1719. Sale by him, his wife, and son of property in Stonebeck Up ; entailed by Christopher Lowson, as it seems. *A.*

a. 1720–1721. His free tenancy in Appletreewick ; he names his gates [gaits] in the pasture there, and his share of the royalties in Hebden. The indefinite notices in his Will of all his *other* freehold, and all his *other* lands, etc. ; he names Bewerley, Harefield, Appletreewick, Hebden (share of the royalties in), and mentions an estate [some or all of which was at Fellbeck]. *C. G.*

Robert Inman had lands, etc., within the Manor of BISHOPSIDE, in addition to the estate, wholly or partly there, which has been noticed under Fellbeck ; see the *Bishopside Court Rolls*, at *a.* 1701, 1710, 1711, 1712, 1716, 1722. Under *a.* 1710, 1711, 1712, he seems to convey small quantities of land ; most, or all of them, apparently, were in or near Pateley Bridge. At *a.* 1701, he has a mortgage ; at *a.* 1710, houses and land, etc., in High and Low Bishopside, are conveyed to him, and, at *a.* 1716, Intack Close in Bishopside. He seems to have held the latter, and part of the conveyance of *a.* 1710, at his death ; the inquisition thereon (under *a.* 1722) records that he was seised of a messuage, and appts., in High and Low Bishopside, of a barn, Walker Wife *als.* Baile Close, Wood Close, and Intack Close, with appts.

On May 26, *a.* 1719, a settlement of lands was made by Ro. Inman, prior to, and with regard to, his son's marriage to Mary Whitfield, widow ; *possibly*, this included HAREFIELD, that freehold estate which had been held before the death (*a.* 169$\frac{9}{1}$) of Michael Inman, and which was in the township, but *not* in the Manor of Bishopside.

CHRISTOPHER INMAN = ABIGAIL WHALEY

(*a.* 1693–1737).

Of Bewerley, and Harefield, gentleman, and son of Robert Inman, aforesaid.

Bapt. July 26, *a.* 1693, in the old Church at P. B., marr. Aug. 28 (Bond, Aug. 22), *a.* 1715, at Giggleswick, marr. Aug. 27, *a.* 1719, at Hampsthwaite, died July 22, and was buried July 24, *a.* 1737, in the old Church at P. B., beside his first Wife, 'under the Seat in the South Isle', and 'in front of the Family Loft'.

Will dated Oct. 11, *a.* 1735, and proved in the Exch. Ct. of York, Aug. 22, *a.* 1737; Bond (£460), dated Aug. 22. *a.* 1737, and Inventory, July 30, *a.* 1737.

See Note F in p. xxii.

His father, Robert, left him some gates [gaits] in APPLETREEWICK Pasture, and a share of the royalties in HEBDEN; these are not mentioned in the Will of Christopher Inman, and when (*a.* 1735) he made it, he, apparently, had no property in either place. He occurs as a free tenant, *a.* 1723-1726, in the *Appletreewick Court Rolls*; there is a gap in the series of these Rolls after *a.* 1726, and, on their resumption, the Inmans of Bewerley do not, *ni fallor*, occur.

With regard to property at or near FELLBECK, it does not absolutely appear whether he succeeded to any; in a *Studley MS.* (in 4. 26), there are the so-called *Extracts from Court Rolls as to Felbeck and Bollershaw Grange.* Amongst these is a notice from an Estreat Roll, seemingly dated *a.*

(*a.* –1716).

Daughter of Thos. Whaley, of Winterburn (Flasby with Winterburn), gentleman, by Lydia, daughter of Benjamin Ferrand, of Harden (Bingley).

Marr. Aug. 28 (Bond, Aug. 22), *a.* 1715, at Giggleswick, died Oct. 1, and was buried Oct. 4, *a.* 1716, in the old Church at P. B., 'under the Seat in the South Isle', 'and in front of the Family Loft'.

The name would appear to derive from a place-name; Whalley, in Lancashire, is not far from Blackburn. Thomas Whaley was the grandson of Thos. Whalley,* of Shearebanck in Blackburn, co. Lancs., yeoman, whose Will dates *a.* 1647; the former was the Thos. Whaley, on whose land Winterburn Chapel was erected. His Will dates *a.* 1715, and he died in that or the next year; he leaves to his daughter, Abigail Inman, £300, or so much of it as should be unpaid at the time of his death, provided she, or any child of hers, be then living. Abigail Inman survived her father by a few months, leaving a son, Michael; her marriage portion would seem to have been £300. Her brother, Samuel Whaley, subsequently left very considerable property to his nephew, Michael; the former is the 'Cosin Sam Whaley', named, *a.* 1730, in a letter from Ric. Richardson, of North Bierley, to his son.

1724–1734; it states that Christopher Inman was amerced 6*d.*, for not doing suit and service, although lawfully summoned. These extracts do not appear to have been taken earlier than the end of the 18th c., and the above reference to Christopher Inman was presumably included on account of the occurrence of his name under a local heading, and it *may* be that Harefield was sometimes taken under *Felbeck, etc.*; at any rate, it is most unlikely that he had any freeholds at Fellbeck on Oct. 11, *a.* 1735, when he made his Will.

With reference to the Manor of Bishopside, he was admitted as heir to the lands, etc., of which his father died seised; see the *Court Rolls* under *a.* 1722, for this, and under *a.* 1724, 1771, for other references. Under *a.* 1724, he sells, or sells and disposes of his interest in, Bayle Close, in High Bishopside, Scarr Intack Close, in Low Bishopside, and all or part of Townend House in Pateley Bridge; in his Will, *a.* 1735, he refers to his copyhold lands, lying at Pateley Bridge and High Bishopside. Now, in *a.* 1771, it was presented that he died seised in fee, by copy of Court Roll, of a barn at Pateley Bridge, and several closes called Wood Close, Nooking or Noblesworth Garth, Pitt Garth, Mill Ealand, and Lower [? Sower] Ing; Michael Inman surrendered [sold, *ni fallor*] all, or nearly all, of this property in *a.* 1771–1772, and, surprising as it may seem,

= MARY WHITFIELD

(*c. a.* 1687–1758).

Daughter of Robert Wood, of Hartwith (Kirkby Malzeard), gentleman, by Isabel, daughter of — Browne (? of Thornbrough, par. West Tanfield); widow of William Whitfield, of Westside Houses (Kirkby Malhamdale), yeoman.

Bapt. Jan. 18, *a.* 168$\frac{6}{7}$, or 168$\frac{7}{8}$, at Kirkby Malzeard, marr. *a.* 1711 or 171$\frac{1}{2}$, Sept. to Jan., at Kirkby Malzeard, marr. Aug. 27, *a.* 1719, at Hampsthwaite, died Nov. 17, and was buried Nov. 19, *a.* 1758, on the North side of the old Churchyard at Pateley Bridge, beside her father-in-law, Robert Inman.

Robert Wood was perhaps the son (bapt. *a.* 1654) of Robert Wood of Winsley, and one or other of them seems to be returned under Hartwith *cum* Winsley in *a.* 1672, Robert Wood (the father of Mary Whitfield) being noted for 4 Hearths, under Hartwith, in 26 Car. II. (*Hearth Tax Rolls*); by his Will, dated or proved *a.* 1702, he leaves £400 to his daughter Mary, when twenty-one. All or part of this fortune would presumably be received by Will. Whitfield, the first husband; he died *a.* 1717, his Will bearing date Feb. 4, *a.* 171$\frac{6}{7}$.

He left, to his wife, (*1*) property in the parishes of Giggleswick and Kirkby Malhamdale; this appears to have been freehold, and is specified, at some length, in copies from two Deeds (*Wakef. Reg.*, see AF.

an old memorandum, apparently derived from a contemporary source, shews that, *c. a.* 1771, 'Pately' was estimated at £2000, or, less probably, that it realised that amount in *a.* 1771–1772 (*Le Page MS.*).

Turning to HAREFIELD, that estate was *possibly* settled, May 26, *a.* 1719 (*v. Yorke MS.*; *Wakef. Reg.*, T. 304), so that, in due time, it might come to the issue of the marriage (Aug. 27, *a.* 1719) of Christopher Inman and Mary Whitfield, widow; the settlement of lands is not particularised, but Charles, the son of said Christopher and Mary, succeeded to that place, at twenty-one, independently of his mother. The latter, on her side, brought property in the parishes of Giggleswick and Kirkby Malhamdale, which was apparently placed in the hands of Trustees, Aug. 8, or 18, *a.* 1719 (*Yorke MS.*; *Wakef. Reg.*, T. 304), and was subsequently sold by herself, and her son, Charles; Christopher Inman does not name it in his Will. On Nov. 15 or 16, *a.* 1726, the latter seems to have sold some 5 acres of land in Low Bishopside, which *possibly* then belonged to, or which might have been near to, Harefield, reserving a rent of 5/ *p. a.*, and the right to search for minerals; see *Wakef. Reg.*, DH. 376.

With reference to BEWERLEY, the *Wakef. Reg.* (AA. 550, May 24, *a.* 1729) only records one transaction between the deaths of Robert and Christopher Inman; this Indenture of Release, between Christopher Inman and Will. Collyer, of Bewerley, yeoman, was concerning four

53, AI. 451). He also left her (*2*) his unrun years in a tenement at Deer Ing (Laverton), with lands, etc., he having bought leaseholds from her brother in *a.* 1714 (*Wakef. Reg.*, G. 399) for the sum of £190 (for remainders of terms of 1300 and 1000 years); she apparently sold all or part of her unspent years by a Deed, dating Apr. 10, *a.* 1718 (*Wakef. Reg.*, see M. 198). He also left her (*3*) an estate at Westside Houses for twenty years, she to pay certain annuities, and to discharge bonds for £150 and £70 thereout; she was, however, only to have this tenure if the testator's brother-in-law declined to fulfil a certain condition.

In *a.* 1719, very shortly before her second marriage, she seemingly conveyed her Craven property to Trustees, to uses, Christopher Inman being a party thereto; in *a.* 1751, or, much more probably, in 1754 (*Wakef. Reg.*, AF. 53, AI. 451), she, and her son Charles, sold it. It may be noted that, in *a.* 1751, there were two Deeds, of even date, one about the Craven freeholds, and the other about Harefield; the explanation seems to be that Mary Whitfield-Inman had a life estate in the former, and that her son, Charles, raised money on the Craven property, and secured her an annuity, by permitting part of the estate at Harefield to be assigned to her.

closes of arable meadow and pasture with a barn [the premises, as it would seem, being] commonly called Calf Haw, said closes containing 10 days' mowing. Perhaps it was a sale of land; at any rate, Calf Haw does not occur again by name in the Inman property at Bewerley.

Probably, from a legal point of view, Christopher Inman had not even a temporary interest in his wife's freehold estate, and it may be that he had less land in *a.* 1737 than in *a.* 1721; if this was so, it does not follow that what he left was less valuable than what he had in *a.* 1721. Perhaps he may be said to have somewhat concentrated his estate; it is fairly clear that he did not die seised of lands in Appletreewick, or Fellbeck. Apparently, however, the property in the Manor of Bishopside was partly of his acquisition; the estate there, in or in and about Pateley Bridge, seems to have been of considerable value *c. a.* 1771.

His Will notices 'my' lands, etc., at (*1*) Bewerley, and (*2*) Harefield, and (*3*) 'my' copyholds at Pateley Bridge and High Bishopside; perhaps, he then had no freeholds elsewhere than in the township of Bewerley, and at Harefield. He does not specify any leaseholds, the 'gifts' of lands (other than copyhold) to either of his sons being to him, his heirs and assigns, for ever; the residuary personal estate is given to his son Michael, who would therefore have succeeded to remainders of terms of years, supposing such interests existed when the testator died. He left Bewerley to his elder son, Michael (subject to a small annuity*, etc., to his own wife, whilst a widow, in lieu of dower), and also his copyholds, subject to a payment of £200, at twenty-one, to his son, Charles; to the latter he left Harefield, *possibly* thereby merely confirming the settlement of *a.* 1719. That estate was, *a.* 1737, valued at £23 *p. a.* in the *Inventory* of the effects left to Chas. Inman by his father; the other item was the £200 charged on the copyholds, and the amount of the *Tuition Bond* (Aug. 22, *a.* 1737) was £1200. The ante-nuptial settlement had probably retained to Mary, the mother of Charles Inman, a life estate in her own Craven property: apparently, it barred her from dower, and secured to her a mere nominal annuity, during widowhood only, charged on all or part of the estate at Bewerley. There is a long Inventory of the goods, etc., of Christopher Inman; it helps to prove, beyond reasonable doubt, that he lived in the so-called Tudor House at Bewerley. It has been stated that there was a volume of Sermons on the Lord's Prayer, existing in *a.* 1861, in which was the name of Christopher Inman; certain it is that he erected a Gallery, at his own charge, in the South part of the old Church at Pateley Bridge (see *Memoranda* in the *P. B. Par. Reg.*).

Christopher Inman had five sons, one, Michael, by his first, and four by his second wife; three of the sons died young, leaving the said Michael and Charles, both of whom survived their father. Michael Inman, who

* Al
read
sect
by t
Sett
mer
a. 1
as i
see

appears to have been apprenticed at Thirsk, had attained his majority a few days before his father's death; the younger son, Charles, had entered into his 13th year in the May preceding that event. There is an armorial seal on the Will of Christopher Inman, *possibly*, 3 roses on a chevron, but of this I cannot speak with the least confidence; very sure it is that the seal was not from the same matrix as the seal on the Will of Robt. Inman, his father. In a certain sense, Christopher Inman was the last of his line; he left two sons, it is true, but neither of them permanently continued in the manner of life of his paternal forefathers.

To his wife, Mary Inman, he left rooms at his dwelling-house at Bewerley, during widowhood, and there she seems to have died; she outlived him some twenty-one years, and great changes she must have seen. After her husband's death, part of the so-called Tudor House appears to have been let to a tenant; then came Michael Inman's disaster at Kingston-on-Hull, and the sale of the Bewerley property in *a.* 1752. But her monetary interest in it would have been secured, very likely by the Settlement of *a.* 1719, and, at least, by her husband's Will, and she, apparently, survived beyond the time when Michael and Deborah Inman settled at Bewerley; at any rate, she died before the former was again established as a considerable landowner in the township.

Michael Inman
(a. 1716–1784)

7th Generation
Deborah Bayles
(a. 1719 or 1720–1782)

MICHAEL INMAN = **DEBORAH BAYLES**

a. 1716–1784).

Of Kingston-on-Hull, merchant, and, afterwards, of Bewerley, Esquire, and son of Christopher Inman, aforesaid.

Born July 14, and bapt. July 15, *a.* 1716, in the old Church at P. B., marr. Aug. 12 (Bond, Aug. 9) at Drypool, *a.* 1746, died Feb. 12, and was buried Feb. 14, *a.* 1784, in or near the South Chancel, in the old Parish Church of Doncaster. Memorial Inscr. on a stone, formerly in the old Church; copy thereof in a printed book on Doncaster.

Will dated Nov. 28, *a.* 1783, and proved March 12, *a.* 1784.

(*a.* 1719 or 1720–1782).

Daughter of Christopher Bayles, of Kingston-on-Hull, merchant, and also of Laxton (par. Howden), by his first wife, Elizabeth, daughter of John Wastell, of Ainderby Steeple, Esquire.

Born *a.* 1719 or 1720, marr. Aug. 12 (Bond, Aug. 9) at Drypool, *a.* 1746, died March 30, *a.* 1782, and was buried in the Churchyard at Kirklington; Memorial Inscription there.

Christopher Bayles, the son of Christopher Bayles, of Selby, gent., may have been the grandson of Christopher Bayles of Bubwith,

Christopher Inman, who married a second time, appears to have decided to give his son (by his first wife) a business education, and to have apprenticed him at Thirsk; unfortunately for himself, Michael Inman became a merchant at Kingston-on-Hull, and he seems to have let part of the capital messuage at Bewerley shortly after his father's death. In *a.* 1737, he succeeded to Bewerley, and to the copyholds in the Manor of Bishopside; he appears to have raised money on the former in *a.* 1738, see *Wakef. Reg.* (MM. 43, Oct. 5 and 6), *Mich. Inman* [the nephew] *to Sam. Whaley* [the uncle]. Indeed, the transaction might be regarded as a sale from the notice (*Wakef. Reg.*, MM. 80) of a deed, dating Oct. 7, *a.* 1738, which referred to all other the lands, etc., the estate late of Michael Inman, gent., and lately purchased by Samuel Whaley, situate in Bewerley; the 'sale', however, seems to have been made a conditional one (*Wakef. Reg.*, MM. 95. Oct. 10, *a.* 1738, said Whaley to said Inman, Bewerley, Indenture of Defeasance). There is another reference to the estate (*Wakef. Reg.*, TT. 166) in *a.* 1744; perhaps Michael Inman took up more money on Bewerley at this time, and it becomes evident that he had leaseholds there in this year.

In June, *a.* 1749, he apparently placed all or portion of his lands, etc., in Bewerley, in the hands of Trustees for his creditors; see *Wakef. Reg.*, AB. 491. The creditors include merchants, mariners, a shipwright, and a sailmaker; amongst the former is Charles Inman [then of Lancaster, and half-brother of said Michael]. There are merchants at Amsterdam and Rotterdam; two of Michael Inman's uncles, Ferrand and Samuel Whaley, had been merchants at the latter place, and it seems likely that he had an interest in shipping, and traded with Holland. In *a.* 1752, in con-

(*continued on p.*

near Selby; the latter is described as gent. in his Marriage Bond, which dates *a.* 1662. John Wastell was the grandson of another John Wastell, 'ye eminent one', of Scorton (Catterick): the latter was a Master in Chancery, and a Colonel in the service of the Parliament. Deborah Bayles was unmarried at the time (May 24, *a.* 1744) her father made his Will: he left her £800, payable one year after his death, with interest.

Her brother, Christopher Bayles, of Laxton, Esq., made his Will within five months from her death, and died shortly afterwards; he was apparently lord of the Manor of Laxton and a man of some wealth. In these times, Michael Inman and his sons were in narrow circumstances, but Christopher Bayles did not choose, in any degree, to recognise the claims of his sister's children; all the landed estates named in his Will seem to have gone, sooner or later, to his bastard daughter by Mary Leek *alias* Aldham, 'my servant who now resideth with me'.

Charles Inman
(a 1725–1767)

7th Generation
Susanna Casson
(a. –1752)

CHARLES INMAN = SUSANNA CASSON

(*a.* 1725–1767).

Of Lancaster, merchant, and son of Christopher Inman, aforesaid.

Born May 29, *a.* 1725, bapt. May 31, *a.* 1725, by the Reverend Thos. Furnis, in the old Church at Pateley Bridge, marr. at , marr. Oct. 23 (Bond, Oct. 21), *a.* 1755, at the Church of Saint Mary-le-Bow, Durham, died Aug. 14, *a.* 1767, at Jamaica; Memorial Inscription in the Church of S. Andrew, Kingston, there.

Tuition Bond, £1200; dated Aug. 22, *a.* 1737. Will dated May 14, *a.* 1760, Codicil dated Sept. 29, *a.* 1764; they passed the Seal of the Prerogative Court of York on March 18, *a.* 1768, and administration (with Will and Codicil annexed) was granted to Mary Inman, the widow (Bond, £10,000).

Charles Inman is, *ni fallor*, the ancestor of all the living male Inmans descended in the male line from that Michael Inman who died in *a.* 169$\frac{0}{1}$; in a sense, he may be regarded as the second founder of the family. He had turned twelve a little before his father's death (July, *a.* 1737), and, in the next month, his mother obtained his Tuition; at twenty-one, he was to receive Harefield, valued (*a.* 1737) at £23 *p. a.*, any overplus of income therefrom (*a.* 1737–1746), after allowance made for education and maintenance, and £200 from copyholds at Pateley Bridge and High Bishopside. Besides the above,

(*a.* –1752).

Daughter of John Casson, of Lancaster, gentleman.

Buried Apr. 5, *a.* 1752, at Lancaster (*Register* of the Church of S. Mary, Lancaster).

John Casson of Lancaster was buried Jan. 18, *a.* 1753, and his Will, dating Apr. 15, *a.* 1752, was proved Jan. 30, *a.* 1753; he had been an Alderman, and the name, John Casson, occurs in the List of Lancaster Mayors (*a.* 1730–1731, *a.* 1741–1742). He appears to have been worth £1700, or more, at the time of his death; he names his wife Mary, who may or may not have been the mother of Susanna Casson. He had six daughters, two of whom, apparently, were dead in *a.* 1752; one, at any rate, of the four survivors was then unmarried. His Will shews he had given £150 to each of five daughters; this then, presumably, was the marriage portion of Susanna Casson. However, Charles Inman obtained a further sum of £250, or thereabouts, for his daughter Susanna, the only, or only surviving, child, which he had by his first wife; this Susanna Inman became the wife of John Swainson, of Preston, and she died in *a.* 1822. There is a likeness of her; Memorial Inscription at Saint Michael's-on-Wyre.

= MARY BOWLBY

(*a.* 1727–1783).

Daughter of Thos. Bowlby, of

(*continued on p. xli*)

junction, apparently, with the Trustees for the creditors, he sold all his freeholds and leaseholds, in Bewerley, to his uncle, Samuel Whaley, Deborah, the wife of Michael Inman, being a party to the sale [of the freeholds, *ni fallor*] ; see *Wakef. Reg.*, AH. 55, BC. 177, *Feet of Fines* (26 George II., Hil., *a.* 1753), and also the *Fountains Call Book* (*re a.* 1756), which has 'sold to one Whaley'. In or before *a.* 1752, he seems to have disposed to his said uncle of his copyholds in the Manor of Bishopside ; see the *Court Rolls* under *a.* 1752, 1771. Thus he appears to have parted with all his estate in lands by *a.* 1752 ; he is then described as of Kingston-on-Hull, merchant. Nevertheless, he returned to Bewerley in or before *a.* 1758, and is styled as of that place, gent., in a copy from a deed, dated *a.* 1760 ; presumably, there was some arrangement between the uncle and nephew. The latter's position, at this time, may not really have been so indifferent a one as it might seem to be ; the Will of his half-brother, Charles, made in this (1760) year, rather favours this supposition. The latter, in the event of a certain contingency (which did not happen), makes his Godson and nephew, the younger son of his half-brother, his principal beneficiary ; perhaps he would also have named the elder son, had he thought that he was likely to be unprovided for.

In *a.* 1763 or 1764, Samuel Whaley, the aforesaid uncle, died, and, by his Will, dated *a.* 1754, left to his nephew, Michael Inman, (*1*) all his copyholds, with appurtenances, situate at Bishopside, near Pateley Bridge, in the Manor of Thornton with Bishopside, now or late in the possession of James Scott and Will. Wood ; these correspond, exactly or nearly, with the copyholds of which Christopher Inman died seised (*v. Court Rolls* under *a.* 1752, 1758, 1771). His Will purports to give, to said nephew, (*2*) all his other messuages, lands, etc., at Bewerley and Pateley Bridge, whether copyhold, freehold, or leasehold, (*2*), or (*1*) and (*2*), being charged with the payment of £900 and interest ; Michael Inman perhaps met the above by raising £1000, all or part of the security being freeholds at Bewerley, from George Haughton of York, in *a.* 1765, and was, at any rate, indebted to him, for that sum, in *a.* 1771 (*Wakef. Reg.*, BC. 177, BD. 89, both *a.* 1765 ; *Le Page MS.*), and *seems* to have assigned all or portion of his leaseholds in Bewerley to said George in *a.* 1765 (*u. s.*, BC. 177, BR. 262), *possibly* with proviso for redemption.

In *a.* 1764, Michael Inman *apparently* owned much more freehold property in the township of Bewerley than his father or grandfather had died seised of there, or than had been held there by his Inman great-grandparents ; it is not certain that his great-grandfather, Michael, had any freeholds in this township, except the lands of the Darnbrooke *inheritance*, which he held *iure ux.*, but it is quite unlikely that the latter, or the latter *plus* the freeholds (if any) in Bewerley of Michael, the great-grandfather, were at all equivalent in acreage to the lands of this description

(*continued on p. xl*

there can be little doubt that the marriage settlement of *a.* 1719 would have secured to him, in due time, the estate of his mother in the parishes of Giggleswick and Kirkby Malhamdale; hence, at twenty-one, he had (for a younger son) a moderate present fortune, with prospect of increase.

His half-brother, Michael, is described as a merchant in *a.* 1740, and it is *possible* that he took him as an apprentice; this, however, is by no means certain. Nor is it clear why Charles Inman went to Lancaster, of which place he was admitted a Freeman during the Mayoralty (*a.* 1746-1747) of Jas. Holmes, being then described as of Lancaster, merchant; he had a second cousin there, Thomas Preston by name.

This Thomas, a great-grandson of Christopher Lowson, of Parcivall Hall, was the son of another Thos. Preston, whose lands lay in the parishes of Burnsall, Linton, Gargrave, and Skipton; the latter Thos. is described as of Appletreewick, gent., and may be that Thomas who is related to have haunted the Low Hall there. Returning to his son, Thomas of Lancaster, I find that he made his Will and died in, or about, *a.* 1746, leaving his friend, Charles Inman of Lancaster, merchant [then under twenty-two], one of the Trustees of his Will; theoretically, then, the Testator had been in a position to judge of the integrity and capacity of his kinsman. Thos. Preston, described as of Lancaster, North Bailey, in the city of Durham, gentleman, by Mary (of South Bailey, in the city of Durham), daughter of . . . Burrell.

Born *a.* 1727, married at the Church of Saint Mary-le-Bow, Durham, Oct. 23 (Bond, Oct. 21), *a.* 1755, died Dec. 23, *a.* 1783, and was buried in the Cathedral Cemetery at Durham; Memorial Inscription there.

'The late Lord Darcy married Mrs. Garth whose Maiden Name was Burrell: her Ladyship was own Sister to the late Mrs. Bowlby at Durham, and Aunt to Mrs. Inman, and the late Dr. Bowlby at Richmond . . .' This comes from a *Hailstone MS.* (in 4. 29), with a note 'Croft. April 20th 1819'; the item is almost certainly from (or derived from) Elizabeth, the daughter of Charles and Mary Inman. I am, at present, unable to explain 'the late Lord Darcy', but am informed that Lady Darcy was the daughter of Mr. Burrell; Jonathan Garth, of Durham, gent., was a surety to the *Bond* (Feb. 1, *a.* 1719, that is, $17\frac{19}{20}$) *re* the marriage of Thos. Bowlby and Mary Burrell (see above).

Richard Bowlby was a merchant at Stockton-on-Tees, and Mayor of that place in *a.* 1707; his Will dates *a.* $170\frac{8}{9}$, and he was dead in *a.* 1710. His younger sons' portions were to be £1500 each; he names his lands, etc., in the counties of Durham and York, or elsewhere. His eldest son, Thos. Bowlby, made his Will in *a.* 1730, and died in the same

(*continued on p. xliii*)

owned by Michael, the great-grandson, in this township in *a.* 1764. The latter had there not only (*a*) the acres he had sold in *a.* 1752, but also (*b*) other valuable property which his uncle Whaley had purchased, much of which seems never to have been held by the Inmans before; he had leaseholds in *a.* 1764, *perhaps* the same lands as those held by him, in *a.* 1744, by this tenure, regained to him by the Will of his uncle. The sale to Sam. Whaley in *a.* 1752 was both of freehold and leasehold property in Bewerley; whether Michael Inman had succeeded to the latter as part of the personal estate of Christopher, his father, or whether he acquired it in *a.* 1737-1744, or partly one and partly the other, is unknown to the present writer. Now the former loss of his estates appears to be compensated; now was he of mature age, and experienced by previous misfortune. Unhappily for the Bewerley family, Michael Inman's first cousin, the wife of Josias Morley, Esq., of Giggleswick, died in *a.* 1768 or 1769; by her Will, dated March 26, *a.* 1768, she left, on the death of her husband [*ob. a.* 1783], her lands, etc., in Carleton, Bingley, Keighley, Kildwick, and Barnoldswick, to Michael Inman's 'eldest' son and, if he died under twenty-one, and without lawful issue, then to *etc.*), subject to the payment of £1000 (on Carleton only, as it *seems*) to such person or persons as said husband should by Will appoint.

This estate in expectancy had disastrous consequences; the son (who himself says that he had been educated for the army) had been apprenticed at Halifax *c. a.* 1765, and was set up in business in *a.* 1769 or 1770, probably about the time he attained his age, and certainly before he was twenty-two. The father advanced him money, but the son 'made a stop' in business in May, *a.* 1771: his failure was one of the causes of the downfall of the family. All, or most, of the copyholds in the Manor of Bishopside were surrendered (*sold, ni fallor*) in *a.* 1771 and 1772; see the *Court Rolls.* Part of the estate at Bewerley was conveyed on trust for better securing money upon Bonds, *etc.*, in *a.* 1771, and more money was perhaps raised in *a.* 1773; the property there was finally sold to John Yorke, Esq., in *a.* 1774, saving such part, or parts, if any, as had been assigned to George Jackson and Ro. Parker, respectively, for any subsisting term or terms of years therein (*Wakef. Reg.*, BN. 230, BR. 262, BU. 280). The estates in expectancy, Carleton, etc., were, all or most of them, mortgaged to Michael Inman by his son on Apr. 2, *a.* 1771 (*Le Page MS.* and *Wakef. Reg.*, BM. 656), as security for a loan; this property seems to have been sold in *a.* 1784 and 1785, apparently, subject to one or two charges of £1000 each on all or portion of it, and after an understanding with the creditors of Michael Inman's son. The list given below is based on part of a *Le Page MS.* (18th c.), said MS. being headed *Mdum of M. I. in his Book—Mdums Halifax*; the writing is not that of Michael Inman (*M. I.*), and the year

(*continued on p.*

gentleman, names his lands, etc., in the county of York, and his stock-in-trade; seemingly, he had set up at Lancaster. It may be that Charles Inman had been apprenticed to him, or to someone else there; at any rate, it is difficult to suppose that the Testator would have charged an important Trust on a youth of whom he had little personal knowledge. However, it may be observed that two Deeds described Charles Inman as late of Bewerley, but now of Lancaster, merchant, *a.* 1747, *a.* 174$\frac{8}{9}$; still, one does not imagine that he never was an apprentice, and it would be hazardous to *assert* that he served his time at Bewerley. There are, at Wakefield, copies from seven Deeds, *a.* 1751–1766, which shew Charles Inman acting as a Trustee of the Will of Thos. Preston; they refer to transactions concerning land, etc., in Appletreewick, the Low Hall there, and an estate in Stockdale (par. Giggleswick).

In *a.* 1752, John Casson placed his trust in his son-in-law; *do Appoint the said Charles Inman a trustee of and in this my Will and do desire his aid and assistance in the execution hereof.* In *a.* 1753, Jas. Richardson, of Lancaster, merchant, appointed him a Trustee under his Will, and execution thereof was committed to him in *a.* 1764; this Richardson had been the husband of a sister of Susanna Casson, and was therefore one of the connections of Charles Inman.

year; he specifies lands, etc., in the counties of Durham and York, those in the latter county being at Cold Ingleby, Barwick, and Thornaby. These places are, *ni fallor*, in the par. of Stainton, and near to Stockton-on-Tees; nevertheless, it is likely that Richard Bowlby of Stockton was descended from the Bowlbys of Helmsley, in Yorkshire. Four instances of the name Boulby, Bolby, occur, under Helmsley, in a *Hearth Tax Roll* ($\frac{216}{462}$) for 25 Car. II. (*a.* 167$\frac{2}{3}$–167$\frac{3}{4}$); it shews that a Jordan Bolby was assessed at 2 Hearths there. *Nichols* states that Jordan Bowlby, of Helmsley, was a trustee for Richard Bowlby in *a.* 1699, and that the latter bought property at Stockton in *a.* 1698 and [? or] 1699; further, a son of said Richard was called Jordan. There are 16th and 17th c. Wills of Bolbies of Helmsley (par.), and a John Bolby was buried there in *a.* 1665; the name might derive from Boltby (*Boltebi*), not far from Helmsley, or from Boulby (*Bollebi*), both in the North Riding, and both named in *D. B.*

Thos. Bowlby of Durham is known to have had (besides a daughter, who predeceased him) three sons, and two daughters; he left £3000 to his younger children, and it would appear that one of the sons died, and that his portion accrued to the remaining younger children. The eldest son, Thomas, M.P., was Commissary-General of Musters, and married (*a.* 1754) Lady Mary, daughter of George Brudenell, Earl of Cardigan, and sister to the Duke

(continued on p. xlv)

1774 is named, but it is not unlikely that the particulars about 'Buerley', 'Carrs', and 'Pately' apply to *a.* 1771. 'Valuation of Wood at Buerley 1800—or rather exact—£1687. 11*s.* 1*d.* Buerley offr^d by W [? *lege* Mr.] Jackson 10,000, Carrs—2,000, Pately—2,000.' The copyholds in the Manor of Bishopside (all or most of them) were, *ni fallor*, sold to several purchasers at different times in *a.* 1771 and 1772, and the prices paid would be matter of knowledge; 'Pately—2,000' would *appear* to be a loose estimate made before realisation, or before such was completed. Near to the details about 'Buerley', 'Carrs', and 'Pately' is a list of debts, amounting to £5,500; they are headed *M. I. owed 71* [*a.* 1771]. It is not clear to me under what conditions the offer of £10,000 for 'Buerley' was made, or exactly what was intended to be conveyed; it certainly *seems* that the 'Carrs', in Bewerley township*, were not to be included, and it is my opinion that the £2,000, placed against the latter, is a mere estimation.

	£.	s.	d.
Bewerley; exact valuation of Wood [say, Timber on the Estate]	1,687.	11.	1
Bewerley; offered by W. Jackson	10,000.	0.	0
Carrs* [near the Bridge, at Pateley Bridge] . .	2,000.	0.	0
Pateley [copyholds in the Manor of Bishopside] .	2,000.	0.	0
Craven [estates, then in expectancy], estimated on a rental of £146, at 40 years' purchase . . £5840, but subject to a payment [cp. p. xlii] of £1000, and [it is said] to a legacy of £1000 . . .	3,840.	0.	0
Wood End [in Skircoat, Halifax; estimated at a rental of £52], 52 days' work, at £1 [*per* day], at 35 years' purchase	1,820.	0.	0
'Wood Pews Church' [in Halifax Parish Church] .	230.	0.	0

The total exceeds £20,000, but it is not clear whether the first item should not be considered as a portion of the second one; the creditors of Michael Inman's son apparently had a claim on the reversion in fee (expectant on the death of Josias Morley) of the Craven Estates (*Recovery Roll*, No. 754; *Wakef. Reg.*, CL. 692, CN. 680, *a.* 1782, 1783). The life tenant, said Morley, survived till *a.* 1783; it seems to be uncertain whether the Craven property, after deducting (*a*) what was paid as a settlement of the claims of the creditors and (*b*) the sum of £1,000 or £2,000 *ut sup.*), realised the bare amount which Michael Inman had advanced (*a.* 1771) to his son more than twelve years before the sales of *a.* 1784 and 1785. In a letter (*Le Page MS.*), dated Dec. 4, *a.* 1787, the younger son of Michael Inman attempts a sort of valuation; *if thou Recolects thou mentiond here respecting the property thee and my Father was once possessd of, which I estimated at £20,000, and I can make fairly appear at least nearly so.* But, at his death, it is somewhat doubtful if

(*continued on p. x*

* Se how-ever, lines to 8 p. lvi

In *a.* 1760, the latter's first cousin, Elizabeth, the daughter of John Richardson, was married to John Denham, then of Knaresbro', but afterwards of Selby, Esquire; said Charles, apparently, acts as a Trustee for her marriage settlement, *re* lands, etc., at Temple-Hirst, par. Birkin, and in the Lordship of Carlton (*Wakef. Reg.*, AT. 329). This is that Elizabeth Denham who is named in the Will and Codicil of Charles Inman; she was the daughter of Jane Inman-Richardson, the daughter of Robert Inman of Bewerley (*ob. a.* 1721). Thus, it seems that Charles Inman was regarded as a person in whom trust might be placed; now, as to his own affairs.

He appears to have taken up money on (all or part of) his estate at Harefield by means of a couple of Demises; see *Wakef. Reg.* (UU. 643, AB. 309, AB. 570), *a.* 1748, 174$^{8}_{9}$, 1749. In *a.* 1751, Nov. 11, he joins in an Indent. of Assignment, *re* portion thereof, to his mother, and, on the same day, they are both parties to a Deed concerning her estate in the parishes of Giggleswick and Kirkby Malhamdale (*Wakef. Reg.*, AF. 21, 53); the solution seems to be that he was dealing with, perhaps mortgaging, the latter property, and was giving his mother security on part of Harefield. Probably he was actually at Knaresbro' on or about Nov. 11; in *a.* 1754, the [? mortgaged] estate of his mother (which, presumably, would, by the settlement of *a.* 1719, have become his of Montagu, and also to the Earl of Ailesbury; another son, Peter, LL.D., was Deputy-Commissary of the Archdeaconry of Richmond, and is said to have married Elizabeth, daughter of the Hon. Col. Russell.

Mary Bowlby, in a report of her marriage to Charles Inman, is described as 'a beautiful young lady, with a fortune of £1000'; the same source (*Newc. Courant*, Oct. 25, *a.* 1755) remarks that they set out for Lancaster after the ceremony. It has been asserted that her portion was £2000, but this is most certainly incorrect; in addition to the evidence from her father's Will is that from her husband's, *and in case . . . I do hereby authorize & impower my said Trustees to raise & pay to my said Wife the sum of twelve hundred pounds in case she will be pleased to accept of the same in lieu of her jointure that being something better than the fortune I received with her.* In *a.* 1768, after the death of her husband, she obtained the Tuition of her three children, and, perhaps, did not finally leave Lancaster before her son attained (*a.* 1777) his majority; she was buried at Durham in *a.* 1783.

In *Burke's Landed Gentry* (*a.* 1871), this Mary Bowlby is described as 'Lady Mary Bowlby, of Durham'; this is absolutely incorrect. She was, however, sister-in-law to Lady Mary Bowlby, the wife of her brother Thomas (*vide sup.*); this seems to explain the misstatement in Burke's book. The

(*continued on p. xlvii*)

Michael Inman was worth a *clear* twenty hundred pounds, and Robert Parker, the Halifax attorney, in a letter of Oct. 7, *a.* 1786, mentions *the little Property which the Father left*; the latter had charged his real and personal estate with the payment of his debts, etc., and he had property in the Craven Estates, and at Skircoat, and, possibly, lands elsewhere. Michael Inman, *c. a.* 1764, had benefited very considerably by the Will of Sam. Whaley, and appeared in a Deed *a.* 1777 as heir-at-law of the latter, and of his own cousin, Lydia Morley Whaley; he had a [? reversionary] interest in an estate at Pudsey, which was perhaps sold in *a.* 1777 (*Wakef. Reg.*, CA. 532), Josias Morley being a party to the Deed of Release. What, if any, other emolument he had as heir-at-law has not appeared; his name occurs in transactions about a property in the township of Haworth in *a.* 1774 and 1777 (*Wakef. Reg.*, BU. 640, CA. 297), and he was, perhaps, a mortgagee (see p. lx).

After his departure from Bewerley in *a.* 1774, he went to Thirsk in the same year; he resided there in *a.* 1779, but may have been at Lancaster, where his nephew lived, between those dates. In *a.* 1779 or 1780, he was living at Low Hall, or elsewhere, in the parish of Kirklington; his wife died in *a.* 1782, and was buried in the churchyard there. In *a.* 1783, he left Badger Hall, a place not far from the village of Kirklington, and went to Doncaster, where he resided with his late wife's sister (Mrs. John Wastell) and her husband (John Wastell, also her cousin; he died shortly after, probably at a house in the High Street. As to his politics, the name of Michael Inman occurs, under *Daker cum Buerley*, amongst those of the Freeholders who voted for George Fox, Esq., said to have been the Tory candidate; the Poll commenced on Jan. 13, *a.* 174½.

So far as has appeared, Michael Inman is the first of the Nidderdale family who was intituled Esquire by his contemporaries; he is so styled in *a.* 1768, and afterwards. The title presumably arose as a recognition of his wealth or supposed wealth, and was kept in use after the loss of his Nidderdale estates; it would have been clearly out of place before *a.* 1764. Of course the historian (*Burke's Landed Gentry*), partly perhaps from a pleasing desire for uniformity, or, it may be, from mere professional instinct, has created Esquires of the ancestors of Michael Inman, a title to which they seem to have been entire strangers; such complimentary additions might, with great propriety, be reserved for those legendary progenitors who occasionally figure in the pages of the genealogist. The Seal on the Will of Michael Inman is a man's head; no instance has occurred in which he used an armorial seal resembling those noticed under Robert and Christopher Inman.

His Will purports to devise and bequeath to Whaley Charles Inman, his 'second' son, all his messuages, lands, etc., and parts and shares of messuages, lands, etc., situate in 'Carlton, Barnoldswick, Keighley,

(*continued on p. xlvi*

own, after her death) seems to have been sold (*Wakef. Reg.*, AI. 451). It may be that the maternal interest was sufficiently protected by the Assignment of Nov. 11, *a.* 1751; if not, and if no other security was given, the mother of Charles Inman might consider that she was dealing with an honest and capable man.

In *a.* 1755, shortly before his second marriage, Charles Inman conveyed all or part of Harefield to Trustees by way of marriage settlement, thereby securing all or, rather (as it seems), part of the Jointure of his future wife; a Lease for a Year (to ground a Release), dating Oct. 21 (the Lease, however, to commence the day before, to wit, on Oct. 20, and bearing his signature, was extant a few years ago, but the declaration of Uses would naturally be in the Release. Possibly his mother's interest had been otherwise protected since Nov. 11, *a.* 1751, or the above settlement may have been subject thereto; that his wife's Jointure was, wholly or [more probably] partly, to come from Harefield is amply proved by his Will. Mary Bowlby brought her husband £1000, and, in *a.* 1737, Harefield was but valued at £23 *p. a.*; it *might* have been worth £1000 in *a.* 1755. In his Will (May, *a.* 1760), he mentions that John Yeoman, the 'present' tenant of part of Harefield, had made considerable improvements, and therefore recommends his wife and Trustees to continue him for seven years without advancing his rent; it is likely that he had been at Knaresbro' in April, when he became a Trustee (as it seems) for his cousin's marriage settlement, and that he paid a visit to Harefield when he was in Yorkshire. In Aug., *a.* 1764, he was in Nidderdale, probably for the last time; on that occasion, he bought a seat in the old Church at Pateley Bridge 'for the Use and Benefit of the Servants & Tenants of Harefield', paying £5. 5. 0 in hand, and assigning his property in a certain pew 'late belonging to Harefield' [perhaps the one which had been erected by his great-grandfather, Michael] to the sellers (witness his hand in the Pateley Bridge Register Book).

Shortly after (Sept. 29), he was again at Lancaster, adding a Codicil to his Will, and, in *a.* 1766 (Feb. 13), is described as late of Lancaster, but now of Jamaica, merchant, in which place he departed

(*continued on p. xlix*)

bévue is repeated, probably from thence, in *Monumental Inscr. of the British West Indies* (*a.* 1875); it is corrected in later editions of the *Landed Gentry*. Sir Bernard Burke's correspondent does not appear to have had any doubt about the Peeress, but, before introducing her, it would have been well to *mak sikker* by consulting the Parish Register, or other source; in *a.* 1871, this error was by no means likely to have been established as a fixed tradition amongst all the members of the Inman family, and, certainly, it was detected, for it does not appear in the next (*a.* 1882) edition of Burke's book.

Bingley, and Sutton in Craven, . . . and in Skircoat'. and all other his real estate in Great Britain, over which he has any right or power of disposal, whether in possession, reversion, remainder, or otherwise, together with all and every his personal estate and effects. to hold the same to and to the use of his said 'second' son, his heirs, executors, etc., 'absolutely for ever', according to the respective natures and tenures thereof. subject to testator's debts and funeral expenses ; said son to be sole executor.

Christopher, *a.* 1748 1801, son of Michael Inman, of Bewerley, Esq., from an Oil Painting, by permission of Miss Barbara Inman ; date probably not later than *a.* 1771.

Michael and Deborah Inman had four sons and three daughters, two of the former, and all the latter, dying in infancy ; the surviving sons were Christopher, born *a.* 1748, and Whaley Charles. born *a.* 1754. *Ni fallor*. neither of these sons is now represented by males, or a male, descended in the male line ; Christopher, the elder, who died in *a.* 1801, had five

(*continued on p*

this life on the 14th of August in the following year; his Memorial Inscription, at the Church of S. Andrew, Kingston, Jamaica, describes him as late of 'this' parish, merchant. Very eulogistic are the lines on this Tablet: it also commemorates Ralph Preston, from Lancaster, almost certainly the son of that Thomas, of whose Will Charles Inman had been a Trustee. Rumour relates that Robert, the son of Charles Inman, stayed in Lancaster, and neglected to look after the 'Jamaica estates', which he lost through the dishonesty of overlookers; what, if any, landed property there was there must here be left in doubt, but certain it is that Robert Inman was but little more than eleven on his father's death.

It would, however, appear that the aforesaid Ralph Preston (of the par. of Kingston, Jamaica, merchant) had property of some sort in Jamaica, for he appoints Moses Benson ('of the Parish of Kingston aforesaid Merchant' the sole executor of his Will, for that island; he nominates Nathaniel Milward, of the par. of Kingston, Jamaica, merchant, to the same position, after the death, or failure to act, of the aforesaid Benson. He desires that 'after payment of my debts funeral expenses and legacies beforementioned', all his ready money (if any) and all other his 'estate real personal and mixt after being converted into cash' be placed out in some good and sufficient fund in England, but he does not locate his real property; he appoints 'the said Moses Benson and Sir William Farrington of Shawhall in Lancashire' executors of his Will for Great Britain. This Will was made in *a.* 1769, and was proved at Lancaster by Moses Benson in *a.* 1773, power being reserved to Sir Will. Farrington, 'the other executor'; the aforesaid Benson is almost certainly he who voted at the Poll for the Borough of Lancaster in *a.* 1784, being then described as of Liverpool, 'Gent.' Ralph Preston names his brother Thomas, 'a Captain in the troops in the service of the East India Company'; I do not know whether there are now any Prestons descended from the family of Low Hall, Appletreewick. The Testator calls Moses Benson his 'worthy friend and copartner in trade'; the latter was the avowed writer of the epitaph of Charles Inman and Ralph Preston. Possibly, Moses Benson was a partner with Charles Inman, and perchance there may have been an estate in Jamaica; subsequent research might throw light on these matters. Neither negroes nor slaves are named in the testamentary dispositions of Ralph Preston and Charles Inman; there is no mention of any place out of England in the Will and Codicil of the latter. The Will of Moses Benson, dating May, *a.* 1806, was proved at Chester in the following June, and it seems that there was no open reference to Jamaica therein; apparently, the testator was identical with the Moses Benson named above.

According to *The Ocean Waves* (London; *a.* 1875), the Inman family

(*continued on p. li*)

sons, the survivor of whom died in *a.* 1868. There are numerous literary memorials, of the time of the aforesaid Christopher, now in the possession of his grand-daughter, Louisa, the wife of John F. Le Page, M.D.; by their extreme courtesy, I was permitted, some years ago, to copy many of them. There are some references to the *Le Page MSS.* in these pages; Dr. Le Page has contributed a folding-pedigree to *Nidderdale*, and therein deals with certain matters which are beyond the scheme

Whaley Charles, *a.* 1754-1826, son of Michael Inman, of Bewerley, Esq.: from a Painting, by permission of Miss Barbara Inman.

of my Account of the Inmans. Whaley Charles (the younger son of Michael Inman), who died in *a.* 1826, had four sons and three daughters; all the sons died *s. p.*, the survivor in *a.* 1865. Christopher and Whaley Chas. Inman are, *ni fallor*, represented by and through female descendants: the name survives in the younger branch of the family, to wit, through divers descendants who can trace their origin through

(*continued on p*

'fled to the Island of Jamaica, owing to their espousing the royalist cause in the civil wars of Charles I.'; 'it appears that after the acquisition of property in Jamaica the family returned to England, where they remained many years'. 'Charles Inman, first of Harefield, county of York, went out to Jamaica, as there was reason to believe that all was not going well, in fact, that the estates were being squandered by the agent'; 'during the time he was there looking after his estates, he died'. Paul, the son of Warnefrit, inserts what he calls a *ridicula fabula* in his *History of the Lombards*, and then observes that *haec risu digna sunt et pro nihilo habenda*: this criticism would apply to some of the matter just extracted from the book called *The Ocean Waves*. It was dedicated to a then prominent member of the Inman family, of whom, and of two of whose residences, it contains illustrations; a *few* of the family had become armigerous, in the usual way, not very long before its publication. This permitted the writer of the book to refer to *Barker's "Landed Gentry"* for the 'family pedigree'; the story about the flight to Jamaica, etc., is too entertaining to omit, especially as 'Barker' does not appear to have been always so generously supplied with information as the author of *The Ocean Waves*.

Charles Inman made a very careful Will and Codicil, taking into account divers contingencies; the only landed property, actually specified, is Harefield, and a purchase, not yet completed Sept. 29, *a.* 1764, of two parcels of ground at Lancaster. Harefield was devised to his son, Robert, at twenty-one, subject to all or, more probably, part of his mother's jointure; the lots of ground to his daughter, Susanna. But most of the Testator's wealth at any rate, in England was in personalty; he names his share of the ironworks at Halton and Leighton, 'shares of Ironworks and Ships monies securities', etc. Charles Inman left four children, Susanna by his first, and Robert, Mary, and Elizabeth by his second wife; their fortunes as follows, but exhaustive detail is not given in every case. Two lots of ground at Lancaster to Susanna Inman; to her, at twenty-one, or on marriage with consent *etc.*, £1000, of which £250, or thereabouts which had come from her grandfather Casson's estate, and which was lodged for her in her father's hands, was to be considered as part thereof. To Mary Inman £700 at twenty-one, or *etc.*, and £300 more on the death of her mother; to [Elizabeth] Inman the same as her sister Mary. To Robert Inman, at twenty-one, Harefield, and the 'rest* residue & remainder of my estates & effects both real and personal whatsoever and wheresoever the same or any part thereof now is are or shall be at the time of my decease', subject to such jointure as was charged thereupon in favour of Testator's present wife by Settlement before marriage, and, of course, chargeable with such of the payments in favour of his daughters as would be due after

See Note (i) on p. xxii.

(*continued on p. lii*)

males paternally descended from Charles, the half-brother of that Michael Inman who died in *a.* 1784.

This Michael Inman owned landed property, and had also interests in lands, etc., which may be dealt with under six headings; (*1*) in Bewerley. (*2*) in the Manor of Bishopside, (*3*) in the township of Skircoat, par. Halifax, (*4*) in the parishes of Carleton, Bingley, Barnoldswick, Keighley, and Kildwick, (*5*) in the township of Haworth, par. Bradford, and (*6*) in the place or places to which he had right as the heir-at-law of (?) Lydia Whaley, his cousin, the wife of Josias Morley, Esquire.

Commencing with (*1*) BEWERLEY, a distinction should be drawn between the lands, etc., to which he succeeded in *a.* 1737 and the property which he had there in *a.* 1764; it is practically certain that he enjoyed a far greater estate, in the township, in the latter year. There is nothing in the Will (*a.* 1735) of Christopher Inman to shew that the testator had any leaseholds in Bewerley; nevertheless, the point is to be considered as undecided, and it is clear that unexpired terms (if any) would have passed to his son, Michael, by said Will. The latter succeeded in *a.* 1737, but, discarding the brief notice (of said Will), the earliest of the Memorials (registered at Wakefield) for *his* Bewerley property is for *a.* 1738; in the latter year he joins the Rouths in the conveyance (Aug.) of Calfhall in Bewerley, and there are (Oct.) Memorials respecting 'all' his lands, etc., in this township. He had leaseholds in *a.* 1744 (*Wakef. Reg.*, TT. 166), but they might have been acquired in the period, *a.* 1735–1744; in *a.* 1752 the property (freehold and leasehold) in Bewerley was sold to his uncle Whaley. The latter died in *a.* 1763 or 1764, and, by his Will, Michael Inman obtained a freehold and leasehold estate in the township; it consisted of the *whole** (it would seem) of the lands, etc., conveyed in *a.* 1752, and *also* of other freehold, or freehold and leasehold, lands, etc., there. It is probable that the estate of *a.* 1764 comprised all the freeholds of Oct., *a.* 1738, and all* the freeholds and leaseholds of *a.* 1752; it has not appeared to me in what part or parts of the township the leaseholds lay, and it does not follow, as a matter of course, that the lands held on this tenure in *a.* 1764 were not of greater extent than those so held in *a.* 1752, but, if the language of a Memorial (*Wakef. Reg.*, BC. 177) is to be relied on, Michael Inman had, *a.* 1765, *all** the Bewerley lands that were sold in *a.* 1752. It would be convenient to call the estate of Oct., *a.* 1738 (*a*), the property acquired, *c. a.* 1754 *c. a.* 1763, by Sam. Whaley (*b*), and the estate of *a.* 1764 (*a*) + (*b*), where (*a*) would also represent the purchase, *a.* 1752, of said Whaley; this may *happen* to be approximate*, but, as shewn, the present evidence does *not* amount to a guarantee of the formula, for the property of *a.* 1752 may have been greater than that of Oct., *a.* 1738. However, it is fairly clear that Michael Inman lost his Bewerley estate in *a.* 1752, enjoyed a larger one there in *a.* 1764, and,

(*continued on p*

the majority of said Robert: the amount of the jointure is not named, but same might have been the interest of £1000.

On March 18, *a.* 1768, Mary Inman, the widow, obtained administration (with Will and Codicil annexed) of her late husband's goods, chattels, and credits; the Bond was in £10,000. Susanna Inman elected Thos. Satterthwaite of Lancaster, a Quaker and merchant, as her guardian, Bond being given in £2000; Mary Inman, the widow, obtained the Tuition of her own three children, Bond being given in £10,000. The personal estate of Charles Inman seems to have been computed at about £5000; it may be that the Testator was worth some £6000 at the time of his death, and, if so, £2500, or more, may perhaps be reckoned as clear increase, obtained by his mercantile business. Harefield *a.* 1767 *might* have realised £1000, or more, but the two lots of ground at Lancaster are an unknown quantity, and so are the 'Jamaica estates', supposing there were any; there is then uncertainty about the real estate, and hence this writer cannot even approximately assert what the value of the total property of Charles Inman was. In addition to what he had had from his father, already noted, he apparently received £150 and £1000 with his first and second wives; he also had about £250 for his daughter Susanna, and, presumably, obtained the money which arose from the sale of the estate which his mother brought.

Not much has appeared about his relations with his half-brother Michael; in *a.* 1749, he occurs as one of his creditors, and therefore, perhaps, a sufferer. However, in *a.* 1754, he was Godfather to Whaley Charles, the son of this Michael; it is clear from his Will (*a.* 1760) and Codicil (*a.* 1764) that this nephew would have been his principal beneficiary, in case of the deaths, unmarried, without lawful issue, and under age, of all his own children. According to a *Hailstone MS.* in 4. 29, Charles Inman was 6 feet, 2 inches, high; this was stated or written by his daughter, Elizabeth, in *a.* 1820, who, of course, should have been by way of hearing many details about her father. This Elizabeth, in *a.* 1786, acquired some ?. interest in lands, etc., in Kirkby Malhamdale (*Wakef. Reg.*, CT. 116), perhaps an investment of her £1000, or part of it, in a mortgage; she died at Durham, a spinster, in *a.* 1847. Her sister, Mary Inman, is said to have been married to one Horrobin; whether this is correct, and when she died, has not been ascertained.

There were extant two or three pieces of Silver Plate which had belonged to Charles Inman; a Tankard and Stand, *a.* 1745 and 1746, both marked with the intertwined initials, *C I S S I C*, that is, Charles and Susanna Inman, though *C* would also stand for Casson. There was a Coffee Pot, made *a.* 1749; it had an asymmetrical, 'Middle Georgian', armorial engraving, which shewed 3 roses on a chevron, but no crest, and which was almost certainly of the time of Charles Inman. A Tea Pot, *a.* 1783,

(continued on p. lv)

before the close of *a.* 1774, had not a single acre in the township; certainly, his name, as well as that of his uncle, appears in the *Bewerley Court Rolls* for *a.* 1760–1763, and it is possible that Sam. Whaley had made over to him some lands there before his death, but, in the absence of precise evidence to that effect, the above statement may suffice.

It happens that the Memorials (at Wakefield) of Inman Deeds do not indicate with sufficient detail all the landed property Michael Inman had in Bewerley either in *a.* 1774 or 1738, and, so far as I am aware, they never shew either the situation or the acreage of his Bewerley leaseholds; the estate of *a.* 1738 did *not* simply consist of the freeholds of *the inheritance of a. 1681*, in this township, which were of John Darnbrooke in *a.* $167\frac{8}{9}$. The latter had freehold, leasehold, and (?) copyhold property, and left a wife, son, and daughter; the 'full filial child part and portion' of the daughter, Judith, was to have been £150 'forth of my lands and leases'; it is doubtful if John Darnbrooke's Bewerley *freeholds* were worth £30 by the year, according to the value of land in his day. In the *Compositions for Knighthood*, *a.* 1630–1632, there is no return under Bewerley at all, and no Darnbrookes occur for any place in the Wapentake of Claro; from this it may reasonably be inferred that no Bewerley Darnbrooke was then estimated at 40 librates by the year for that township. Of course, prior to *a.* 1738, the Inmans may have sold some of the freeholds (once Darnbrooke) inherited in *a.* 1681, but it is certain they had property in the township which had not been so inherited; the following notices have occurred, and may be considered as an *attempt* to illustrate the Bewerley estate before Oct., *a.* 1738:—

(*1*) *a.* 1690. Michael Inman gives a leasehold tenement to his grandchild Katherine, when *etc.*

(*2*) *c. a.* $169\frac{5}{6}$. Sale by Ro. and Kath. Inman, etc., of property [see (*2'*)] in Ripon [? Bewerley, par. Ripon].

(*3*) *a.* 1710. A notice of the lands late of Ro. Inman.

(*4*) *a.* 1719. Sale of an estate at West Cliffe by Ro. and Christopher Inman.

(*5*) *a.* 1721. The Will of Ro. Inman purports to bequeath to the Rouths, their executors, etc., a tenement at Calfhall, which he had purchased of Will. Darnbrooke, with *etc.*; Michael Inman was a

(*1'*) *a.* 1690. The estate (leasehold, or leasehold and freehold) in Bewerley which Michael Inman held independently of his wife.

(*2'*) *a.* 1695. The property 'in Ripon' [see (*2*)] would *seem* to have been formerly of George Demaine, and to have become available on Christopher Lowson's death.

(*3'*) *a.* 1695. Christopher Lowson left a leasehold estate to Robert Inman, after *etc.*

(*4'*) *c. a.* $169\frac{3}{8}$. Ro. Inman, apparently, purchases land, etc.

(*5'*) *a.* 1696–1738. The Carrs (in Bewerley, but near the bridge at Pateley Bridge) and Stackwood*,

* S
line
to 8
p. l

(*continued on p.*

had 3 roses on a chevron, but the shield was a symmetrical oval; a Salver, *a.* 1783, had a wyvern. The armorial seal on the Will (*a.* 1822) of Robert (son of Charles) Inman has 3 roses on a chevron, with a wyvern as crest; what is believed to be a similar seal is found on a letter of Whaley Charles Inman, dated May 2, *a.* 1789. Hence it might be held that the arms should be traced to the common ancestor, Christopher Inman, who died *a.* 1737; against this, it should be stated that the said Whaley Charles was almost certainly in Lancaster *c. a.* 1777, and presumably would have had the opportunity of borrowing the armorials from his cousin there. But see what has been said under Robert (*ob. a.* 1721) and Christopher Inman (*ob. a.* 1737); the 3 roses on a chevron *may* date from the time of the former.

However this may be, it is certain that no grant of these or any other arms can be found at the Heralds' College, and therefore that the family of Inman cannot be shewn to have been (technically) armigerous; in fact, they cannot, *ni fallor*, now claim to be so, with the exception of some descendants of the late William Inman, who became so by a Grant of 'yesterday', which can be of no value as evidence for the precise period for which arms had been hitherto used. From the time of Queen Elizabeth down to that of the present generation, the securing of a grant of arms seems often able to be regarded as a simple commercial transaction; for the earlier period see Will. Harrison's *Descr. of Britain*, 'shall for money have a coat and arms bestowed upon him by heralds (who in the charter of the same do of custom pretend antiquity and service, and many gay things), and thereunto, being made so good cheap, be called master, etc.' A writer of *a.* 1900 (A. W. Hutton in *The Contemp. Review*, July) says that 'it is a matter of common knowledge that payment of the fees claimed will always secure a grant, apart from the rule, now somewhat meaningless . . . , that grants are not made to retail shop-keepers*'; the subject has indeed engaged the genius of a modern poet (J. Horace Round, M.A.), who composed some elegant verses on the cost of production of gentry on the above system.

The Inmans *u. s.* had clearly paid no fees to the College, nor has any evidence been brought forward to shew that they had obtained the right

(*continued on p. lvii*)

* Since *a.* 1900, an erstwhile butcher has been ennobled by a Grant of Arms to this writer's absolute knowledge; prior to his advancement, his pedigree, a combination of fact and fiction, was displayed in Burke's *Landed Gentry*. In this case, the Grant was perhaps somewhat inopportune, for, since the writing of the first sentence of this note, the Grantee's son has attained to the Baronetage; this presumes merit in the recipient of the dignity, whereas, a Grant of Arms, obtained merely in the usual way, is not necessarily to be regarded as the reward of some particular service rendered to the Commonwealth.

party to its conveyance in Aug., *a.* 1738.

(*6*) *a.* 1729. Release *re* lands at Calf Haw by Christopher Inman; (? a sale of the Equity of Redemption.

which appear in the estate of *a.* 1738, were, by the Will, *a.* 1696, of John Beckwith, ordered to be sold, when *etc.*

(*6'*) 1721. Re. Inman purchased a tenement at Calfhall [see (*5*)].

The estate of *a.* 1738 did not then exactly consist of the lands *inherited* in *a.* 1681, which were of John Darnbrooke in *a.* 167⅝; Thos. Porter was given as one of the two 'next heirs'* of Judith Darnbrooke, and although it is possible that he sold real property in Bewerley, or died under age, I am quite unable to assert that the Inmans ever had more than half the Bewerley freeholds held by John Darnbrooke in *a.* 167⅝. Nos. (*3*), (*4*), and (*6*) may point to sales of parts of *the inheritance of a. 1681*; on the other hand, the lands in question might have been purchased or otherwise acquired. It may be that the estate of *a.* 1738 retained all the Bewerley lands which had been inherited on the death (*a.* 1681) of the aforesaid Judith; there is some evidence for *supposing* that the capital messuage of the Inmans had belonged to the Darnbrookes.

* See Note on p. lxxii.

In *a.* 1754–1763 Sam. Whaley acquired property in Bewerley from different sources; say, the Whitelocks, Thos. Watkinson, Jos. Summersall, and perhaps others (at unascertained dates). Jos. Summersall had a small estate at West Cliffe, which had been sold by the Inmans in *a.* 1719 (*Wakef. Reg.*, P. 421); see under Robt. Inman above, where it is given as a messuage and about 10 acres. There are several notices of West Cliffe (*Wakef. Reg.*, P. 421, AO. 556, AU. 198, AW. 355, AY. 165); the last of these represents the sale to Sam. Whaley in *a.* 1763, and the property is the same, absolutely or nearly, as that dealt with in *a.* 1719. New Close House was another property, a messuage, perhaps about 12 to 18 acres of meadow and pasture, [?] with woods, etc., and with rights in the commons and wastes of the Manor of Bewerley; Sam. Whaley appears as 'Grantee' with regard to it in *a.* 1759, and Michael Inman, devisee in fee by the Will of said Whaley, also as 'Grantee' in *a.* 1773, and there seems to have been some encumbrance which was discharged in the latter year (*Wakef. Reg.*, AS. 151, BR. 166). The Whitelocks had a considerable estate in Bewerley, all or part of which was formerly the 'Inheritance' (*sic*) of Chas. Darnbrooke, of Bewerley, yeoman who died *a.* 1671); it was conveyed to Sam. Whaley in *a.* 1754 (*Wakef. Reg.*, AK. 80). In addition to these, it may be that said Whaley purchased other property in Bewerley; the tenements, with appts., of David Holdsworth and Joshua Joy are noticed at *a.* 1771 and 1774 (*Wakef. Reg.*, BN. 230, BU. 280), and 4 shops in Bewerley at *a.* 1774 (*Feet of Fines*, 15 George III.).

(*continued on p. lvi*

Charles Inman
(a. 1725–1767) **7th Generation**

to bear arms for services rendered; nevertheless, five of the Nidderdale line, *a.* 1629–1784, 'in direct lineal descent, are described as *generosi*, the fifth of them Michael Inman of Bewerley', indeed, rejoicing also in the title of Esquire. Now, it is likely enough that they were 'gentry' according to local estimation, and the term, 'gent.', was probably in common use for certain freeholders of the greater sort, without distinguishing whether they had paid the herald or whether they had not; a class which had a moderate return of income from lands and rents had the opportunity of securing certain real advantages, and it is doubtful if, in the 17th and 18th centuries, the average 'gentleman of the lesser sort' would have reaped much solid benefit by enrolment in the ranks of the *generosi* created through procuration of the Herald for a good and lawful consideration, supposing he was not already of their number. Unless I err, none of the present race, males in the male line, sprung from those Bewerley Inmans of whom this Account has essayed to restore a memory, now own a competent estate in land in any part of Great Britain, and, as the family is practically or altogether extinct as a land-owning one in this island, these descendants of to-day need not regret the fact that their predecessors, who really did own land, omitted to put the title of *generosi* on formal record; indeed, when it is considered in how mercantile and automatic a manner 'gentry' can be created, they should rather rejoice that they are not separated from the company of their ancestors in this particular.

Michael Inman
(a. 1716–1784)
(*continued from p. lvi* **7th Generation**

The names of said Holdsworth and said Joy do not appear in the Memorials of Inman Deeds before *a.* 1771, and, possibly, the two messuages or tenements, which at some time they occupied, might account for two of the shops; *apparently*, these messuages were not conveyed to Sam. Whaley by the sale of *a.* 1752, and it is perhaps more likely that the latter acquired them than that Michael Inman did so after his death. The 4 shops, as such, never appear in the Memorials of Inman Deeds at all, but 'all other the Messuages', etc., is perhaps inclusive enough; as they occur in the *Fine* (*a.* 1774), it would seem that they were part of Michael Inman's freehold property, and there can be no reasonable doubt that shops were conveyed to John Yorke, Esq., by the Indentures of Lease and Release (*a.* 1774) which preceded the *Fine*, in spite of the fact that the word is absent in the Memorial (*Wakef. Reg.*, BU. 280). Apparently, they formed no part of the estate of *a.* 1752, for they do not occur in the *Fine* (*a.* 1753) which followed the conveyance of

a. 1752; it is quite likely that Sam. Whaley had bought shops in the township of Bewerley.

£10,000 had been offered for 'Buerley' by W. [? Mr.] Jackson, and the Carrs (also in Bewerley township) were, as it seems, separately *estimated* at £2000 (*Le Page MS.*); the wood at Bewerley had been valued at £1687. 11. 1. It is not unlikely that the close called Stackwood was (here) considered to be a part of the 'Carrs'; I am unable to assert that it was in said township. It may be that the offer of £10,000 was made in *a.* 1771 for all the then lands and tenements, of every description, in Bewerley, except the 'Carrs'; in that year there were encumbrances, perhaps to the extent of £2,550 or more, on part or parts of the estate, but it is unknown to me whether it was the intention of the bidder that certain debts on the property for which he was offering should be discharged out of the £10,000. Nor am I able to give a satisfactory explanation about the Bewerley leaseholds; the following notices are from Memorials (*Wakef. Reg.*, BC. 177, BN. 230, BR. 262, BU. 280) of 'Indentures of Lease and Release and Assignment' (*a.* 1765) and of three pairs of 'Indentures of Lease and Release' (*a.* 1771, 1773, 1774). The first Memorial (*a.* 1765) shews Michael Inman as 'Grantor', and George Haughton as 'Grantee'; it rehearses, in a fashion, the whole* Bewerley estate of *a.* 1752. The second one (*a.* 1771) shews the said Michael as 'Grantor', and Ro. Parker as 'Grantee'; it rehearses, in a fashion, the whole estate of said Michael, held by him or in trust for him, in Bewerley in *a.* 1771. It appears to point to a conveyance on trust to said Parker; *ni fallor*, portion of the trust was for the benefit of creditors, etc., and there is said to have been a setting over of 'all such part of the above-mentioned tenements [whatever that may signify] as he the said Michael Inman do assign unto the said Robert Parker' (*Yorke MS.*). The third one (*a.* 1773) shews George Haughton and Michael Inman as 'Grantors', and George Jackson as 'Grantee'; it rehearses, in a fashion, the whole* estate of *a.* 1752, and then excepts therefrom such part and parts of it, 'if any such part or parts thereof there is or be', as were assigned by the said Michael to said Haughton, or which the said Michael is only 'intitled to for the now residue of some Term or Terms for years therein yet to come and unexpired'. The fourth one (*a.* 1774) represents a conveyance by divers parties, including Michael Inman, Ro. Parker, and George Jackson (but *not* George Haughton), of all* the estate of *a.* 1752, and of all Michael Inman's other landed estate and tenements, etc., in Bewerley, held by him or in trust for him there by said Ro. and George, or either of them, or any other *etc.*, to John Yorke; after the rehearsal, in a fashion, of certain premises, there is an exception clause, relating to such part and parts, if any, as were assigned for any subsisting term or terms of years

* Se
Not
on p
lxxii

to said Parker and said Jackson respectively. It seems clear enough, however, that Michael and Deborah Inman sold every acre in Bewerley that they then could sell; if there were any leaseholds there, which had not previously been assigned, the second deed (the 'Release' dated July 23, *a.* 1774) would presumably assign them to John Yorke. The latter, *ni fallor*, paid £1550 to Ro. Parker two days after the sale: this was exactly the amount which had been borrowed, in *a.* 1771, from four persons for whom said Parker was then acting. A *Fine* followed the Sale Deeds, the parties thereto being Michael and Deborah Inman and John Yorke; it would *not*, I believe, pass a term or terms of years to the plaintiff, but, the 'Release' (*sic*) probably conveyed such, if any, as Michael Inman had power to sell. It might perhaps be supposed that Michael Inman had an Equity of Redemption in terms of years which he had assigned, and therefore that he might still have had leaseholds in Bewerley in and after *a.* 1774; my opinion is that he had no lands of any kind in that township after *a.* 1774, and, at any rate, the word, Bewerley, does not occur in his Will. The *Feet of Fines* (15 George III., Michaelmas Term) assess the property at 8 messuages, 4 shops, etc., 200 acres of land, 100 of meadow, 100 of pasture, 100 of wood, 1000 of moor, 1000 of marsh, etc.; this, of course, is not intended to be exact, and the moor and marsh presumably represent mere rights in the commons and waste grounds of the Manor. The 8 messuages might *possibly* be the so-called Tudor House, a house on the 'Carrs', another close to Beckstone Barn, Bailey's Gap House, New Close House, West Cliffe House, and the tenements of David Holdsworth and Joshua Joy, which were perhaps in the village; there were also 8 cottages—on parchment, at any rate.

As to (2) the copyholds in the Manor of BISHOPSIDE, they corresponded, absolutely, or very nearly, with the estate there of which the father of Michael Inman died seised; see under Christopher Inman (above), and *v.* the *Bishopside Court Rolls* at *a.* 1752, 1758, 1771, 1772. The value (realisation or estimate) was £2000; the sale appears to date *a.* 1771 and 1772.

As to (3), this was a property in SKIRCOAT, par. Halifax, which Michael Inman took for his son Christopher, who was a merchant at Heath (Halifax); it included Wood End and Lower Wood End, estimated at 35½ and 14 days' work, and sometime occupied at rents of £28 and £14, respectively (*Wakef. Reg.*, BM. 34, *a.* 1770). Michael Inman himself (it seems) reckons its value at £1820, on a basis of 52 days' work at £1, and 35 years' purchase, and the extent may perhaps have been rather under 50 acres; it was, apparently, encumbered, and was sold in *a.* 1784, along with the pews [estimated separately at £230] belonging to it in the parish Church of Halifax (*Wakef. Reg.*, CP. 419).

As to (4), the 'CRAVEN ESTATES', these did not become available till *a.* 1783, when Josias Morley died; the extent appears to have been about

66 acres *plus* 152 days' work, loosely, perhaps, some 200 acres. The rental, *c. a.* 1771–1774, is given as £146. 0. 6, clear of all deductions, save £3 *p. a.* to the Duke of Devonshire; the sale of all, or part, of this property was in *a.* 1784, or in *a.* 1784 and 1785, and the curious may find some particulars in 13 copies (*Wakef. Reg.*) from deeds (*a.* 1784, 1785) under the name of Whaley Charles Inman as a Grantor. The estimated value was £5840; as already pointed out, more than one interest had to be satisfied thereout.

Practically nothing is known about (5), a messuage, near Silver Hill, in the township of HAWORTH (Bradford), with 40 days' work, etc.; perhaps Michael Inman took a mortgage thereon in *a.* 1774, and was repaid in *a.* 1777, see *Wakef. Reg.* (BU. 640, CA. 297).

There is also the somewhat indefinite (6), in which may be specified a messuage, and 4 closes, reckoned at 13 days' work, in PUDSEY (Calverley), but it has not appeared whether (6) contained property elsewhere than in Pudsey; perhaps Sam. Whaley had made a purchase here, for, in *a.* 1777, Michael Inman, described as heir-at-law of said Whaley and of Lydia Morley, appears, in conjunction with Josias Morley, amongst the 'Grantors' (*Wakef. Reg.*, CA. 532).

Below is a Table drawn up from the *Feet of Fines*, with reference to Nos. (1), (3), and (4); the dates are 26 George II. (Hilary Term, *a.* 1753), 15 George III. (Michaelmas Term, *a.* 1774), 10 George III. Trinity Term, *a.* 1770), and 24 George III. (Trinity Term, *a.* 1784).

	Bewerley		*Skircoat*	*Craven*
	a. 1753	*a.* 1774	*a.* 1770	*a.* 1784
Messuages	5	8	2	10
Cottages	—	8	1	5
Tofts	—	8	—	—
Barns	5	8	2	10
Stables	5	16	2	—
Shops	—	4	—	—
Curtilages	—	8	2	—
Gardens	—	16	—	10
Orchards	—	16	—	—
Land	100	200	36	60
Meadow	50	100	18	40
Pasture	50	100	18	60
Wood	—	100	—	—
Moor	—	1000	—	—
Marsh	—	1000	—	—
Annual Rents	6/ and 5/6	6/ and 5/6	—	—
Common of pasture	+	+	+	+
Common of turbary	+	+	+	+

Michael Inman
(a. 1716–1784)

7th Generation

From *a.* 170[illegible] to *a.* 1792, inclusive, are not far short of 85 years; and, for this period, exactly, or about, 85 copies from Deeds have been found, at Wakefield and Northallerton, in which the Inmans took part; the reference, of course, is only to Robert Inman (*ob. a.* 1721), his son, and those Inmans who were descended from said Robert.

Robert Inman
(a. 1756–1823)

8th Generation
Ann Salisbury
(a. 1758–1782)

ROBERT INMAN = ANN SALISBURY

(*a.* 1756–1823).

Of Lancaster, merchant, and son of Charles Inman, aforesaid.

Born July 12, and baptised July 16, *a.* 1756, in S. John's Church, Lancaster, marr. Apr. 8, *a.* 1779, in the parish Church of Kirkham, marr. Feb. 19, *a.* 1784, in S. Mary's Church, Lancaster, died April 26 at Lancaster [probably at the house in Great John St.], and buried May . . , *a.* 1823, in the Churchyard of S. John's, at Lancaster; Memorial Inscription there. Silhouette, *penes me.*

Tuition; Bond (£10,000), Feb. 29, *a.* 1768, concerning him, and his two sisters. Will dated March 30, *a.* 1822; 'Proved in the Consistory Court at Lancaster the fifth day of June 1823 by the oath of Thomas Inman and on the ninth day of June 1823 by the oath of Charles Inman the executors' (*sic*).

Robert Inman was little more than eleven years of age at the time of his father's death; two of the Trustees, appointed by the latter's Will renounced. The other one appointed was the testator's wife's brother, Peter Bowlby, then or

(*a.* 1758–1782).

Daughter of Thos. Salisbury, of Kirkham, co. Lancaster, gent., by Susanna, believed to have been of Bradford, Yorkshire, and to have been the widow of one Harris.

Baptised at the par. Church of Kirkham, Feb. 21, *a.* 1758, married there Apr. 8, *a.* 1779, died July (?22), of 'Decline', and buried July (?22), *a.* 1782, in the Churchyard of S. John's, Lancaster; Memorial Inscription there. Silhouette of her, and Oil Painting of her infant brother (*ut uidetur*), *penes me.*

There is a copy (*Wakef. Reg.*, AM. 583) from a Deed of Aug. 2, *a.* 1756, which perhaps points to a pre-nuptial conveyance on trust of leaseholds in the township of Heaton, par. Bradford; the parties thereto, Susanna Harris of Bradford, widow, Thos. Salisbury of Kirkham, gent., and others. Thomas, the father of Ann Salisbury-Inman, was the son of another Thos., also of Kirkham; the latter is described as of that place in *a.* 1737 and 1752, and was the

afterwards, LL.D. and Proctor of the Diocese of Durham; his renunciation has not been ascertained, but administration was granted to the widow, as already stated. What action was taken for the continuance or termination of the mercantile affairs of Charles Inman has not appeared, nor yet to whom Robert, his son, was apprenticed, and it is very doubtful whether the latter can strictly be regarded as the successor to his brother of Roger and Edward Salisbury of Newton (par. Slaidburn), gentlemen, and also of Christopher Salisbury (*Wakef. Reg.*, II. 587, AG. 400).

These four brothers were the sons of one Thos. Salisbury, of Newton, yeoman, who died *c. a.* 1728 or 1729; my notes from his Will have not been found, but he was a party to a Deed of *a.* 171$\frac{5}{6}$ (*Wakef. Reg.*, P. 432), and was of the parish of Whalley *c. a.* 1690.

Robert Inman, *a.* 1756–1823, of Lancaster, merchant, grandson of Christopher Inman, *a.* 1693–1737, of Bewerley, gent.; from a Silhouette, *penes me.*

father's business at all; certain it is that he was admitted a Freeman of Lancaster during the Mayoralty (*a.* 1772-1773) of John Stout.

In *a.* 1778, Jacob Morland granted to Robert Inman, as

Ann, *a.* 1758-1782, daughter of Thomas Salisbury, of Kirkham, gent., and first wife of Robert Inman of Lancaster, from a Silhouette, *penes me*; date not later than *a.* 1782.

security for a loan of £2000, and interest thereon, the remainder of a term of 6000 years, and a term of 1000 years, in property in the parishes of Arncliffe and Kirkby Malhamdale; the latter is then described as of Lancaster, mer-

The uncles of this last Thomas were Roger Salisbury, of Shay House, par. Slaidburn, Edward Salisbury, of Roefield, par. Clitheroe, Henry, and Richard; the Will of Roger, aforesaid, dates *a.* 1690, and he was dead by *a.* 169$\frac{3}{4}$. The surname might derive from Salesbury (in the par. of Blackburn), some ten miles from Newton, aforesaid; there were Salisburys of Easington in Holderness, and it is *not* likely that any of the copies

chant (*Wakef. Reg.*, CB. 404). Robert Inman seems to have been paid off in *a.* 1787, assigning his interest elsewhere (*u.s.*, CU. 492); he is again described as of Lancaster, merchant.

It is probable that he paid a visit to Nidderdale in *a.* 1781, and that his first wife then lay in of her daughter, Susanna, at Harefield; the latter is described as the daughter of Mr. Inman of Harefield (*Pateley Bridge Par. Reg.*). In *a.* 1782 [? *a.* 1781], he appeared and was admitted for Harefield; see the *Fountains Call* under that year (*Studley MS.*, in 6. 43). In *a.* 1784, at the Poll for the Borough of Lancaster, he voted for Francis Reynolds and John Lowther (? the Tory candidates); he is then described as Robert Inman, Gentleman, Lancaster. In *a.* 1784, he took a Lease for 41 years, renewable for ever, of a Lot in the Fryerage at Lancaster; he erected the house in Great John Street, and resided therein.

He was, by his first wife, connected with the Salisburys of Lancaster; Edward and Richard Salisbury were the sons of Edward Salisbury of Newton, and afterwards of Lancaster, an attorney-at-law, this last Edward being the brother of Thos. Salisbury of Kirkham, gent. (the grandfather of Ann Salisbury-Inman). In *a.* 1777, Edward Salisbury (the son) appointed Robert Inman of Lancaster, merchant, an executor of his Will; the latter, in *a.* 1787, personally renounced and refused of *early* Wills, in the *Reg. Books* at York, of Easington Salisburys point to Easington, par. Slaidburn.

The Salisburys were connected with the Richardsons, for Martin Richardson, the brother of John of Knaresbro' (he who married Jane Inman in *a.* 1719), wedded the daughter of Edward Salisbury, of Roefield, aforesaid. Some of the Salisburys went to Lancaster, Edward (of Newton) and his sons, Thos., Edward, and Richard; the three last named were the first cousins of Thomas, the father of Ann Salisbury-Inman.

Returning to the Kirkham branch, this last-named Thomas died in *a.* 1764, his infant son in the next year, and his wife, Susanna, in *a.* 1776; thus, before she was nineteen, Ann, the daughter, was an orphan, and, as it seems, the only surviving descendant of her father and grandfather. The latter, Thomas senior, died in *a.* 1763, and, in his Will (Oct. 1, *a.* 1763), names his lands of 'Inheritance and Leasehold' in Ribby with Wray, Kirkham, Newton [par. Slaidburn], or elsewhere; his son, Thomas, died in *a.* 1764, and, in his Will (Sept. 29, *a.* 1763), names his estate of 'Inheritance' in Kirkham Cornabrow, and his leasehold one in Wesham, and it seems clear that he held them independently of his father.

By *a.* 1776, the grandfather and his wife, the father and his widow, and the brother, were all dead, so that it is likely that Ann Salisbury

to undertake the burden of the execution. In *a.* 1788, Richard Salisbury died, and, in the same year, execution of his Will was committed to Robert Inman and others; there are copies from four Deeds (*Wakef. Reg.*, CZ. 524, 526, DH. 628, 629), *a.* 1788–1792, to which some of the Salisburys and Robert Inman had been parties. They mention lands in the township of Settle, and all other *etc.*, referring to, without particular location, certain property [or assumed property] formerly of Thos. Salisbury (of Settle and Lancaster, an attorney-at-law, brother of the last named Edward, and of said Richard), deceased; from the earliest (*u.s.*, CZ. 526) of them, it appears that Ric. Salisbury, or Ric. Salisbury and Robert Inman, had advanced, or were advancing, £2,100 [? Trust Money]. The three other Deeds dated *a.* 1789 and 1792, and all, or some of them, represented Robert Inman as an executor of the Will of Ric. Salisbury; the Memorials of the four Deeds do not seem to shew that the former advanced money or purchased any of the property in question on his own account, but rather that he was concerned with a Trust.

In *a.* 1790, the estate at Harefield was sold (*Wakef. Reg.*, DH. 376); the Lease was between Robert Inman of Lancaster, merchant, and Christopher Benson of York, merchant, & the Release between Robert and Ann Inman, Will. Bayne of Pateley Bridge, and the aforesaid would be well provided for; perhaps she had a benefit from the [? leasehold] property, mentioned above, at Heaton in Yorkshire. In *a.* 1779, she was married to Robert Inman of Lancaster; their signatures were witnessed by Edward Salisbury [apparently, her late father's first cousin, and then of Lancaster, merchant] and one Bradkirk. Her married life was but of brief duration; she paid a visit to Nidderdale in *a.* 1781, and died of 'Decline' in the following year.

= ANN MASHITER

(*a.* 1760 or 1761–1845).

Daughter of Thos. Mashiter, 'late' of Lancaster, but, 'last', Quarter-Master on board the King's ship, Humber, by Ann, daughter of [? John] Atkinson [? of Lancaster, yeoman], and afterwards (for this last mentioned Ann married again) the wife of Richard Thompson [? of Lancaster, gentleman].

Born March 31, *a.* 1760 or 1761, marr. Feb. 19, *a.* 1784, at S. Mary's Church, Lancaster, died, Apr. 3, at Great John St., Lancaster, and was buried, Apr. 10, *a.* 1845, in the Churchyard of S. John's, Lancaster; Memorial Inscription there. Silhouette and Oil Painting of her, and Miniature of her brother, William Mashiter, *penes me.*

Will dated Feb. 19, *a.* 1835, and proved Apr. 17, *a.* 1845, in the Consistory Court at Lancaster.

Thomas Mashiter appears to have died intestate, *a.* 1759–63; he was

Christopher. Harefield was then in the tenure of Abraham Doubleday, Matthew Gill, the said Will. Bayne, and John Sinclair, their undertenants or assigns; it is given as 40 acres, and was conveyed with an 'interest of and in' a reserved annual rent of 5/, and a right to search for minerals in 5 acres ('by estimation five acres more or less') of land. The said 5 acres seem to have been sold by Christopher Inman in *a.* 1726; the price paid for the property sold in *a.* 1790 has not been ascertained.

According to Appendix, No. IX. (*Agriculture, W. R., Yorksh., a.* 1799), land at or about Pateley Bridge was let in small parcels at an average of £2 *per* acre; following this, Harefield ought to have been worth over £2500 on a 33 years' purchase. In *a.* 1737, it was estimated at £23 *p. a.*, say, nearly £600 on a 25 years' purchase; the tenement 'on the bank of the Nidde' was let at 22/9 in the middle of the 16th c., which would come out at £22. 15. 0 on a 20 years' purchase. The *Feet of Fines* (32 George III., Easter Term, *a.* 1792) describe the property sold as 1 messuage, 2 Barns, 2 Stables, 2 Gardens, 2 Orchards, 50 acres of Land, 40 of Meadow, and 40 of Pasture, with appurtenances, in Low Bishopside, the plaintiff being Christopher Benson; his name appears for that of Robert Inman 'for Hairfield' in the *Fountains Call* (*Studl. MS.*; in 73. 474). When Harefield was sold, no descendants, males in the male line, the son (probably a younger son) of William and Eleanor Mashiter of Heysham. William Mashiter died in *a.* 1754 or 1755, making his Will in the former year; he was described as late of Broadgates ffoot, but now of Upper Heysham. He appears to have been a yeoman, and may have been the son of Cuthbert Mashiter of Broadgatefoot, Heysham, whose Will seems to have been proved in or *c. a.* 1728; the Index of Wills, etc., gives Mashiters of Heysham from *a.* 1626 onwards. But the name occurs about this part of co. Lancaster in the 16th c., *t.* Hen. VIII. and Elizabeth; it was then spelled Masherother, Mashetor, Mashedor, Mashyter, Mashiter, Massader, Massheter. and Masshetor. Bardsley does not give Mashiter in his *Dict.* (*a.* 1901), but, under *Mashrudder*, has a 16th c. instance of Maschrodder; he supplies no notices at all for the 17th, 18th, and 19th c., but Mashiter seems to be in real connexion with the three 16th c. examples his book furnishes.

Returning to Ann. the daughter of Thos. Mashiter, her mother, the widow of said Thomas, was married to Ric. Thompson, probably of Lancaster, gent.; presumably, Ann Mashiter resided at Lancaster, at the house of her step-father, and, at any rate, is described as of the town and parish of Lancaster when she was married to Robert Inman in *a.* 1784. Whether she had any portion has not appeared; certain it is that she

of that Michael Inman who died in *a.* 169⁸⁄₁, owned an acre of land in Nidderdale; neither did any of them reside there.

To return to Robert Inman, it seems that he was at Fountains Abbey and Ripon (in company with his wife and some of his children) in *a.* 1820, and not long before his death; perhaps he then revisited Nidderdale. He died in *a.* 1823, almost certainly at the house in Great John St., Lancaster; he had, *ni fallor*, 14 children, 2 by his first, and 12 by his second wife. Of these, 8 were sons, and 6 daughters; there survived him 4 sons, Thomas, Charles, John, and Richard, and 4 daughters, Mary, Elizabeth, Ann, and Eleanor. Robert Inman, in *a.* 1822, had lands, etc., in the counties of Lancaster and Westmorland; the total extent and returns therefrom are not, however, known to the present writer. The value of his real estate, at the date of his Will, should not, apparently, be estimated under £5,000, and it might have been *much* more; his personal estate is given as under £20,000. Of course, these figures do not include the real and personal estate in which his second wife had a life interest by the Will of her brother, Will. Mashiter; for this latter property, and its destination after her death, see what is said under Ann Mashiter.

It would not be very easy, nor is it necessary, to attempt to calculate the addition which Robert Inman made to his original fortune by became a beneficiary by the Will of her brother, Will. Mashiter of Liverpool.

This brother recorded his votes for the Borough of Lancaster on April 12, *a.* 1784, and his Will (May 10, *a.* 1784) dates within three months of her marriage; after desiring the payment of all his just debts, funeral expenses, and 'the charge of the Probate', his Will purports to 'give devise and bequeath all and singular my real estate monies out at interest and all other my personal estate of what nature or kind soever whereof or whereunto I shall die seized possessed or entitled unto and to the only proper use and behoof of my sister Ann now the wife of Robert Inman and her assigns for and during the term of her natural life', and, from and after her decease, to 'give devise and bequeath the same and every part thereof unto and equally between and amongst all and every the child and children of her my said sister Ann Inman which shall happen to be living at the time of her death share and share alike and the heirs executors or administrators of such of them as may happen to be then dead', *etc.* He died in *a.* 1789, and was buried at Lancaster, and his personal estate is given as under £5000; the real property, which came to the Inmans, seems to have been houses and premises on the Castle Hill, at Lancaster, and some fields at Skerton (par. Lancaster). Ann Mashiter-Inman survived till *a.* 1845, and her

his mercantile business; let it suffice to say that he seems to have been a successful man from a pecuniary point of view. All of his four surviving sons, and none of his daughters, married, but only two of his sons, Charles and Richard, left descendants at their deaths, and, through these two sons alone, is Robert Inman represented at the present day; of his landed property, not a single acre, *ni fallor*, is now in the hands of his descendants. The eldest son, Thomas Inman, died in *a.* 1851, but none of his relatives are mentioned in his Will; he appointed his wife (a beneficiary) the sole executrix thereof. Estates in Silverdale, late of this Thomas, seem to have been sold for £7,000 in *a.* 1851; the sale was of over 200 acres, but, apparently, did not include a small customary-hold tenement, in this Manor, which had been devised to William Williams. A portion, at least, of the Silverdale property (sold in *a.* 1851) was given to said Thomas for life (only) by his father's Will, so it is clear that the reversion of some lands there had been acquired; this remark would apply to the 'Hill House Estate', but there is no *direct* notice of the adjoining 'Bottoms Estate' in the Will of Robert Inman. Thomas Inman had other real property in the counties of Lancaster and Durham; also, a moderate personal estate. Another son, John Inman, survived till April 29, *a.* 1888, then being nearly ninety-three; with justice, he left his slender personal estate to his wife.

personal estate is given as under £5000; the testamentary dispositions of her brother and husband, apparently, afforded her the opportunity of converting part of her annuities into principal.

9th, 10th, and 11th Generations
Charles Inman (a. 1791–1858)
and others

CHARLES INMAN (*a.* 1791–1858)
AND OTHERS.

Of Liverpool and Leicester, merchant, etc., and afterwards of Spital Hall, par. Bebington, and son of Robert Inman, aforesaid.

He was born at Lancaster in *a.* 1791*, and was admitted a Free-

Richard Inman (a. 1804–1883)
and others

RICHARD INMAN (*a.* 1804–1883)
AND OTHERS.

Of Preston, co. Lancaster, M.R.C.S.E., and son of Robert Inman, aforesaid.

He was born at Lancaster in *a.* 1804, and married, *a.* 1833, Maria, daughter of John Fowden

* Burke's *Landed Gentry* gives the date Nov. 19, *a.* 1790, but the year is believed to afford an illustration of the rather numerous *errata*

man thereof during the Mayoralty (*a.* 1817–1818) of Samuel Gregson, being then described as of Liverpool, merchant; in *a.* 1817, he married Jane, daughter of Thomas Clay of Liverpool. Charles Inman died in *a.* 1858, leaving four sons and two daughters him surviving; his widow lived till *a.* 1865. A certain MS., *penes me,* shews that his Will, dating *a.* 1853, was proved, along with a Codicil, in Dec., *a.* 1858, at Chester; of course, further information would be obtainable from the Registry there. The four sons of Charles Inman are now dead; they are all at present, *ni fallor,* represented by male issue. William Inman, the youngest of these four sons, obtained a Grant of Arms, and his son, Ernest S. Inman, of Davenham, Northwich, is now the head of the armigerous Inmans; the curious, therefore, may find particulars of some of the descendants of the above-named Charles Inman in Burke's *Landed Gentry.* It should not, however, be assumed that the aforesaid Grant applies to all the descendants of that Michael Inman, of Bewerley, who died in *a.* 169⅟; as a matter of fact, it did not include the Grantee's brothers, sis-

Hindle (then deceased); there are some notices of the Hindles in the local histories of Blackburn by *Whittle* (*a.* 1852), and by *Abram* (*a.* 1877). The name would appear to derive from a place-name, Hindley (*hind, leah*; cp. Hindley, par. Wigan, and Upper and South Heindley, Yorkshire); not far from Blackburn is the Hyndburn, and there may have been a Hindley in the parish. John Fowden Hindle is believed to have been of the Firm of Hindle and De La Pryme, cotton manufacturers, Blackburn, and there is an engraving of the armorials attributed to him ('John Hindle Esq.'), under 'Gentry of Lancashire', in Tunnicliff's *Survey of the County of Lancaster, a.* 1789; he was a Deputy-Lieutenant for co. Lancaster, is described as of Gillibrand Hall (par. Chorley), Esquire, and, according to *Whittle* (*n.* on p. 333), was held in great regard at Blackburn. He died a wealthy man, entailing, *ni fallor,* nearly all his real property, and also £100,000, empowered to be expended on the purchase of additional real estate; none of his sons left male issue them surviving, and the name of Hindle perished (so far as they

in the account of Inman therein; the present writer personally took his extracts from the *Par. Reg. of Pateley Bridge,* but searched the Lancaster registers by deputy. There is, however, independent reason for supposing that *a.* 1791 is correct; there is a very explicit note, in the handwriting of Elizabeth, a sister of Charles Inman, which shews that he died on Nov. 11 (*recte,* 11; *Burke,* Nov. 10, incorrectly, *a.* 1858, 'Age 66. nearly 67', and this does not point to *a.* 1790 as the year of his birth. Again, *Burke* (ed. *a.* 1871) gives the year as 1791, and not as 1790; a fresh reference to the *Par. Reg. of the Church of S. John,* Lancaster, might have been made, but the present writer is content to stand by *a.* 1791.

ters, and remote relations, and it would be quite erroneous to suppose that it 'ennobles' all and sundry who happen to bear the name of Inman.

were concerned). The entail, which included money for the purchase of real estate, was broken by two of the daughters of Captain William Hindle, sometime of Ollerton Hall, and, as neither of them (though both were married) now lives in posterity, the proceeds are enjoyed by strangers; this last remark would also apply to most of the personal estate of the aforesaid John Fowden Hindle.

He left each of his daughters amply provided for, protecting their interests by means of Trustees; all of them died leaving no issue, except the youngest. She was the wife of Richard Inman, and he, by her, had a son, Richard Henry (Will proved in the Principal Registry, *a.* 1876), who predeceased his parents, which son married Anna (*adhuc vivens*), daughter of Jean Sussenthaler, of Colmar, and, by her, had two children, one of whom, Alfred H. Inman, is now the only surviving descendant of either John Fowden Hindle or Richard Inman; this A. H. Inman married Kate Phillips, of the University College of Wales (Aberystwyth), and, afterwards, of the Victoria University (Yorkshire College, Leeds), eldest daughter of the late Henry Phillips of Slimbridge, co. Gloucester.

The Will (pr. *a.* 1823) of his father left £3,000 to Richard Inman, and a further sum, £1,000 in the value of *c. a.* 1823, after the death (*a.* 1845) of his, the testator's, wife; in addition to this, the said Richard was entitled, on the death (*a.* 1845) of his mother, to a share of the property left by her brother, Will. Mashiter, and to a seventh part of portion of her own personal estate (cp. pp. lxvii, lxviii). Richard Inman's first marriage continued for over forty-two years (*a.* 1833–1875); his wife, Maria, enjoyed, under the Hindle Trust, a provision which was sufficient to have added some measure of pecuniary significance. After her decease, her husband had a considerable benefit from this Trust till the year of his own death (*a.* 1883); the dwelling-house and premises at Walton-le-Dale (par. Blackburn), which John Fowden Hindle had devised (subject to a life interest for his widow) to his daughter Maria, and her heirs, were sold before the death of his first wife. She died in *a.* 1875 (Special Administration of her effects granted at the Principal Registry in *a.* 1876; 'Under £100'); her husband remarried in March, *a.* 1881, having then nearly accomplished the age of seventy-seven years.

Shortly after Richard Inman's second marriage, his sister, Anne, died; her Will, dating *a.* 1872, was proved in *a.* 1882, and purported to devise and bequeath 'all my real and personal estate' to her [younger] brother, Richard Inman, subject to a life annuity of £250 to her [elder] brother,

John, charged on both real and personal estate, which elder brother survived the younger one by nearly five years. Anne Inman's net personalty was under £6,600 ; it is *conjectured* that, at the time of her death, her real estate may have been worth from £4,500 to £6,000. Richard Inman died in *a.* 1883 ; his Will and Codicil date *a.* 1881 and 1882, and were proved at Lancaster in Aug., *a.* 1883. The amount of personalty was resworn in the following October, being over £40,000 (net) ; this sum would, presumably, include personal estate late of Anne Inman. Richard Inman explains in his Codicil that it is the intention of his Will that 'all my property real and personal except the legacies therein named shall be my wife's absolutely', that is, in case of failure of issue by her ; the numerous legacies, money and goods, amounted in all to about the value of £2 000. This second wife, by whom he had no issue, succeeded to nearly the whole of the personalty, and to some of the realty ; at the time of her husband's death, the value of every kind of his real estate (portion of which he devised in expectancy after the death of his brother) might have been from £5,500 to £8,000, perchance, somewhere about £6,000. Richard Inman's Codicil had devised some real estate in expectancy to his lineal descendants, who were also amongst his legatees ; the whole of the property of every kind, devised and bequeathed to and amongst them by Will and Codicil, may perhaps have been equivalent to as much as one-ninth part of the value of everything the testator was worth at the time of his death, but it may easily be that one-ninth part would be an over-estimation of what he left them.

Scribebam Bellinghami XIV. Kal. Novembris, a. MDCCCCV.

Note A ; referred to on p. xvi.

The writer has been unable to distinguish between Public and Private Baptism, and has, here and elsewhere, assumed the former, although it would have been more accurate to refer to the local *Register Book,* without stating *where* the Ministration took place ; however, it was [and is] enjoined that the people were to be warned *that without like great cause and necessity they procure not their children to be baptized at home in their houses.* The 'old Church at Pateley Bridge' was, of course, a Parochial Chapel, not immediately in that town ; the term, *Par. Reg*, has not been limited to the Register or Registers of a *Parish Church.*

Note B ; referred to on p. xvi.

Ten Wills of Darnbrookes of Bewerley were proved before the end of the first half of the 17th c. *a.* 1476, 1546-1639 ; there are 'Administration Acts' (*a.* 1575-1634) *re* two or three Darnbrookes of Bewerley. The late Reverend J. W. Darnbrough traced Francis Darnbrooke (see p. xvi) to that

Will. Darnbrooke of Bewerley whose Will was proved in *a.* 1546; he supposed that this William was the grandson of Thos. Darnbrooke, whose Will was proved in *a.* 1476, and whom he described as 'manager of the lead-mines, Bewerley 1457.8'.

Note C; referred to on pp. xvii, xviii, xx, xxi, xxii, lvi.

The inheritance of a. 1681 is a convenient evasion, for this writer is unable to state whether Eliz. Inman was one of the 'next heirs' to her brother, John Darnbrooke, for freeholds at Bewerley; in other words, he does not know if Judith Darnbrooke, or her brother, Francis, was *actually seised* of certain property which was inherited after her death. It is clear, however, that Eliz. Inman and Thos. Porter were admitted to 'land called Kilne Hill', in the Manor of Bishopside, as 'next heirs' of said Judith; possibly, said Porter died in his nonage, and, at any rate, Michael and Eliz. Inman sold 'land called Kilne Hill' in *a.* 1682.

Note D; referred to on p. xix.

The illustration of the seal on the Will of John Darnbrooke is from a rubbing, and is not, in this writer's opinion, a *minutely* exact representation of the original; it may, however, pass, and it was not thought advisable to photograph the rubbing with a view to make a reproduction in that manner.

Note E; referred to on p. xxvi.

Three or four Wills of Lowsons of Monkton (that is, Bishop Monkton) were proved *a.* 1537 $156\frac{3}{8}$; there are 'Administration Acts' (*a.* 1607, 1660) *re* Francis and Christopher Lowson, both of Bishop Monkton. The *Curation* of William, son of William Lowson [*late*, apparently] of Bishop Monkton, was entrusted to Christopher Lowson of Parcivall Hall in *a.* 1676 or 1677; this seems to connect the latter with the Lowsons of Bishop Monkton.

Note F; referred to on p. xxxiii.

A notice *re* an Elizabeth Whalley of Sherebank occurs at *a.* 1593; perhaps, a Bond at Chester concerning the administration of personal estate, formerly belonging to her. The Will of Thos. Whaley, the elder, of Sherebank in Blackburn, yeoman, dating *a.* $16\frac{10}{11}$, was proved in *a.* 1612; it is not unlikely that he was uncle to the Thos. Whalley, of the same place, named on p. xxxiii.

Note G; referred to on p. li.

The curious reader is referred to the Probate Registry at York; it is not intended that a minutely exact conception of the residuary personal estate of Charles Inman should be obtained from what has been written on pp. li, liii.

Note H; referred to on pp. lii, lviii.

The property of *a.* 1765, apparently, included all the acres, freehold and leasehold, of the estate of *a.* 1752; nevertheless, there may have been a sort of diminution. Suppose, for example, that, in *a.* 1752, Michael Inman had the remainder of a term in certain lands, such remainder being about 100 unspent years; it is clear that, in *a.* 1765, he might only have had some 87 years, yet to run, in this hypothetical property, and therefore, in a sense, a lesser estate therein than he had in *a.* 1752, some 13 years earlier.

ROYAL DESCENTS OF LE PAGE, BAYLES AND INMAN.

Malcolm III, King of Scotland, 1057–1093. *G. 1, 10.* = **Margaret** (Saint Margaret) of the Royal kin of England, d. 1093. *G. 1, 3, 10.*

William I, King of England, 1066–1087. *G. 3.* = **Matilda,** dau. of Baldwin V, Count of Flanders, d. 1083. *G. 3, 29.*

Guelph (Welf), son of Azzo II; Marquis of Este, 1070–1101. *G. 16a.* = **Judith** of Flanders. *G. 16a, 29.*

Wulfhilda, dau. of Magnus, Duke of Saxony. *G. 16a.* = **Henry the Black,** Duke of Bavaria, 1120–1126. *G. 16a.*

Fulk, King of Jerusalem, 1131–1144. *G. 50.* = **Ermentrude,** dau. of Helias, Count of Maine. *G. 50.*

Matilda, *of þan rihtan Ængla landes kyne kynne;* d. 1118. *G. 10.* = **Henry I,** King of England, 1100–1135. *G. 3.*

Adela. = **Stephen,** Count of Blois. *G. 3. G. 3, 25.*

Geoffrey Plantagenet, Count of Anjou. = **Matilda.** *G. 3, 50.*

Theobald IV. Count of Blois, 1102–1152. *G. 25.* = **Matilda,** dau. of Engilbert II, Duke of Carinthia.

Stephen, King of England, 1135–1154. *G. 3.* = **Matilda,** g'dau. of Malcolm III, and Margaret *(above). G. 3.*

Frederick, Duke of Swabia. d. 1147. *G. 13, 16a.* = **Judith.** *G. 13, 16a.*

Henry II, King of England, 1154–1189. *G. 3.* = **Eleanor,** dau. of William X, Duke of Aquitaine, d. 1204. *G. 3.*

Louis VII, King of France, 1137–1180. *G. 22, 25.* = **Alice.** *G. 22, 25.*

Mary. *G. 3, 29.* = **Matthew,** Count of Boulogne, and g'son of Fulk *(above)*, d. 1173. *G. 3, 29.*

Frederick Barbarossa, Emperor of the West, 1152–1190. *G. 13.* = **Beatrice,** dau. of Rainald III, Count of Burgundy. *G. 13.*

John, King of England, 1199–1216. *G. 3.* = **Isabella,** dau. of Ademar of Angoulême, d. 1245. *G. 3.*

Alfonso IX, King of Castile, 1158–1214. *G. 36.* = **Eleanor.** *G. 36.*

Philip II, King of France, 1180–1223. *G. 22.* = **Isabella,** dau. of Baldwin V, Count of Hainault. *G. 22.*

Matilda. *G. 29.* = **Henry I,** Duke of Brabant, 1190–1235. *G. 29.*

Irene, dau. of Isaac II, Emperor of the East. *G. 13, 48.* = **Philip,** Emperor of the West, 1198–1208. *G. 13.*

Berengaria. *G. 36.* = **Alfonso IX,** King of Leon, 1188–1230. *G. 36.*

Louis VIII, King of France, 1223–1226. *G. 22.* = **Blanche,** dau. of Alfonso IX, King of Castile *(above). G. 22, 36.*

Henry II, Duke of Brabant, 1235–1248. *G. 29.* = **Mary.** *G. 13, 29.*

Henry III, King of England, 1216–1272. *G. 3; D. I., 778.* = **Eleanor,** dau. of Raimond Berenger IV, Count of Provence, d. 1291. *G. 3.*

Ferdinand III, King of Castile, 1217–1252, King of Leon, 1230–1252. *G. 36.* = **Joanna,** dau. of Count of Aumale. *G. 36.*

Louis IX, King of France, 1226–1270. *G. 22.* = **Margaret,** dau. of Raimond Berenger IV, Count of Provence. *G. 22.*

Henry III, Duke of Brabant, 1248–1260. *G. 29.* = **Alice,** dau. of Hugh IV, Duke of Burgundy. *G. 29.*

Philip III, King of France, 1270–1285. *G. 22.* = **Mary,** 2nd wife. *G. 22.* = **Isabella,** 1st wife of Philip III, and dau. of James I, King of Aragon. *G. 22.*

Edmund, Earl of Lancaster, b. 1245; d. 1296. *G. 3; D. I., 778, 779.* = **Blanche,** dau. of Robert I, Count of Artois (son of Louis VIII, of France, *above*), by Matilda (dau. of Henry II, Duke of Brabant, *above*). *G. 3; D. I., 779.*

Edward I, King of England, 1272–1307. *G. 3, 4, 4*; D. II., 92.* = **Eleanor,** d. 1290. *G. 4, 36.*
= **Margaret.** 2nd wife of Edward I, *G. 4*, 22; D. II., 292.*

Philip IV, King of France, 1285–1314. *G. 22.* = **Jeanne,** dau. of Henry III., Count of Champagne. *G. 22.*

Charles of Valois, d. 1325. *G. 22.* = **Margaret,** dau. of Charles II, King of Naples. *G. 22.*

Henry, Earl of Lancaster, d. 1345. *G. 3. D. I., 276, 779, 782, 783. C. II., 319.* = **Maud,** dau. of Sir Patrick Chaworth. *D. I., 782, 783.*

Edmund of Woodstock, Earl of Kent. B. 1301; d. 1331. *G. 4*; D. II., 92, 93, 94.* = **Margaret,** dau. of John, Lord Wake. *D. II., 93, 94.*

Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Gloucester, d. 1295. *G. 4; D. I., 214, 215.* = **Joan of Acres,** d. 1307. *G. 4; D. I., 214–216.*

Edward II, King of England, 1307–1327. *G. 4.* = **Isabella.** *G. 4, 22.*

William III, Count of Holland, and also of Hainault, 1304–1337. *G. 22, 29.* = **Jeanne.** *G. 22, 29.*

Sir Thomas Holland, d. 1360. *G. 4*; D. II.,* 74, 94. = **Joan** of Kent, B. 1328, d. 1385. *G. 4*; D. II., 74, 94.*

John de Burgh, son of Richard, Earl of Ulster, d. 1313. *G. 4; D. I., 150, 217.* = **Elizabeth de Clare.** *G. 4; D. I., 150, 217.*

Edward III, King of England, 1327–1377. *G. 4; D. II., 114, 167.* = **Philippa.** *G. 4, 29.*

Richard Fitz Alan, Earl of Arundel, d. 1376. *G. 3; D. I., 316, 318, 783. II., 75.* = **Eleanor Plantagenet.** *G. 3; D. I., 318, 783.*

Henry, Lord Percy, d. 1368. *G. 3; D. I., 275, 276, 783. C. II., 317, 321.* = **Mary Plantagenet,** b. 1320; d. 1362. *G. 3; D. I., 276, 783. C. II., 319.*

Maud Plantagenet. *G. 3, 4; D. I., 783.* = **William de Burgh,** Earl of Ulster. Slain, 1333. *G. 3, 4; D. I., 150, 783. II., 167.*

Alice Fitz Alan, *viv.* 1397. *G. 3; D. I., 318. D. II., 75.* = **Thomas Holland,** Earl of Kent, son of afsd. Sir Thomas Holland, d. 1397. *G. 3, 4*; D. I., 318. II., 74, 75.*

Henry Percy, 1st Earl of Northumberland. Killed at Bramham Moor, 1408. *G. 3; D. I., 276, 278. C. II., 327.* = **Margaret,** dau. of Ralph, Lord Nevill, b. 1341; d. 1372. *D. I., 278. C. II., 342.*

Elizabeth de Burgh, d. 1363. *G. 3, 5; D. I., 150. II., 167.* = **Lionel,** Duke of Clarence, d. 1368. *G. 3, 5; D. II., 167, 168.*

John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, d. 1399. *G. 6; D. II., 114, 119, 121.* = **Katherine Swinford,** dau. of Sir Paen Roet, d. 1403. *G. 6; D. II., 119, 121.*

Philippa. *G. 5; D. I., 138, 148, 150. II., 168.* = **Edmund Mortimer,** Earl of March, d. 1381. *D. I., 138, 148, 150. II., 168.*

Margaret Holland, d. 1439. *G. 6; D. II., 76, 77, 122, 197.* = **John Beaufort** (legitimated), Earl of Somerset, son of John of Gaunt. d. 1409. *G. 6; D. II., 119, 121, 122.*

Henry Percy (Hotspur). Killed at Shrewsbury, 1403. *G. 5; D. I., 138, 150, 280, 342. C. II., 344.* = **Elizabeth Mortimer.** *G. 5; D. I., 138, 150, 280. C. II., 349.*

Ralph Nevill, Earl of Westmorland. *G. 6, 7; D. I., 298, 299. II., 119.* = **Joan Beaufort.** (Legitimated by Act of Parliament, a. 20. Ric. II.), d. 1440. *G. 6, 7; D. I., 298, 299. II., 119. C. I., 196.*

Henry Percy, 2nd Earl. Killed at St. Albans. B. 1393; d. 1455. *G. 5, 7; D. I., 280–282. C. II., 350.* = **Eleanor,** dau. of Ralph Nevill *(above)*, by Joan, his wife *(above). G. 5, 7; D. I., 280–282, 299.*

Elizabeth Percy, *D. I., 280, 342. C. II., 350.* = **John,** Lord Clifford. B. 1389; d. 1422. *D. I., 280, 342. C. II., 350.*

Edmund Beaufort, Duke of Somerset, d. 1455. *G. 6; D. I., 283. II., 122, 124.* = **Eleanor,** dau. of Richard Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, d. 1467. *G. 6; D. II., 124. C. I., 197.*

Henry Percy, 3rd Earl. Killed at Towton. B. 1421; d. 1461. *G. 5; D. I., 281, 282. C. II., 369.* = **Eleanor,** dau. of Richard Poynings. *D. I., 282. C. II., 370, 373.*

Thomas, Lord Clifford. B. 1415; d. 1455. *D. I., 342.* = **Elizabeth,** dau. of Thomas, Lord Dacre. *D. I., 342.*

Eleanor Beaufort, *D. I., 283. II., 124.* = **Sir Robert Spencer,** of Spencercombe, Devon. *D. I., 283. II., 124. C. I., 197.*

Henry Percy, 4th Earl. Slain at Cocklodge, 1489. *D. I., 282. C. II., 378.* = **Maud,** dau. of William Herbert, Earl of Pembroke. *D. I., 282. II., 257.*

John, Lord Clifford. B. 1435; d. 1461. *D. I., 342, 343.* = **Margaret,** dau. of Sir Henry Bromflete. *D. I., 343.*

Katherine Spencer, d. 1542. *D. I., 283. C. II., 386, 388.* = **Henry Percy,** 5th Earl. B. 1478; d. 1527. *D. I., 282, 283, 344. C. II., 382.*

Henry, Lord Clifford. B. 1453; d. 1523. *D. I., 343, 344.* = **Ann,** dau. of Sir John St. John of Bletsho. *D. I., 344.*

Matthew Hutton, D.D., Archbishop of York from 1595–160⅜. B. 152⅜; d. 160⅝. = **Beatrice,** dau. of Sir Thomas Fincham. Marr. 1567; d. 1582.

Margaret Percy. *D. I., 283, 344. C. II., 388.* = **Henry Clifford,** 1st Earl of Cumberland, B. 1493; d. 1542. *D. I., 283, 344. II., 291.*

Sir Timothy Hutton, of Marske Hall. B. 1569; High Sheriff of co. Yorks., 1605; bur. at St. Mary, Richmond, 6 April, 1629. = **Elizabeth,** dau. of Sir George Bowes, of Streatham Castle. B. 158⅝⅝; marr. 159⅛; d. 1625.

John, Lord Conyers, of Hornby, Warden of the Marches, d. 1556. *D. I., 344. II., 291. C. VIII., 409.* = **Maud Clifford;** for her marriage see Inquisition P.M. of Christopher Conyers held at York Castle, 28 Oct., 31 Hen. VIII., and also *D. I., 344; II., 291.*

Thomas Darcy, 3rd Baron, of Hornby Castle and Temple Newsam. D. Nov. 1605; will pr. at York, 30 May, 1606. *D. I., 372a. D. II., 291. C. VIII., 405, 407.* = **Elizabeth Conyers.** D. 6 June, 1572, *aet.* 27. For her marriage see the monumental inscription in Hornby Church, and also *D. I., 372a, 373. II., 291. C. VIII., 407, 409.*

Robert Inman, *viv.* a. 1539–1568, of Calfal House Grange, probably father of William Inman.

De Gascoign, Lord of Vere, Normandy. *See Payne's Armorial.*

Lord Lovel, descended from William de Perceval, Earl of Yvry, Eudes, Sovereign Count of Brittany, and Henry I, King of France.

Conyers Darcy, Baron Darcy and Conyers, of Hornby. B. 1571; d. at Hornby, 3 Mar. 165⅜. *D. I., 372a, 375. C. VIII., 409.* = **Dorothy Bellasis,** dau. of Sir Henry Bellasis, Bart., of Newbrough. Marr. at Coxwold, 2 May, 1594; bur. at Hornby, 29 Aug., 1653. *D. I., 372a, C. V., 35.*

William Inman, *viv.* a. 1568–1614, of Calfal House Grange, Fellbeck and Bouthwaite, yeoman. = **Jennet.** *viv.* a. 1585–1632.

James De Gascoign, Lord of La Halle and Valencey. B. 1667. = **Gabrielle,** dau. and h. of **Lovel.**

Matthew Hutton, gent. B. at Marske, 20 Oct. 1597. *D. I., 372a.* = **Barbara Conyers Darcy.** B. 3 May, 1600; marr. at Hornby, 22 Apr., 1617; d. 31 Mar., 1696. *D. I., 372a.*

Robert Inman. B. 1584 or 1585; d. 1662, of North Pasture House, Nidderdale, and Bouthwaite, gent. = . . .

Francis Gautier, of St. Denis, Normandy. = **La Comtesse Louise Petronille De Gascoign.** Marr. at St. Clement, Jersey, 24 Aug., 1731.

Richard Peirse, of Lazenby (par. Northallerton), Hutton Bonville, and Thimbleby, gent. Aged 26 in 1666 (Dugdale's *Visitation of Yorks.*, under 1666); d. 1710. Names his son-in-law, John Wastell, in his Will, dating 1708. = **Mary Hutton.** B. at Marske, 4 Feb., 163⅜ (*Yorks. Arch. and Top. Journal, VI.*); *Foster*, incorrectly, dates her marriage 1663. But she was married to Ric. Peirse not later than 1662; Dugdale's *Visitation of Yorks.* (under 8 Sept., 1666) proves the marriage, and shews that Ric. and Mary Peirse had a son, aged 4 years, in 1666.

Michael Inman. B. 1630; d. 1697, of Bewerley, gent. = **Elizabeth Darnbrooke.** B. 1635; d. 1695, dau. of Francis Darnbrooke, of Bewerley, yeoman.

Christopher Bayles, of Selby, gent.; d. 1705. = **Deborah Boswell;** marr. 1682 at York; *viv.* 1705.

***John Wastell,** of Bolton-on-Swale (near Scorton) and Ainderby Steeple, Esq.; aged 5 in 166⅝ (Dugdale's *Visitation of Yorks.*, under 166⅝). Son of Leonard Wastell, of Scorton, and son-in-law of Ric. Peirse; bur. 25 Feb., 173⅜, at Ainderby Steeple, 'in the 78th year of his age.' = *** Barbara Peirse,** dau. of Ric. Peirse *(above)*; apparently, called Barbara after her grandmother, Hutton. Marr. 13 June, 1682, at Danby Wiske (see *Par. Reg.*); bur. 8 Oct., 1690, at Bolton-on-Swale (see *Par. Reg.*).

Thomas Whaley, of Winterburn, gent. Will dated 1715. = **Lydia,** dau. of Benjamin Ferrand, of Harden, Bingley, gent. B. 8 Mar., 1652.

Robert Inman. B. 1658; d. 1721, of Bewerley, gent. = **Katherine Lowson.** B. 1662; d. 1723, dau. of Christopher Lowson, of Percival Hall, gent.

Noe Gautier, of St. Helier, Jersey. = **Marie,** dau. of Le Vavasseur dit Durell, of Jersey. Marr. 10 Feb., 1758.

Christopher Bayles, of Laxton, gent.; Chamberlain (1714) and Sheriff (1717) of Hull; d. 1744. = **Elizabeth Wastell,** bapt. 22 Sept., 1690, at Bolton-on-Swale, as the dau. of John and Barbara Wastell (see *Par. Reg.*). Marr. at York Minster, 30 Dec., 1712; dead in 1731.

Abigail Whaley. Marr. 1715; d. 1716. = **Christopher Inman.** B. 1693; d. 1737, of Bewerley and Harefield, gent. = **Mary Whitfield,** widow, dau. of Robert Wood, of Hartwith, gent.; b. about 1687, marr. 1719, d. 1758.

James Le Page, of Park House, Guernsey, gent. = **Martha Gilbert.**

Henry De Jersey, of Mon Plaisir, Guernsey, gent. B. 1731; d. 1807. = **Susan Le Quesne,** dau. of John Le Quesne, of Jersey, gent.; marr. 1763.

Deborah Bayles. B. 1724; marr. at Drypool, Yorks., Aug. 12, 1746; d. 1782. Her sisters of the whole blood left no issue, and her brother died *coelebs*; her son Christopher was left eldest surviving representative of Christopher and Elizabeth Bayles. = **Michael Inman,** of Bewerley, Nidderdale, Esq. B. 1716; d. 1784.

Charles Inman. B. 1725; d. 1767; of Lancaster, merchant. = **Mary Bowlby,** dau. of Thomas Bowlby, of Durham, gent. B. 1727; d. 1783.

[*The Royal Descents through Deborah Bayles do not, of course, apply to the descendants of Chas. and Mary Inman, for some of whom see the Table, opposite to p. iii, in the Appendix to 'Nidderdale'.*]

John Le Page, of Guernsey, Esq. B. 1772; d. 23 Jan., 1849. = **Susan Roussel;** marr. 12 July, 1794.

Peter De Jersey, of Les Terres, Guernsey, and London, gent. = **Sophia Fisher.** B. 1786; dau. of John Michael and Mary, Fisher, of London.

Marie Gautier. B. 1763; marr. 12 May, 1786, at St. Saviour, Jersey; d. 1843. = **Christopher Inman-Whaley-Bayles,** Esq. Bap. 30 Nov., 1748, at St. Mary, Kingston-upon-Hull; d. 8 Oct., 1801. Elder son of Michael Inman. His cousin, Lydia Whaley (then wife of Josias Morley, Esq.), left him the reversion of a considerable estate in fee, expectant on the death of her said husband.

Whaley Charles Inman. Younger son of Michael Inman. B. 1754; d. 1826. = **Mary Oliver.** B. 1763; marr. 1783; d. 1807.

William Le Page, of Guernsey, gent. B. 1804; d. 27 June, 1867. = **Amelia De Jersey.** B. 1810; marr. 28 Feb., 1840; d. 1894.

Charlotte Grut. Dau. of John Grut of Guernsey, Esq. Marr. at St. Peter Port, 11 Feb., 1826; d. 1882. = **Gascoign Noe Edwin Bayles,** Esq., of Guernsey. B. 1793; d. 1861.

= **Deborah,** *nupta.* B. 1785; d. 1826.

= **Barbara,** *nupta.* B. 1789.

Thomas Inman. B. 1786; d. 1865, *coelebs.*

Charles Inman. B. 1790; d. 1833, *coelebs.*

Robert Inman. B. 1792; d. 1820, *coelebs.*

Richard Inman. B. 1796; d. 1831, *coelebs.*

Frances, *ob. innupta,* a. 1873.

William Le Page, Surgeon Lt.-Colonel, R.G.M. *viv.* 1900. = **Mary Jones.** *viv.* 1906.

John Fisher Le Page, of Manchester and Cheadle, M.D. *viv.* 1906. = **Louise Charlotte Bayles.** *viv.* 1906.

Grut. *ob.*

Mary Gautier. *ob.* =

Rose Algeo. *ob.* =

John Herbert Perceval De Jersey Le Page. *ob.*

Florence Bertha Louise De Wilton Le Page, M.A. *viv.* 1906.

Ethel Mabel Beatrice De Jersey Le Page. *viv.* 1906.

Winifred Maud Mary Estelle Le Page. *viv.* 1906.

H. B. George's *Genealogical Tables*, ed. 1904 = *G.*; the references are to the Tables.
Dugdale's *Baronage*, 1675 = *D. I.*; the references are to the pages.
" " 1676 = *D. II.*; the references are to the pages.
Collins' *Peerage*, 5th ed., 1779 = *C.*; the references are to the volumes and pages.

It has been considered advisable to specify exactly, under the symbols *C., D., G.* certain references; of course, it should be understood that other sources, besides the above, have been used for this sheet, *e.g.*, the Parish Registers.

* *After the death of his wife, Barbara, John Wastell, of Bolton-on-Swale, married (1701) Katherine Smelt, widow, of Ainderby, at Ainderby Steeple. This is that Katherine whom he names in his Will (1737), and whom Foster (County Families, Yorks.; under Peirse) and Burke (Landed Gentry: under Peirse), without giving reference to authorities, asserted to be the dau. of Ric. Peirse (above). It would appear that an idle and demonstrably incorrect inference has been drawn from true data; the data, that John Wastell had a wife called Katherine and that he was son-in-law to Ric. Peirse, the inference, that Katherine was dau. of said Peirse. Barbara is given as the dau. of Ric. Peirse, and wife of John Wastell, in a Hailstone MS. (in Box 4, Parc. 29), in the Inman Mdsm. Book, and in Burke's Royal Descents (under Inman), and the entries from the Parish Registers show that this is certainly correct; it must not be supposed that John Wastell married his deceased wife's sister, and hence it is clear that, whoever she was, Kath. Smelt was not the dau. of the above-named Ric. Peirse.*

The whole compiled by John F. Le Page, M.D.

INDEX OF SURNAMES.

Abbott, 195
Addyman, 203
Agricola, 163
Ailesbury, Ap. xlv.
Aislaby, 159
Airay, 254
Aked, 87
Albemarle, 124
Albini, 310
Albert, Prince, 146, 192
Aldburgh, 177, 178
Alexander, King, 125
Allanson, 235, 254
Andrew, 134, 181, 189
Andrews, 291
Aram, 29, 45, 74, 75, 77, 296, 315, 325, 326, 347, 363
Archil, 139, 181
Arnold, 51
Arthington, 189
Arundel, 310, ped. op. lxxii.
Ash, 31
Ashbridge, 235
Asquith, 181, 365
Atey, 235
Athelstan, 238, 250
Athol, 353
Atkinson, 36, 133, 134, 159, 160 (ped.), 173, 177, 181, 211, 239, 240, 241, Ap. lxv.
Azerley, 102

Babthorpe, 41, 290
Bacon, 191, 287
Bailey, 266, 291, 364
Baillie, 291
Bainbridge, 113, 117, 118, 173, 181
Baines, Baynes, 155, 254, 259, 261, 306, 311, 321, 326, 344, 346, 347, 351-55, 361, 363, Ap. ii., iv., v., vii., xiii., xv., lxv., lxvi.
Bake, 181, 254
Baker, 259, 261, 262
Barber, 159
Bardsay, 128
Bardsley, 317
Barker, 181, 184, 308, 314
Barlow, 297, 299 (ped.) 300
Barmby, 213
Barrie, 146
Bartlett, 321
Baskerville, 92
Baskett, 191
Bateman, 291
Bates, 115
Batty, 206
Bayeux, 351, 353
Bayles, 233, 284, Ap. ii., xxxvii., xxxviii., ped. op. lxxii.
Beaconsfield, 34
Beane, 133, 160
Beauchamp, ped. op. lxxii.
Beaufort, ped. op. lxxii.
Beaumont, 33
Beckett, 28, 169
Beckwith, 133. 158, 159, 181, 239, 240, 280, 307, 321, 351, 362, Ap. viii., x., xii., xiv., xv., xvi., xx., xxviii., xxix.. lvi.
Bede, 121, 238
Beeching, 235, 236
Beer, 211
Bell, 221, 226, 254
Bellasis, ped. op. lxxii.
Bellhouse, 231
Bellingham, 142
Benson, 34, 118, 172, 181, 200, 203, 223, 241, 244, 254, 255, 258, 260-1 (ped.) 262, 275, 277, 305, 355, Ap. iii., iv., v., vi., viii., ix., xlix., lxv., lxvi.
Berningham, 31
Berthwald, 123, 124
Best 317, 366
Beston, 172
Beverley, 236
Bickerdike, 104, 115, 134
Bigod, 310
Bilton, 36, 181, 182, 188, 189, 193, 194
Bingley, 34, 104, 106
Binns, 34
Birdsall, 36
Birnand, Byrnand, 38, 160, 181
Blackburn, 189, 203, 221, Ap. xxv.
Blackett, 291, 325
Blyth, 343
Boehm, 32, 101
Bolron, 153, 154
Bonde, 287
Booth, 31
Bosa. 124
Bourchier, 104
Bowcock, 181
Bowes, ped op. lxxii.

Bowlby, Ap. ii., xxxix., xli., xliii., xlv., xlvii., lxi., ped. op. lxxii.
Bown, 269
Braithwaite, 222-24
Brame, 84, 85
Bramley, 181, 189
Brearey, 104
Briggs, 193
Brittain, 198
Broadbelt, 31
Brodbelt, 64
Bromflete, ped. op. lxxii.
Brooksbank, 102
Brookes, 292
Brown, 29, 31, 105, 125, 181, 235, 241, 321
Browne, Ap. xxxiv.
Buccleuch, 64
Buck, 181, 254, 306
Buhe, 279
Buhere, 279
Burgh, 71, ped. op. lxxii.
Burgon, 35
Burn, 296
Burnaby, 272
Burntyait, 161
Burrell, 64. 67, Ap. xli.
Burton, 31, 96, 172
Burun, 84, 238
Butcher, 37
Butler, 127, 255
Butterfield, 135
Byron, 90, 238

Caiton, 152
Callahan, 343
Calvert, 109
Campbell, 291
Capronnier, 255
Carpenter, 255
Carr, 245, 256, 262
Carrington, 182
Carter, 299
Cartwright, 34, 35
Carver, 104
Cass, 343
Cassell, 9
Casson, Ap. ii., xxxix,, xliii., li.
Catesby, 115
Chaloner, 47
Chambers, Ap. ix.
Chambre, 85
Chantrey, 215
Charlesworth, 96
Chaucer, 61, 62, 91
Chaworth, ped. op. lxxii.
Cheape, 31, 33, 47
Cholmley, 86
Clare, ped. op. lxxii.
Clarence, 192, ped. op. lxxii.
Clark, 24, 45, 74, 360
Clarke, 29, 235, 258, 261, 325
Claudius, 12
Clavering, 291
Clay, Ap. ii., lxix.
Clegg, 53
Clerke, Ap. xxix.
Clifford, 81, Ap. op. lxxii.
Clint, 158
Clyfton, 31
Cockett, 161
Coghill, 95, 96
Collingwood, 238
Collins, 31, 33, 47, 49, 133, 296, 325
Collyer, 280, Ap xxxv.
Comaire, 255
Constantine, 12, 238
Conyngham, 96, Ap. xiv.
Cooke, 133, 299
Coperham, 111
Conyers, ped. op. lxxii.
Cornwall, 69, 70, 77, 84, 130, 171, 173
Cotes, 289
Courcy, 353
Craven, 172, 200, 268, 283, 308, 311, 315, 316, 321, 362, 363
Crichton, 213
Cromwell, 39, 142
Crosby, 177
Crosthwaite, 31
Cundall, 235
Currer, 106, 160

Dacre, 125, 172, 238, ped. op. lxxii.
Dakar, 106
Dallow, 301
Dalton, 259, 290
Danby, 110
Daniell, 290
Danson, 105, 106, 177, 206, 207, 209, 220
Darcy, 206, 220, 284, 286, 289, 291, Ap. xli., ped. op. lxxii.
Darnbrooke, 260, 280, 281, 283, 284, 315, Ap. ii., x., xvi., xviii., xx., xxi., xxii., xxiii., xxviii., liv., lvi., lxxi., lxxii., ped. op. lxxii.
Davies, 235, 236
Dawes, 104, 106
Dawson, 133
Day, 75, 180, 181, 189, 193, 200, 202, 212
Dayvill, 207
Deck, 173, 177
Dellar, 37
Demayne, Ap. xxvi., liv.
Denham, Ap. xlv.
Dennison, 233-36
Dent, 31
Devon, 124
Dewhurst, 102
Dibb, 181
Dickinson, 265, Ap. xxviii., lxix.
Dickonson, 133, 134
Dickson, 172
Digby, 314
Dodsworth, 137
Domitian, 243, 248
Donald, King, 238, 351 352, 353 (ped.)
Donaldson, 34
Dorset, 31
Doubleday, Ap. lxvi.
Dougill, 209, 212, 213 (ped.) 254
Dove, 285
Drake, 60
Driffield, 175
Dryden, 253
Dudley, 106
Duffeild, Ap. vii.
Duignan, 245
Duncan, King, 353
Dury, 191, 193

Eadbert, 121

Eadgar, 304
Eadrid, 124
Eata, 121
Eaton, 235
Ebor, de, 30
Ecroyd, 102
Edmondson, 329
Edwin, King, 166
Egbert, 121
Egfrid, 342
Eglin, 336, 345
Eidson, 160
Elliott, 198
Ellis, 39
Ellison, 52
Elmhirst, 110
Elwell, 274
Elwes, 214
Esshe, 133
Evans, 9

FAIRBURN, 181
Fairfax, 12, 21, 200, 307 308, Ap. xv.
Falconberg, 101
Falkner, Ap. xiii.
Fanshawe, 287
Farnell, 160, 181, 189
Farrington, Ap. xlix.
Fawcett, 31, 33
Fawkes, 110, 113, 117
Ferrand, Ap. xxxiii, ped. op. lxxii
Fincham. ped. op lxxii.
Findlay, 254
Fisher, ped. op. lxxii.
Fitz, Duncan, 353
Fitzgerald, 259
Fitz John, 15, 19, 124, 152
— William, 125
Flour, 172
Flower, 58
Foljambe, 81
Forrest, 196
Fortibus, 124
Fortescue, 299
Foster, 363, Ap. ii.
Fowler, 176
Fox, Ap. xlvi.
Foxton, 175
Freeman, 35
Fremantle, 255
French, 259
Frobisher, 290, 313
Frost, 213
Fryer, 254, 321, Ap. xiii.
Furniss, 254, Ap. xix., xx., xxii., xxiii., xxxix.

GAMEL, 100
Gamelbar, 16, 79
Garth, Ap. xli.
Garway, 142
Gascoign, ped. op. lxxii.
Gascoigne, 80, 85, 153, 154, 178
Gaunt, 28, 36, 86, 130, ped. op. lxxii.
Gautier ped. op. lxxii.
Gaveston, 15
Gerard, 314
Gibson, 134
Gifford, 110
Gilbert, ped. op. lxxii.
Gilbertson, 189
Gill, 181, 226, 228, 235, 239. 241, 254. Ap. lxvi.
Girlington, 81
Gladstone, 262, 289
Glanville, 352, 354
Glynn, 289, 291
Gloucester, 259, ped. op. lxxii.
Glover, 31
Goldsborough, 61
Goodricke, 313
Gospatric, 238
Gower, 61
Gowthwaite, 241, 254, 313
Graham, 181, 266
Grainge, 165, 226, 272, 311, 321, 322, 362
Grange, 185, 261
Grantley, 218, 221. 236
Gray, 30, 172, 257
Graystock, 125
Greaves, 181
Green, 134, 324
Greenwood, 159, 177, 188, 189, 191-4, 205, 206, 224
Greenwell, 281
Gregson, Ap. lxix.
Gresham, 206, 220, 305, 306, 331, 351, Ap. vi., ix.
Groves, 254
Grundy, 102
Grut, ped. op. lxxii.
Gwynn, 37

HACKET, 105
Hadrian, 248
Haget, 238
Hales, 191
Hall, 133
Halliday, 181
Hamilton, 253
Hancock, 31, 58
Hanley, 295, 365
Hansby, 290
Hardcastle, 36, 181, 206-8, 225, 234, 239, 241, 243, 261, 275, 321, 351, Ap. xx.
Hardisty, 36, 181, 235
Hare, 261
Hargrove, 11, 90, 195
Harker, 254, 256, 277, 341, 346, 355, 356
Harper, 181
Harris, Ap. lxi.
Harrison, 33, 134, 181, 233, 234 Ap. lv.
Hartley, 105
Hartlington, 85
Harwood, 172
Hasthorpe, 31
Hastings, 41
Haughton, Ap. xl.. lviii.
Hawkridge, 254
Hawkshaw, 182
Haxby, 176, 181, 211
Haye, 104
Heaton, 76
Hebden, 229, 283, 332
Hemsley, 134
Henlock, 37
Hepplethwaite, 29
Herdewyke, 137
Hezmalhalch, 194
Hickeringill, 154
Hicks, 181, 284, 289
Hill, 64, 133
Hilton, 287, 290, 295
Hindle, Ap. ii., lxix., lxx.
Hindmas, 254
Hirst, 204
Hobson, 213

Hodgson, 36, 153, 220, Ap. v., xx.
Holden, 49, 173
Holdsworth, 365, Ap. lvi., lvii., lix.
Holland, ped. op. lxxii.
Holmes, 181, 337, Ap. xli.
Holroyd, 208
Horn, 133
Horner, 189, 221, 254, 321, 330, 341, 345, 361, 362, 363, 365, Ap. xv., xxiv., xxvii., xxix., xxx., lvi., lvii., lix.
Horrobin, Ap. liii.
Horsley, 105
Houseman, 45, 74, 75
Howard, 299
Huby, 281
Hudleston, 153, 195, 196
Hudson, 172, 181
Huntingdon, 42
Hutchinson, 189, 221, 272, 275, 295, 296, 324, 343, Ap. xxx.
Hutton, 289, Ap. lv., ped. op. lxxii.

Illingworth, 97
Ingham, 134
Ingilby, Ingleby, 115, 130, 135, 140-46, 148, 149, 154, 165, 203, 232, 234, 239, 245, 258, 280, 290, 301, 313, 321
Inglesant, 181, 189
Inman, 221, 233, 235, 265, 275, 284, 305-8, 329, 355, Ap. i.-lxxii., ped. op, lxxii.
Irving, 76
Isles, 235

Jackson, 181, 261, 311, 313, 321, 336, Ap. xlii., xliv., lviii.
Jansen, 289
Jeffrey, 181, 182, 189
Jennings, 110
Jersey, ped. op. lxxii.
Jevons, 324
Johnson, 142, 285, 324
Jones, ped. op. lxxii.
Jowett, 194
Joy, 191, Ap. lvi., lix.

Kaberry, 254, 265
Kaivill, 304
Kay, 35, 181
Kaye, 87
Kendall, 145, 146, 160
Kennion, 93
Killinghall, 137
Killingwyke, 172
King, 337
Kinton, 172
Kipling, 257, 360
Kirkbride, 351
Kirkby, 254, Ap. xxxi.
Knaresborough Bp.of 4
— Lord, 4
Knaresburgh, 31, 133, 134 (ped.), 203, 296
Knight, 191
Knolles, 102

Lacon, 189, 244
Lambert, 82, 133, 135
Lancaster, 125
Landgdale, 90
Lascelles, 78, 82, 83, 104
Lawrence, 289
Lawson, 290
Layfield, 254, 303
Lazenby, 333
Leather, 213
Lee, 259
Leedham, 181
Leek, Ap. xxxviii.
Lees, 235, 236
Leigh, 223
Leland, 73, 83, 205, 343
Le Page, Ap xl., xliii., l., ped. op. lxxii.
Le Quesne, ped. op. lxxii.
Leslie, 103
Leuty, 160, 175, 177, 181, 198
Levens, 135, 136
Levett, 31
Lewis, 135, 136
Lightfoot, 104
Lindessey, 172
Lister, 254, 289, 291
Lloyd, 32, 127, 146
Lodge, 53, 363
Lofthouse, 362
Loftus, 332
Long, 161
Longfellow, 136
Loughborough, 91
Lovel, ped. op. lxxii.
Lowcock, 181, 241
Lowes, 104
Lowson, Ap. ii., xvii., xxvi., xxvii., xxviii., xxxi., xxxii., xli., liv., lxxii., ped. op. lxxii.
Lowther, 299, 300, Ap. lxiv.
Lucas, 211, 333, 336, 341, 351, 353, 354, 361
Lucy, 119
Lumley, 189
Lupton, 233-35, 245, 256
Lymlay, 355
Lyndall, 173
Lynton, 31, 252
Lytton, 75, 77

Macdonald, 213
McDowall, 261
McGowen, 317
Mache, 31
Maclagan, 255
MacMoyler, 82
Maine, 35
Malam, 53
Malcolm, 353, ped. op. lxxii.
Malcomson, 37
Mallory, 290
Malo Lacu, 26
Malthouse, 181
Man, Ap. xxix.
Manby, 127, 182, 183
Mankin, 37
Markinfield, 81, 252, 321
Marsden, 263, 317, 336
Marsterman, 299
Marston, 133, 181
Mashiter, Ap. ii., lxv., lxvi.
Mason, 235, 254

Maude, 299
Mauleverer, 286, 290
Maundby, 182
Melvill, 95
Melton, 251
Merkington, 232
Merlesuan, 139
Meschines, 353
Metcalfe, 104, 149, 181, 200, 248, 254, 266-9, 275, 324, 333, Ap. vii.
— Blind Jack, 47, 99
Meysey-Thompson 4,97
Middleton, 85
Midgley, 206, 233, 234
Milner, 133, 181, 189, 366
Milvain, 186
Montagu, 64, Ap. xlv.
Moor, 297
Moore, 187, 189, 200
Moorhouse, 161, 181, 189, 205, 321
Morland, Ap. lxiii.
Morley, 37, Ap. xlii., xliv., xlvi., lii . lix., lx., ped. op. lxxii.
Morton, 324
Morville, 28
Mount, 299
Mountain, 157
Mountforth, 344
Mountgarret, 128, 271, 272
Mowbray, 207, 218, 220 238, 279, 301, 310 (ped.), 319, 325, 328, 340, 352, 354
Myers, 181, 189, 214, 254, 258, 260

Napier, 291
Neatby, 37
Needham, 235
Nero, 248, 337
Nessfield, 38, 111
Nevill, 31, 81, 125, 288, ped. op. lxxii.
Newboult, 261, 272
Nicholas, Pope, 171, 174
Norminton, 261
Norton, 146, 221, 236, 289, 290, Ap. xiv., xxv.
Nussey, 133

Oates, 87
Odde, 241
Oddy, 317, Ap. xxii., xxiii.
Oldfield, 102
Oliver, ped. op. lxxii.
Orvis, 32
Otway, 224, Ap. xxix.
Ovid, 253
Oxley, 345

Paganel, 139, 353
Paget, 183, 287
Paley, 254
Palliser, 151
Palmer, 105, 106
Park, 254
Parke, 299
Parker, 36, 181, Ap xlii., xlvi., lviii.. lix
Patrick, 181
Patterdale, 286, 290
Paver, 115, 134
Pavot, Ap. ix.
Pawson, 146, 173, 244, 261, 283
Peck, 173, 175
Peirse, ped. op. lxxii.
Pemberton, 137
Pennant, 89, 143
Percy, 77, 79, 80, 100, 110, 113, 117, 118, 119, ped. op. lxxii.
Petty, 259
Phillips, Ap. ii., lxx.
Pickard, 104
Pickering. 320. 340 361. 365
Place, 233
Ploumeland, Ap. xx.
Plumpton, 38, 41, 77-83
Pochin, 324
Poictou, 69
Porter, Ap. lvi., lxxii.
Potter, 155
Powell, 33, 324
Power, 267
Preston, Ap. xli., xliii., xlix.
Priest, 274
Procter, 220, 261
Pullan, 198
Pullen, Pulleyn, 110, 113, 115, 117, 133, 136, 177, 181, 195, 221, Ap. vi., xxxi.
Pyatt, 221, Ap. xxvii., xxix., xxx.
Pygot, 81

Ramechil, 139
Ramsden, 104
Randall, 37
Ransom, 181, 189
Rathband, 147
Rathmell, 301
Rawlyngson, 133
Rawson, 127, 128, 272
Rayner, Reynard, 181, 306, 321, 330, 331, 341, 345, Ap. x., xii., xv.
Reay, 291
Redvers, 124
Rendle, 213
Reynolds, Ap. ix., xi., lxiv
Rhodes, 181, 189
Richardson, 12, 105, 261, 308, Ap. x., xiv., xv., xxvii., xxix., xxxi., xliii., xlv . lxiv.
Richmond, 254
Ridd, 260
Ridley, 299
Ridsdale, 181, 182, 206
Rievall, 31
Rillington, 172
Ripley, 140
Riplingham, 152
Robinson, 31, 32, 142, 181, 213, 299
Robson, 209, 213
Rockliffe, 308
Rogerson, 257
Rokeby, 77
Romanus, 172
Romelli, 353, 354
Rondell, 106
Rooke, 218, 308
Roper, 213
Ros, 85, 139, 352, 354
Ross, 235, Ap. xxxi.
Rossetti, 76
Roucliff, 178

Roughcastle, 207
Roundell, 33, 41, 103, 104-5 (ped.), 106, 207, 221, 222
Roussel, ped. op. lxxii.
Routh, Ap. xxvii., lii.
Russell, 31, 134
Ryssheton, 172

St. Chad, 122-3, 342
St. Hilda, 60
St. Osythe. 198
St. Robert, 32, 58, 62, 70, 101
St. Thomas, 28, 169, 183
St. Wilfrid, 121-3, 166, 237, 268, 341
Salisbury, Ap. ii., lxi., lxii., lxiv.
Sandys, 224
Satterthwaite, Ap. liii.
Savage, 344
Saville, 142, 313
Saye, 72
Scarah, 155
Scardeburgh, 172
Scott, 94, 257, Ap. xl.
Scotton, 110, 111, 167
Scriven, 29, 100, 102, 111
Selborne, 105, 207
Selby, 31
Serlo, 15
Servant, 330
Settle, 181
Shann, 173
Sharpe, 290
Sharpley, 351
Shaw, 160, 260
Shawe, 180
Sheepshanks, 94, 131, 206
Shepherd, 181, 256, 268 283, 315, 316
Sherynngton, 172
Shipton, 67, 68
Shrewsbury, 70
Shutt, 181
Sidgwick, 261, 275
Sill, 104
Sinclair, Ap. lxvi.
Simpson, 36, 134, 160, 177, 181, 189, 195, 196 245, 254, 290, 291
Skaiff, 181, 193, 221, 232, 233, 234-5 (ped.), 236, 239, 240, 254, Ap. xxiv., xxvii., xxxi.
Skepper, 261
Skipse, 31
Skirrowe, 199
Slater, 120, 173
Slingsby, 29, 32, 33, 68, 70, 72, 91, 99-102 (ped.), 103, 107, 117
Sloper, 299
Smith, 181, 194, 259, 363
Smithson, 234, 243
Smollet, 89
Smyth, 133, 230, 290, 306
Snow, 181
Sotheran, 326
Southwell, 320
Speed, 65
Speght, 61
Spence, 181, 189, 325, 347
Spencer, ped. op. lxxii.
Spink, 153
Spofford, 172
Sprustre, 131
Stansfeld, 291
Staple, 30
Stapleton, 81, 82, 86
Staveley, 31
Steel, 181, 219
Stephenson, 177, 362
Stevens, Ap. viii,
Stewart, 300, 324
Stobart, Ap. ii.
Stockdale, 94, 102
Stoney, 256
Stringer, Ap. v.
Strother, 137, 146
Stubbs, 34, 36-7 (ped.), 160, 181, 189
Studley, 102
Stuteville, 28, 60, 93, 169, 171, 173
Sugden, 173
Summerfield, 343
Summersall, Ap. lvi.
Sussenthaler, Ap. ii., lxx.
Swainson, Ap. xxxix.
Swale, 86, 87, 158, 159
Swinford, ped. op. lxxii.
Swire, 211, 212, 213 (ped.)
Sykes, 146

Taillour, 85
Tankard, 134
Taylor, 129, 271
Tash, 172
Tempest, Ap. xxvii.
Tennant, 235
Terry, Ap. xxx.
Tesh, 172
Thackeray, 151, 179, 181, 306, 308
Thistlethwaite, 102
Thompson, 104, 148, 160, 235, 260, Ap. lxv., lxvi.
Thornton, 298-300
Thorpe, 102, 148, 150, 181, 226, 272
Thwaites, 134
Todd, 226, 228
Todeni, 309, 310 (ped.)
Tomlinson, 105
Topham, 321, 329, 345
Tophane, 306, Ap. vi.
Tozer, 324
Traction, 267
Trappes, 125, 127
Travis, 147
Trussebut, 139
Turner, 151
Tyrwhitt, 291
Tyson, 79, 84
Tyzack, 183

Umpleby, 181
Upton, 224

Vallibus, 26
Vandyck, 101, 289
Vavasour, 110, 113, 151, 223, 290, 314, 361
Vesci, 124, 354
Victoria, Queen, 29

Wade, 104
Wake, ped. op. lxxii.
Walker, 89, 160, 200, 261, 327

Walls, 37
Walsham, 291
Walton, 51
Warburton, 99, 144, 165
Ward, 81, 146, 173, 195, 254, 321
Wardle, 311
Wardman, 36, 160
Warfield, 287
Warriner, 32
Wastell, Ap. xxxvii., xxxviii., xlvi., ped. op. lxxii.
Watkinson, 120, Ap. lvi.
Watson, 94, 291, 317
Waugh, 127
Wayd, Ap. viii.
Wayte, 181
Weatherhead, 254
Webster, 265, Ap. xii.
Welles, 152
Wesley, 257
Westmorland, 125
Whaley, 285, Ap. xxxiii., xxxviii., xl., xlii., xlvi., lii. lvi.-lx., lxxii., ped. op. lxxii.
Wheelhouse, 160, 222, 224
White, 259, 271, 272, 286
Whitelock, Ap. lvi.
Whitfield, 290, Ap. ii., xxxii., xxxiv., xxxv., ped. op. lxxii.
Whitaker, 230
Whitley, 254
Whixley, 172
Wigglesworth, 206, 261
Wilkes, 181
Wilkinson, 120, 172, 244
Williamson, 146, 186
William the Lion, 352, 354
Wilson, 105, 173, 177, 181, 182, 193
Winter, 113, 118, 314
Winteringham, 38
Wise, Ap. xv.
Wishaw, 324
Wolstenholme, 235
Wood, 11, 254, Ap. xxxiv., xl., ped. op lxxii.
Woodd, 34, 95, 96
Woodhouse, 261
Worley, 290
Wordsworth, 293
Worsley, 96
Wray, 263
Wright, 186, 291
Wysham, 28

YATES, 260
Yeoman, 160, Ap. xlvii.
York, Archbishop of 171, 251, 255, 268, 344
Yorke, 248, 255, 284-9, 290-1 (ped.), 313, 314, 316, 320, 324, 345, Ap. xviii., xix., xxi., xxv., xxvi., xlii., lvii., lviii.
Young, 235

ZEEMAN, 289

GENERAL INDEX.

The figures in heavy type denote the page where the place is specially described.

ABERDEEN, 274
Aberford, 178
Aberystwyth, Ap. lxx.
Acaster, 234
Addingham, 174
Adel, 129
Ainderby Steeple, Ap. xxxvii, ped. op lxxii.
Aldburgh, Aldborough, 15, 28, 37, 86, 163, 164, 168, 169, 173, 177, 188, 250
Allerton Mauleverer, 298
Alston, 295
Altofts, 313
Alwoodley, 233, 234
Ambleside, 223, 224
America, 183, 192, 205, 221, 235, 240, 334, 347
Amunderby, 141
Anecdotes, 35, 39, 72, 76, 141, 208, 215, 323
Angram, 340, 364-66
Animals, wild, 130, 300, 348, 359
Appletrewick, 200, 258, 273, 287, 288, Ap. iv., xxvi., xxviii., xxxii., xxxiii., xli., xliii., xlix.
Architectural curiosities, 23, 42, 119, 202, 208, 230, 280, 283, 293
Arkenden, 33, 31, 155
Arms, grant of, Ap. lv.
Arncliffe, Ap. lxiii.
Australia, 211
Austwick, 287
Aylesbury, 37
Aymerhead, 150
Axholme, Isle of, 279
Azerley, 340

BACHELOR GARDENS, 129
Backstone Gill, 301, 324, 340
Banger House, 203, 260
Bannockburn, 174
Barden, Ap. xxvii.
Barnard Castle, 265, Ap. xii.
Barnoldswick, Ap. xlii, xlvi., lii.
Barton, 137
Barwick-in-Elmet, 153
Bath, 93
Beamsley, Ap. xxxii.
Beckwith, 16
Beckwithshaw, 37, 169
Bedale, 137
Bellingham, Ap. lxxi.
Benjy Guide, 301, 340
Berkshire, 61, 213
Berwick, 143
Beverley, 31, 124, 236, 251, 290, 313
Bewerley, 207, 214, 233, 237, 238, 248, 250, 255, 271, **279**, 309, 312, 315, 322, 324, 355, Ap. *passim*, ped. op. lxxii.
Bickhill, 30, 41
Bilton, 16, 94, 130
Bingley, 53, 76, 121, 164, 167, 189, 259, 261, 343, 353, Ap. xxxiii., xlii., xlviii., lii., ped. op. lxxii.
Birds, rare, 68, 271
Birmingham, 262
Birstwith, 36, 160, 168, 169, 177, 180, **188**, 235
Birthwaite, 36, 150, 151
Bishop Middleham 291
— Monkton, 115, Ap. xxvi., lxii.
— Thornton, 251, Ap. xl.
Bishopside, 250, 251, 268, 301, Ap. *passim*.
Blackburn, Ap. xxxii., lxiv., lxix., lxx., lxxii.
Blayshaw Gill, 324, 326, 327
Blind Celebrities, 47, 99, 184
Blubberhouses, 17, 164, 196, 204
Bollershaw, 220, 223, Ap. xviii., xxxi., xxxiii.
Bolton, 21
— Percy, 31
— Priory, 174, 273, 288, 360
— on Swale, ped. op. lxxii.
Boroughbridge, 37, 79, 125, 171
Boston Spa, 97
Botany, 192, 245, 270, 316, 359
Boulogne, 100
Bouthwaite, 234, 265, 298, 302, 305-8, Ap. iv.-vi., x., xiii., xxv., ped. op. lxxii.

Bradford, 97, 127, 186, 199, 257, 267, 271, 272, 277, 297, 302, 312, 317, 337, 341, 364, 366, Ap. lxi.
Bradley in Craven, 120
Braisty Woods, 229, 233-36, 245, 249
Braithwaite, 223
Brame, 84-86, 115
Bramham, 60, ped. op. lxxii.
Bramhope. 134
Bramley, Ap. v.
Brearton, 14, 111, 120, 165
Bricks, early use of, 150
Bridlington, 144
Brimham. 152. 197. 203, 207, **215.** 234, 238, 239, 303, Ap. xxx.
Broughton in Craven, 290, Ap. xxvii.
Broxholme, 150, 154, 156
Bubwith, Ap. xxxvii.
Buckinghamshire, 47, 105
Burials, strange, 41, 75, 364
Burley (Wharfedale), 299
Burnsall, 167, 200, 206, 273, Ap. xli.
Burnt Yates, 157, **161,** 204
Burton, 308
Burton Leonard, 134, 168, 172
Burton (Lonsdale), 279
Byland Abbey, 279, 286, 310, 311, 316, 319, 328, 340, 355

Calfal, Covill, House, 302-5, Ap. iii., viii., ix., xi., xiii., xxix., ped. op. lxxii.
Cambridge, 105
Canada, 192
Carleton - in - Craven, 102, 103, Ap. xlii., xlvi., lii.
Carlton - in - Cleveland. 136
Carlisle, 342
Castlestead, 247, 248, 266, **269,** 275, 292
Castley, 16, 129
Catstones, 204, 205
Cattal, 96
Catterick, Ap. xxxviii.
Cave-dwellings, 56
Caverns, 327, 336, 352, 356
Cawood, 21
Cayton, 124, 150, 152, 153, 196
Cheltenham, 89, 93
Chemist's shop, oldest, 43
Chester, 34, 37, 223
Chimneys, movable, 230
Christianity early. 121, 166 341
Churches. smallest. 300
Civil War, 12, 21, 95, 101, 109, 135, 141, 159, 307, Ap. xi., xii., xiv.
Clapham Green, 187, 196
Clareton, 168
Clifton, 117, 136, 168
Clint, 16, 36, 132, 139, 155, 156, **157.** 179, 239, Ap. xvi.
Coins, great find of, 73
Collingham, 122
Colt House, 314, 316
Coniston (Craven), 203
Cononley, 213
Conyngham Hall, 95
Copgrove, 97
Cote Syke, 195, 196
Coverdale, 332, 337, 349, 363-7
Cowthorpe, 104, 178
Creyke, 21
Crimple, 17, 94
Crosper, 87
Crosses, Archi-episcopal, 255
— Corpse, 156, 157
— Incised, 171
— Preaching. 341-2
Crosses, Wayside, 38, 155, 156, 157, 273
— Weeping, 147, 156
Cumberland, 122, 195, 237, 295
Customs, old, 53, 85, 127, 143, 155, 161, 185, 187, 196, 230, 321, 323, 334, 347

Dacre, 181, 185, 207, 223, 225, 226, **237,** 250, 260, 280, 281, 313, 322
Dallowgill, 271, 297, 298, 300, 301, Ap. vii., ix.
Darley, 168, 169, 177, 185, 197, **198,** 211, 240
Darlington, 137
Day Ash, 180, 189, 202
Deadman's Hill, 340, 349, 364, 367
Denton, Ap. xv.
Derbyshire, 159
Devil's Arrows, 79
Devonshire, 106
Dole Bank Nunnery, 153
Doncaster, Ap. xxxvii. xlvi.
Dorchester, 31
Dorset, 191
Doubergill, 297, 302, 324
Dougill Hall, 209-13, 306
Driffield, 341
Dringhouses, 299
Dropping Well, 64, 67, 73
Dunkeswick, 16
Durham, 137, 325, Ap. xxxix., xli., xlv., lxii., ped. op. lxxii.

Eagle Hall, 255, 271
Earthworks, ancient, 11-13, 248
Edinburgh, 272, 317
Egypt, 263
Elton, 167, 187, 188
Escrick, 104

Essex, 34, 105, 180, 250
Exmouth, 324

FARNHAM, 14, 87, 104, 110, 115, 120, 134, 151
Fearnhill, 160
Feasts, parish, 251
Fellbeck, 221, 223, 224, 254, 256, Ap. iv., v., vi., viii., x., xii., xvii., xxiv.-xxix., xxxi., xxxiii.
Felliscliffe, 36, 168, 169, 177, 181, 194-196
Fenwick, 41
Ferrensby, 14, 133, 134
Fewston, 14, 70, 168, 179, 189, 198, 204, 234, 308, Ap. xv., xx.
Field-paths, ancient, 244, 329
Flaxby, 168
Flodden Field, 240
Floods, great, 263, 323
Follifoot, 31, 153
Fort Montagu, 64
Fountains Abbey, 97, 110, 136, 158, 202, 203, 218, 222, 232, 298, 303, 330, 355, Ap. ix., xxvi., lxvii.
— Earth, 297, 329, 340, Ap. iii.
France, 82, 141, ped. op. lxxii.
Furness, 223

GARGRAVE, 105, Ap. lxi.
Gas introduced, 53, 228
Geology, 79, 110, 130, 152, 153, 217, 245, 326, 327
Giggleswick, 35, Ap. xxxiii, xxxiv., xxxv., xli.-xliii., xlv.
Gilthorn, 181, 196
Glasshouse, 245, 249, 256, 265, 266, 269, 275
Gledstone, 103, 104, 106, 207
Gloucestershire, 167, 284, Ap. lxx.
Goldsborough, 47, 61, 83, 97
Gowthwaite, 253, 283, 288, 290, 302, 312-16, 321, 340, 363, 366, Ap. xxvi.
Goyden Pot, 302, 330, 339, **356**
Grantham, 106
Grassfield House, 275, 295, 296
Grassington, 259, 271, 273, 274, 327
Greenhow Hill, 17, 171, 201, 204, 237, 239, 254, 256, **273** 274, 296, 336, 360
Grewelthorpe, 340, Ap. iv., v., vii., ix., xiii.
Grimbald Bridge, 69, 77
— Crag, 61
Guernsey, ped. op. lxxii.
Guisecliff, 245, 247, 253, 271, 292, 293
Guiseley, 174
Gunpowder Plot, 110-18, 151, 314

HACKFORTH, 81
Halifax, 164, 167, 193, 203, 259, Ap. xliv., xlvi., lix.
Halton, Ap. li.
Hammerton, Green, 45
Hampsthwaite, 16, 18, 36, 37, 131, 160, **163**, 187, 193, 199, 212, 235, 274, Ap. xxxiii.
Hants., 42
Hardcastle, 207, Ap. v.
— Garth, 197, 207, 208
Hardisty Hill, 235
Harefield, 235, 254, 256, 275, 277, 284, 296, 341, 355, Ap. *passim.*, ped. op. lxxii.
Harewell, 233, 245, 254
Harewood, 125, 177, 178, 233, 353
Harlow Hill, 130
Harrogate, **89**, 120, 129, 192, 269, 275, 356
Harrow, 180
Hartwith, 36, 189, 197, **205**, 215, 228, 233, 340, Ap. xxx., xxxiv., ped. op. lxxii.
Hauxwell, 180
Haverah Park, 37, 91, 130, 160, 281, 322
Hawarden, 291
Hawes, 334
Haworth, Ap. xlvi., lii., lx.
Haye Park, 134
Hayshaw, 207, 237, 240, 241, 254
Heathen Carr, 362, 363
Heathfield, 309, 311, 319, 321, 347
Hebden, 235, 273, 279, 301, Ap. xxviii., xxxiii., xxxv.
Helmsley, Ap. xliii.
Hexham, 124
Heysham, Ap. lxvi.
Highest village, 273
Hilton, Helton, 167-69, 188
Holderness, 124, 304
Holland, 19, Ap. xxxviii., ped. op. lxxii.
Holme Houses, 302, 303, 306, 313, Ap. vi.
Holmes, 198
Hornby, ped. op. lxxii.
Hornsey, 21
Horton in Ribblesdale, 206
Howden, 284, 304, Ap. xxxvii.
How Stean, 247, 248, 326, **334**, 336, 339, 345
Hudswell, 291
Hull, 53, 213, 285, 308, 330, 341, Ap. xxxvii., ped. op. lxxii.
Hunsingore, 14
Hunt, a famous, 301
Hurst Grove, 194
Hutton Wansley, 106, 141

ICE AGE, 245, 303
Ilkley, 85 123, 164, 174, 204, 272

India, 35, 257
Ingerthorpe, 232
Ingmanthorp, 139
Ingleton, 86
Inkerman, 103
Inn-signs, curious, 128, 265
Ireland, 53, 259, 291
Isle of Man, 298
Italy, 123

JAMAICA, 291, Ap. xxxix., xlix., li., liii.
Jersey, ped. op, lxxii.

KEIGHLEY, 189, 193, 224, Ap. xlii., xlvi., lii.
Kettlesing, 165, 181, 194, 195
Kettlewell, 367
Kildwick, 213, Ap. xlii., lii.
Killinghall, 16, 36, 113, 117, 124, **131**, 139, 146, 160, 168, 169, 185
Kilnsey, 287
King's Lynn, 177
Kirkby Malham, 142, 291, Ap. xvi., xxxiv., xxxv., xli., xlv., liii., lxiii.
— Malzeard, 208, 209, 212, 265, 273, 279, 306, 313, 322, 331, 339. 343-5. 347. 352, 363, Ap. iii., vii., xi.
— Overblow, 17, 97, 257, 361
Kirk Deighton, 299
Kirkham, Ap. lxi., lxiv.
Kirklington. Ap. xxxvi., xlvi.
Knaresborough, **9** 87, 93, 94, 101, 119, 134, 181, 230, 268, 296, 316, 320, 325, 347, Ap, xlv.
— Castle, 14-18, **19**, 39, 80
— Forest, 14, 15, 80, 83, 100, 131, 132, 156, 160, 169 204, 237, 273, 354
Knaresborough Parish Church, **30**. 45
— Priory, 29, 33, 55. 67, **69**. 94, 130, 160, 171, 173, 178
Knight's Fees, 140
Knights Templars, 59, 218

LANCASTER, 125, 223, 275, Ap. xxxviii., xxxix., xli., xliii., xlvi., xlvii., xlix., li., liii., lv., lxi., lxii., lxiv.-lxvi., ped. op. lxxii.
Laverton, 207, 340, Ap. xxxv.
Laxton, Ap. xxxvii.-viii.
Lazenby, ped. op. lxxii.
Leathley, 106
Leeds, 18, 34, 38, 47, 49, 131, 182, 206, 208, 212, 235, 236, 275, 343, 353, Ap. lxx.
Leicestershire, 115, 310, Ap. lxviii.
Levens Hall, 131, 135
Lichfield, 122, 342
Limley, 346, 355. Ap. xv.
Lincolnshire, 290 310, 353
Ling Hall, 333
Linton-in-Craven, 94, 206, 273, 301, Ap. xli.
Liverpool, 275, 317, 337, Ap. xlix., lxvii., lxviii., lxix.
Lodge, 363, 365, 366
Lofthouse, 149, 302, 306, 308, 325, **329**, 339, 346, 349, 351, 358, Ap. vi.
London, 53, 131, 275, 286, 299, 320
Longevity, 185, 346, 360
Long Preston, 291
Low Green, 295
Low Laith, 228, 233, 234
Lynn, 45, 75

MANCHESTER, 35, 235, 236, 262, ped. op. lxxii.
— Hole, 357
Manfield, 213
Markington, 153, 232
Marston, 29, 103, 135, 141
Marton-in-Craven, 105
Masham, 155, 249, 271, 301, 308, 331, 333, 343, Ap. vi.
Mason marks, 262
May Poles, 158, 196
Meg Gate, 196
Melsonby, 213
Menston, 307, Ap. xv.
Menwith, 159, 169, 180, 200
Merryfield, 280, 295. 311
Methley, 142
Meugher, 349
Mickley, 343
Middleham, 21, 84, 161
Middlesmoor, 122, 271, 290, 295, 297, 316, 319, 325, 330, 332, **339** 356, 359, 361, Ap. iii., v., vii., viii.
Middletongue, 292
Monastic life, 219
Monk Wall, 156, 161 204
Mulgrave, 21
Murders, 74, 75, 211 259, 364

NAPOLEON'S INVASION 266
Navestock, 37
Nesfield, Ap. xxxii.
Newark, 134, 177
Newbrough, ped. op lxxii.
Newby, 32, 291, 325
Newcastle, 18, 34, 137 275, 291
New Houses, 349, 361 362
Newton, 124, 150, 151
New York, 226-8
Nidd, **121**, 151, 166 342

Nidderdale, meaning of, 356
Norfolk, 75, 291
Normandy, 15, 29, ped. op. lxxii
Normanton, 313, 314
Northallerton, 82. Ap. lxi.
North Pasture, 221, 224, Ap. vi , viii., x., xii , xiv., xvi , xvii , xviii., xxix., xxx., xxxi , ped. op. lxxii.
Northumberland, 58, 80, 137
Northwich, Ap. lxix.
North Woods, 244, 254, 258, 260
Norton Conyers, 189
Norway, 311, 332
Norwood, 243
Nostell, 30
Notts., 167, 271
Nun Monkton, 263
Nunnery, post-Reformation, 153-4
Nussey House, 273

Oak Beck, 129
Oakdale, 130
Otley, 49
Ouseburn, 37
Oxford, 34, 35, 37, 105, 159, 194

Paddington, 250
Padside, 143, 171, 201, 221, 235, 250
Padworth, 250
Palestine, 238
Pannal, 16, 17, 70, 102, 173, 183
Pateley Bridge, 34, 149, 204, 232, 234, 244, **247,** 268, 269, 272, 277, 281, 313, 317, 345, 347, Ap. vii , xii., xv., xix., xx., xl., xliv., xlvii., lxv , ped. op lxxii.
Pendle Forest, 102
Percival Hall, 288, Ap. xxvi., xxvii., xxxii., xli , lxxii., ped. op. lxxii.
Perthshire, 214
Petrifying springs, 64
Pickering, 257
Pit-dwellings supposed 328
Place-names, etymology of, 13, 15, 73, 79, 91, 113, 166, 188, 195, 225, 237, 245, 250, 279, 301, 304, 306, 311, 313, 332, 349, 356, 359, 365
Play, treasonable, 314
Plumpton, 16, 38, **78**
Pontefract, 119, 125
Popish recusants, 151, 314, Ap. v , xi.
Population, 147, 161, 175, 229, 309, 323
Portmadoc, 261
Preston, 102, Ap. xxxix.
Priest Tarn, 274
Pudsey, Ap. xlvi., lx.

Quakers, 120, 136, 208
Quarries, stone, 120, 197, 244, 263, 274
Queensland, 110

Railways, 52, 149, 266, 267, 337
Rainstang, 337, 349
Ramsgill, 288, 295, 297, 302, 308, **319,** 329, 340, 347, Ap. xii.
Ravensgill, 247, 271, 292, 293
Rawden 120
Relics, ancient. 29, 30, 41, 62, 72 73, 87, 95, 109, 111, 113, 133, 144, 186, 209, 213, 312
Rhine, 237
Ribston, 16, 17, 59, 85, 139, 313, 352
Richmond, 171, 213, 284, 288, 289
Rievaulx Abbey, 354
Rigton, 16, 130
Ripley, 36, 37, 111, 113, 130, 131, **139,** 151, 154, 168, 186, 203, 232, 297, 314
Ripon 36 49 97 121, 124, 131, 175, 184, 212, 237, 251, 252, 259 296, 345, Ap. v., xv., xvi., xxx
Roads, old, 131, 155, 164, 187, 205, 206, 249, 258
Robin Hood's Lane, 90
— Park, 298
— Well, 298
Rochdale, 342
Rocks, remarkable, 78, 87, 215 270
Roman camps, 129, 164, 223
— Catholics, 113, 115, 128, 151, 153, 314
— coins, 12, 223, 248, 336
— pigs of lead, 241, 248
— roads, 12, 129, 164, 243, 249 362
Rome, 121, 122, 166
Rothwell, 196
Roucliff, 173, 178
Rowden, 160 195
Royal descents, 191, 284, 288, ped. op. lxxii.
— visits, 19 21, 192, 281, 322
Rudfarlington 49 60, 86
Rudston, 286

Saddleworth 342
St. Robert's Cave, 74
— Chapel, 58, 72
Sandal, 21
Sawley, 221, 234 244, 254 Ap. viii., xii., xvi., xvii., xxx.
Scalaber, 86
Scarah, 150, 154, 157
Scarborough, 83, 150
Scottish raids, 174, 251
Scotton, **110,** 151, 168
Scriven, 14, 30, 32, **99,** 118, 134, 207
Sedbergh, 224, 315
Selby, Ap. xxxvii., xlv.
Settle, Ap. lxv.
Shawhall, Ap. xlix.

Sheffield. 21 183, 195
Shropshire, 96, 290
Sigsworth, Syxford, 207 271. 297, 298. 300, 302, Ap xxxii.
Sikes. Sykes 302. 330. 337
Silverdale, Ap. lxviii.
Skipton. 49. 124, 125. 174, 183. 205, 222, 235, 261 265. 275 353, Ap. xli.
Slaidburn. 206. Ap. lxii., lxiii., lxiv.
Sledmere. 286. 290
Slingsby, 279
Smelthouse. 254
Society of Friends 120, 135 199. 243
Sosacres. 14. 150
Sostones. 150. 189
South Stainley. 14
Sowerby Bridge. 53
Spa. derivation of word, 91
— waters. 91. 92. 220. 312
Spofforth. 31. 41. 60 77. 79. 80. 85, 113. 135
Sproatley. 148
Spruisty Hall. 131
Staffordshire. 358
Stainburn. 16
Stainley, 200
Starbeck. 60 93
Staveley, 165
Steane. Ap. xxvii., xxxii.
Stockeld. 82, 85
Stockton-on-Tees Ap. xli., xliii.
Stonebeck Down, 280, 309. 319. 326, 340, Ap. v.. xiii.
— Up. 340 356, 361
Studfold. 326 Ap. xiii.
Stump Cross Cave, 204. 247 273
Suffolk. 299
Summerbridge 212, **225,** 244
Surrey. 180
Sussex. 236, 300. 364
Sutton-in-Craven Ap xiii.. xlviii.
Swaledale, 86 158. 265. 289
Swarcliffe. 159. 188. 189, 192-5, 205
Swinden. 16, 17

TADCASTER. 106, 173
Tanfield, Ap. xxxiv.
Tang. 189. 194, 195
Teesdale. 311. 325
Temple Douskarr Ap. xxxii.
— Newsam ped. op. lxxii
Thackeray, 179
Thirsk 49 235 279. 352, Ap. xxxvii.. xxxviii.
Thornthwaite. 171 177. 198. 199, 201. 249
Thornton. 165
Thorpe-juxta-Scotton, 111
— Underwood, 101. 102
Threshfield. Ap. xxxii.
Thrope 349 351 356
Thurscross. 102. 103. 132 168 198
Thwaite House, 302 351. 355
Tickhill. 21
Timble, 17. 118 168. 195
Topcliffe 202
Towton 125. ped op. lxxii.
Trades. old. 51. 136. 184. 226 228, 269 324
Traditions. 62. 87, 130, 141. 202. 351
Trees. remarkable. 107, 214 298
— ancient value of, 305
Tripland. Ap. vi.
Tumuli. 113, 150, 218

ULCOTES. 111. 167
Ullswater. 238

WAKEFIELD. 132, Ap. lxi.
Wales 317. Ap. lxx.
Walkingham. 14, 133, 134
Warsall 207, 223, 224
Washburn, 179
Water, non-freezing, 272
Watling Street. 165
Wath, 247, 295. **296,** 302
Weeton, 16
Wensleydale 232. 266
Wesleyans 49, 228 240. 257. 269, 341
Westcliffe. 291, Ap. xxix. lvi. lix.
West House. 365
Westmorland 125 134, 223 245 306, ped op. lxxii.
Weston. 113, 174. 223
West Syke Green. 194
Westwick, 124
Wetherby, 14. 97. 299
Whernside. Great. 270. 320. 340 366. 367
Whipley. 157. 160, 168
Whitby. 86. 122
Whixley. 70
Whitewall Nook 164. 195
Wigan. Ap. lxix.
Wighill. 173
Wilsill 256. 268 283
Winksley, 281
Winsley, 105, 106. 155. 161. 173. 206 207
Winterburn. Ap. xxxiii. ped. op. lxxii.
Woodale, 361. 362. 366
Woogill. 340. 359
Worcester. 134 291
Wreaks, 184 196

YEADON. 301
York. 19 30 75 104. 124, 147, 172, 218. 236. 286. Ap. lxv.. ped. op. lxxii.
— and Ainsty Hunt. 101
— St. Mary's Abbey 106

Demy 8vo, 518 pages, cloth, gilt lettered, by post, 12s. 6d.
Large Paper copy, gilt tops, extra plates, 30s. OUT OF PRINT.

Upper Wharfedale

FROM

OTLEY TO LANGSTROTHDALE,

INCLUDING THE PARISHES OF OTLEY, LEATHLEY, ILKLEY, ADDINGHAM, BOLTON ABBEY, BURNSALL, LINTON, KETTLEWELL, HUBBERHOLME, &c.,

BY

HARRY SPEIGHT.

Map, Folding Pedigrees, and Numerous Illustrations.

SOME PRESS NOTICES.

"The history, scenery, and antiquities of Wharfedale have never before received such close and judicious attention. We see in his handsome illustrated volume the labour of a lifetime. Neglected local muniments, family histories, obscure incidents in relation to grave national and county movements find a place in Mr. Speight's important history, which, while making clear the relation of events, corrects the errors of the historians who preceded him. . . . He claims to be of the people about whom he has written so attractively, his maternal ancestors having lived for more than 500 years almost within sound of the bells of Bolton Abbey."—*Leeds Mercury.*

"He reconstructs early history with some minuteness, and brings to bear all the evidence of sculpture and place-names for the elucidation of events in an age vaguely known."—*Yorkshire Post.*

"He is at his best when writing of the manners and customs of the inhabitants, with which he is perfectly familiar, although the book is full of information of all kinds.—*Athenæum.*

On the occasion of the Prince of Wales' visit to Bolton Abbey, Mr. Speight presented His Royal Highness with a copy of the book, and in reply received the following letter from Viscount Crichton:

"*Bolton Abbey, August 15th, 1903.—Dear Mr. Speight, I am desired by His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales to write and thank you very much for the book on Bolton Abbey and the District, which you have so very kindly sent to him. His Royal Highness will derive much pleasure from perusing it, as he has always had the greatest admiration for the beautiful scenery of this district. Yours very truly,* CRICHTON, *Equerry-in-Waiting.*"

LONDON: ELLIOT STOCK, 62, PATERNOSTER ROW, E.C., AND ALL BOOKSELLERS.

Demy 8vo, 532 pages, cloth, gilt, by post, 12s. 6d.
Large Paper Edition, 30s. Out of Print.

THE HISTORY, ANTIQUITIES
AND SCENERY OF

Lower Wharfedale,

BY H. SPEIGHT.

An Original and full History and Description of
the Parishes of
Aberford, Arthington, Bardsey, Bilbrough, Bolton Percy, Boston Spa,
Bramham, Cawood, Church Fenton, Collingham,
East Keswick, Harewood, Healaugh, Kirkby Wharfe,
Newton Kyme, Ryther, Tadcaster, Thorp Arch, Ulleskelf, Walton,
Wetherby, and Wighill.

Fifty Full-page and Seventy Half-page Illustrations.

With Maps, Plans, and numerous Pedigrees.

PRESS OPINION.

"Mr. Harry Speight will be found to have grappled with his task with the same degree of exhaustiveness and detailed painstaking as have marked the workmanship of his other books, and the region now surveyed being so crowded with the annals of famous men and great events, these qualities imply a vast amount of industrious research. A large proportion of the village histories are now compiled and published for the first time. Deep divings into parish chests, a wide correspondence with the representatives of old families, and the loan of unique manuscripts, and extensive knowledge of antiquities in general, and those of the country in particular, have enabled Mr. Speight to amass a volume full of interest to the general reader, and invaluable as a work of reference. But only a careful inspection of the book can convey an adequate sense of the vast amount of curious and significant facts which he has accumulated from by-way villages, the very names of which are quite unknown to fame. It treats of a region profoundly interesting to everyone who feels the pride and charm of bygone days and deeds. . . . . His book makes an invaluable contribution to the history of this great county."—*Yorkshire Daily Observer.*

London: Elliot Stock, 62, Paternoster Row, E.C.
And all Booksellers.

OTHER WORKS ON YORKSHIRE, BY H. SPEIGHT.

ROMANTIC RICHMONDSHIRE.

A Complete Account of the History, Antiquities, and Scenery of the Picturesque Valleys of the Swale and Yore, and surrounding moors and glens, with Folding Maps, Plans of Abbeys and Castles, and more than 100 Illustrations.

In two ed., Demy 4to, 521 pages, extra plates, 30s. Out of print.
Demy 8vo, cloth, 15s., by post. Few remain.

"Dr Whitaker's "Richmondshire" cannot now be purchased for less than £12, but even were it worth while reproducing it, Mr. Speight's volume would compete with it successfully."—
Yorkshire Post.

THE CRAVEN & NORTH-WEST YORKSHIRE HIGHLANDS.

"With the exception of 'Whitaker's History of Craven,' published early this century, the district has never had a competent historian, but Mr. Speight now supplies the deficiency in an admirably competent manner."—*Times.*

Demy 8vo, cloth, 470 pages, 10/-. Out of print.
Demy 4to, gilt top extra, frontispiece plate, 30/-. Out of print.

THROUGH AIREDALE FROM GOOLE TO MALHAM.

The work embraces a history and description of every place on the banks of the Aire between Goole and Malham, with brief descriptions of objects of interest from six to ten miles round the principal places. Chapters on Geology, Folk-Lore, &c. Seventy Illustrations with Map.

Crown 8vo, 366 pages, cloth limp, 5s. Very few remain.

KIRKBY OVERBLOW AND DISTRICT.

With brief notices of adjacent places, including Harrogate, Knaresborough, and Spofforth, with Map, Pedigrees, and numerous Illustrations.

Demy 8vo, cloth, 3/6. Demy 4to, 10/6, out of print.

BINGLEY AND DISTRICT.

The History, Scenery, Antiquities, Stories, Trade, Customs, and Folk-Lore of this ancient and extensive Parish are dealt with in great detail. In point of comprehensiveness probably the cheapest Parish History ever issued in this country.

Crown 8vo, 417 pages, 100 illustrations, post free, 2/-.

Some of his Works are out of Print, but odd copies may occasionally be had on direct application to the Author, HARRY SPEIGHT, BINGLEY, YORKS.

LONDON: ELLIOT STOCK, 62, PATERNOSTER ROW, E.C.;
AND ALL BOOKSELLERS.